This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

THE NEW TESTAMENT

ANDERSON

יהוה

ANDOVER-HARVARD THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
MDCCCCX
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

THE NEW TESTAMENT

TRANSLATED FROM THE SINAITIC MANUSCRIPT DISCOVERED BY CONSTANTINE TISCHENDORF AT MT. SINAI

By

H. T. ANDERSON

CINCINNATI

THE STANDARD PUBLISHING COMPANY

Copyright, 1918
The Standard Publishing Company

ANDOVER-HARVARD
THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
JUN 4 1918
ANDOVER
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
a 68,159

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

PAGE

The Gospel—
According to Matthew 7
According to Mark 47
According to Luke 73
According to John 117
The Acts 149
Romans 192
I. Corinthians 208
II. Corinthians 224
Galatians 235
Ephesians 240
Philippians 246
Colossians 250
I. Thessalonians 253
II. Thessalonians 257
I. Timothy 259
II. Timothy 263
Titus 266
Philemon 268
Hebrews 269
James 281
I. Peter 285
II. Peter 290
I. John 293
II. John 297
III. John 298
Jude 298
Revelation 300

PREFACE

HENRY T. ANDERSON, the distinguished author and scholar, needs no lengthy introduction to American readers. His former translation of the New Testament has made his name familiar to all Bible students. He was blessed with a fine classical education; and such was his devotion to the Greek that, when he began his translation, it was as familiar to him as the English. His method of studying the Scripture was such as left nothing unnoticed. The Bible was read and re-read. Every sentence was studied, both in the original and English, with the most prayerful interest. Scripture was used to illustrate Scripture, until every subject in the Word of God was examined in the light of Divine Truth. He made his translation without reference to any version; that is, he adopted no version as a basis. His work was not a Revision of any former version, but a New Translation; for he was not disposed to be trammeled by any version whatever, but desired to find the truth of God, as it is contained in the Original.

This translation was just finished when Tischendorf's great discovery was published to the world; and the author immediately began translating this newly found text, known as Codex Sinaiticus, so called because the manuscript was found near Mt. Sinai. It is also known as Aleph, the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet. The three best manuscripts previously known were already designated A, B and C. Not wishing to change these symbols, but at the same time recognizing Tischendorf's claim to first rank, they designated the new text as ℵ. Constantine Tischendorf, of Leipsig, after a nine-days' trip by caravan, southeast of Suez, arrived at the Greek Monastery of St. Catherine, which is in a cleft of the mountains. In the library of this monastery, which is dark except for two or

three hours of the day, and in which no lights nor fire are permitted, are many old and precious manuscripts, which may be read, and even copied, if those who have made the long journey have the proper official permission.

Here, in 1844, Tischendorf discovered, in a basket of refuse, some leaves of a very old Greek manuscript of the Bible. He was not permitted to see the remainder of the material, and two other visits were necessary before he was able to secure, by the authority of the Czar of Russia, the entire New Testament, and portions of the Old, which are now in the Imperial Library of Petrograd.

From this great discovery is this translation made, and to all lovers of Truth is it dedicated.

May it go forth under the Divine blessing, to establish and comfort the hearts of those who love the Truth.

PICKETT ANDERSON TIMMINS.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

1 1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begot Isaac: Isaac begot Jacob: Jacob begot Judah and his brothers: 3 Judah begot Pharez and Zerah of Tamar: Pharez begot Hezron: Hezron begot Ram: 4 Ram begot Amminadab: Amminadab begot Nashon: Nashon begot Salmon: 5 Salmon begot Boaz of Rahab: Boaz begot Obed of Ruth: Obed begot Jesse: 6 Jesse begot David the king.

David begot Solomon of the wife of Uriah: 7 Solomon begot Rehoboam: Rehoboam begot Abijah: Abijah begot Asa: 8 Asa begot Jehosaphat: Jehosaphat begot Jehoram: Jehoram begot Uzziah: 9 Uzziah begot Jotham: Jotham begot Ahaz: Ahaz begot Hezekiah: 10 Hezekiah begot Manasseh: Manasseh begot Amon: Amon begot Josiah: 11 Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time of the removal to Babylon.

12 But after the removal to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel: Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel: 13 Zerubbabel begot Abihud: Abihud begot Eliakim: Eliakim begot Azor: 14 Azor begot Ẓadoc: Ẓadoc begot Achim: Achim begot Eliud: 15 Eliud begot Eleazar: Eleazar begot Matthan: Matthan begot Jacob: 16 Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham till David, are fourteen generations; and from David till the removal to Babylon, are fourteen generations; and from the removal to Babylon till Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 But the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: After his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. 19 And Joseph her husband, being just and not willing to make her an example, intended to put her away privately. 20 But while he thought of these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying: Joseph, son of David, fear not to take to thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she shall bear a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 And all this was done, that it might be fulfilled that was spoken by the

Lord through the prophet, saying:
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with
child, and shall bear a son, and they
shall call his name Immanuel, which
is, when translated, God with us.
24 And Joseph arose from his
sleep, and did as the angel of the
Lord had commanded him, and took
to him his wife; and knew her not
till she had brought forth a son;
and he called his name Jesus.

2 1 But after Jesus had been
born in Bethlehem of Judea, in
the days of Herod the king, behold, Magi from the east came to
Jerusalem, 2 saying: Where is he
that has been born king of the
Jews? For we saw his star at its
rising, and have come to worship
him. 3 And hearing it, king Herod
was alarmed, and all Jerusalem with
him. 4 And he assembled all the
chief priests and scribes of the
people, and inquired of them where
the Christ should be born. 5 And
they said to him: In Bethlehem of
Judea; for thus it is written by the
prophet: 6 And thou, Bethlehem,
land of Judah, art by no means the
least among the princes of Judah;
for out of thee shall come a Governor, who shall rule my people
Israel.

7 Then Herod having secretly
called the Magi, inquired of them
strictly the time at which the star
appeared; 8 and sending them to
Bethlehem, said: Go, make strict
inquiry for the young child: and
when you have found him, bring me
word, that I also may go and worship him. 9 And after hearing the
king, they departed; and lo, the star
which they had seen at its rising,
went before them, till it came and
stood over where the young child
was. 10 And when they saw the
star, they rejoiced with very great
joy. 11 And coming into the house,
they saw the young child with Mary
his mother; and falling down they
worshipped him; and having opened
their treasures they offered to him
gifts, gold, and frankincense, and
myrrh. 12 And having been
warned in a dream not to return to
Herod, they withdrew into their
own country by another way.

13 But after they had withdrawn,
behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying:
Arise, and take the young child and
his mother, and flee into Egypt, and
be there till I bring thee word; for
Herod is about to seek for the
young child, to destroy him. 14
And he arose and took the young
child and his mother, by night, and
withdrew into Egypt, 15 and was
there till the death of Herod: that
it might be fulfilled that was spoken
by the Lord through the prophet,
saying: Out of Egypt I called my
Son.

16 Then Herod, seeing that he
had been deceived by the Magi, was
greatly enraged; and, having sent
out, he slew all the male children
that were in Bethlehem, and in all
its borders, from the age of two
years and under, according to the
time which he had strictly inquired
of the Magi. 17 Then was fulfilled
that which was spoken through
Jeremiah the prophet, saying: 18 A
voice was heard in Ramah, wailing
and great mourning: Rachel weeping for her children: and she would
not be comforted because they are
no more.

19 But after Herod had died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared

in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying: Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel; for they are dead that sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judea, in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; but being warned in a dream, he withdrew into the regions of Galilee, 23 and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through the prophets: He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 1 But in those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 saying: Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying: The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 But the same John had his clothing of camel's hair, and a girdle of leather around his loins, and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about the Jordan, 6 and were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them: Brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance, 9 and think not to say within yourselves: We have Abraham for a father; for I say to you that God is able of these stones to raise up children for Abraham. 10 And now the ax is lying at the root of the trees: every tree, therefore, that brings not forth good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you in water in order to repentance; but he that comes after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry: he will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and in fire: 12 whose winnowing-shovel is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor, and gather his grain into the granary; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then came Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. 14 But he forbade him, saying: I have need to be baptized by thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answered and said to him: Permit it now; for thus it becomes us to fulfill every righteous act. Then he permitted him. 16 And having been baptized, Jesus immediately went up from the water; and lo, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and coming upon him. 17 And lo, a voice from the heavens, saying: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 1 Then was Jesus led up by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil. 2 And having fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungry. 3 And the tempter came and said to him: If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread. 4 But he answered and said: It is written: Not by bread alone shall man live, but by every

word that comes forth through the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil took him into the holy city, and set him on the wing of the temple, 6 and said to him: If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down; for it is written: He will give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall take thee up, lest thou strike thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said to him: Again it is written: Thou shalt not put the Lord thy God to the proof. 8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them, 9 and said to him: All these will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then Jesus says to him: Get hence, Satan; for it is written: The Lord thy God thou shalt worship, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil left him; and, behold, angels came and ministered to him.

12 But when he had heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is on the sea, in the borders of Zebulon and Naphtali; 14 that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: 15 The land of Zebulon, and the land of Naphtali, toward the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; 16 the people that sat in darkness saw great light; and upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death light arose. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say: Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. 18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, throwing a net into the sea, for they were fishers. 19 And he said to them: Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they immediately left their nets and followed him. 21 And going on thence, he saw other two brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And immediately leaving the ship and their father, they followed him.

23 And he went about in the whole of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and curing every disease and every malady among the people. 24 And his fame went abroad into the whole of Syria; and they brought to him all that were sick with various diseases, and that were afflicted with torments, and those possessed with demons, and lunatics, and paralytics; and he cured them. 25 And there followed him many multitudes from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

5 1 But seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain; and when he had sat down, his disciples came to him; 2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying: 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs in the kingdom of the heavens. 4 Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth. 5 Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. 6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst for righteousness; for they shall be filled. 7 Blessed are the merciful; for they shall receive mercy. 8 Blessed are the pure in

heart; for they shall see God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called sons of God. 10 Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of the heavens. 11 Blessed are you when they shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say every evil thing against you falsely for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in the heavens; for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt shall have become tasteless, by what means shall it be salted? It is then good for nothing but, after being cast out, to be trod upon by men. 14 You are the light of the world. A city that lies upon a mountain can not be hid: 15 neither do men light a lamp and put it under the measure, but on the lampstand, and it gives light to all that are in the house. 16 So let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in the heavens.

17 Think not that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets: I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For verily I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one yod or one point shall in no way pass from the law, till all be accomplished.

19 Whoever therefore shall make void one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of the heavens; but whoever shall do and teach, he shall be called great in the kingdom of the heavens. 20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness shall be more abundant than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you can by no means enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

21 You have heard that it was said to the ancients: Thou shalt not kill; and whoever shall kill shall be liable to the judgment. 22 But I say to you, that whoever is angry with his brother shall be liable to the judgment; and whoever shall say to his brother, Worthless fellow, shall be liable to the Sanhedrim; but whoever shall say: Thou fool, shall be liable *to be cast* into hell-fire. 23 If therefore thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother has anything against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thy opponent-at-law quickly, while thou art on the road with him, lest perhaps the opponent-at-law deliver thee to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say to thee, thou shalt not come out thence, till thou shalt have paid the last farthing.

27 You have heard that it was said: Thou shalt not commit adultery. 28 But I say to you, That every one that looks on a woman to cherish desire, has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 But if thy right eye ensnares thee, pull it out, and throw it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not that thy whole body be thrown into hell. 30 And if thy right hand ensnares thee, cut it off, and throw it from thee; for it is

profitable for thee that one of thy members perish, and not that thy whole body go away into hell. 31 And it has been said: Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce. 32 But I say to you, that whoever shalt put away his wife, unless on account of lewdness, causes her to commit adultery; and whoever shall marry her that is put away commits adultery.

33 Again: you have heard that it was said to the ancients: Thou shalt not swear falsely, but shalt pay to the Lord thy oaths. 34 But I say to you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King: 36 neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your word be yes, yes; no, no; and that which is more than these is of the evil one.

38 You have heard that it was said: Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth. 39 But I say to you, that you resist not the injurious; but whoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And to him that will go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, give up thy mantle also. 41 And whoever will impress thee to go one mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him that asks of thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not away.

43 You have heard that it was said: Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thy enemy. 44 But I say to you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; 45 that you may become sons of your Father who is in the heavens; for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends his rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For if you love them that love you, what reward have you? Do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if you salute your brethren only, what do you more? Do not even the heathen the same? 48 Be you therefore perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 1 But take heed that you do not your righteousness before men, to be seen by them: otherwise you have no reward with your Father who is in the heavens. 2 When therefore thou wouldst do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may be glorified by men. Verily I say to you: They have their reward in full. 3 But when thou doest a charitable deed, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand does; 4 that thy charitable deed may be in secret; and thy Father who sees in secret will reward thee.

5 And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Verily I say to you: They have their reward in full. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, go into thy closet; and having closed thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who sees in secret will reward thee. 7 But when you pray, use not vain repetitions as the heathens; for they think that they shall be heard for their much

speaking. 8 Be not therefore like them; for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask him. 9 In this way therefore pray you:

Our Father who art in the heavens: hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in heaven also on earth. 11 Give us this day our needful bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors; 13 and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

14 For if you forgive men their offenses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you; 15 but if you forgive not men, neither will your Father forgive your offenses.

16 And when you fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Verily I say to you, They have their reward in full. 17 But do thou, when fasting, anoint thy head, and wash thy face, 18 that thou appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father who sees in secret will reward thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal; 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. 21 For where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 The lamp of the body is the eye. If thy eye be simple thy whole body shall be full of light; 23 but if thy eye be evil thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If then the light that is in thee is darkness, how great that darkness.

24 No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other or he will hold to the one and despise the other. You can not serve God and Mammon. 25 For this reason I say to you: Be not anxious for your life what you shall eat, nor for your body what you shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the clothing? 26 Look at the birds of heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into granaries; and yet your heavenly Father feeds them: are you not much better than they? 27 But which of you, by being anxious, can add one cubit to his age? 28 And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, nor do they spin. 29 But I say to you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed as one of these. 30 Now if God so clothes the herb of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is thrown into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? 31 Then, be not anxious, saying: What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or with what shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these. 33 But seek first his kingdom and righteousness, and all these shall be given you in addition. 34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow; for the morrow shall be anxious for itself. Sufficient for the day is its own evil.

7 1 Judge not that you be not judged. 2 For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged, and with what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you. 3 And why beholdest thou the splinter that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thy own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother: Let me pull the splinter out of thy eye, and behold, the beam is in thy own eye. 5 Hypocrite, pull first the beam out of thy own eye, and then thou shalt see clearly to pull the splinter out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy to dogs, neither throw your pearls before swine, less they trample them with their feet, and turn and tear you. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall find: knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8 For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, of whom should his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 or if he should also ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If then you being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in the heavens give good gifts to those who ask him? 12 All things therefore whatever you would that men should do to you, even so do you to them; for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter in through the strait gate; for wide the gate and broad the way that leads to destruction; and many are they that go in through it; 14 for strait is the gate, and narrow the way that leads to life, and few are they that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but within are ravenous wolves. 16 By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? 17 So every good tree produces goodly fruit; but the corrupt tree produces evil fruit. 18 A good tree can not produce evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree produce goodly fruit. 19 Every tree that does not produce goodly fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20 Therefore, by their fruits you shall know them.

21 Not every one that says to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he that does the will of my Father who is in the heavens. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many mighty works? 23 And then will I confess to them, I never knew you: depart from me, you that work iniquity.

24 Every one therefore that hears these words of mine and does them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his house on the rock. 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell not; for it was founded on the rock. 26 And every one that hears these words of mine, and does them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was its fall.

28 And it came to pass when

Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching; 29 for he taught them as having authority and not as their scribes.

8 1 And when he had come down from the mountain, many multitudes followed him. 2 And behold, a leper came and worshipped him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And he stretched forth his hand and touched him, saying: I will, be clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus said to him: See that thou tell no one; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

5 And when he had entered into Capernaum, there came to him a centurion beseeching him, 6 and saying: Lord, my servant lies in my house palsied, fearfully tormented. 7 He says to him: I will come and cure him. 8 But the centurion answering said: Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but speak only in a word, and my servant shall be restored to health. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this one: Go, and he goes; and to another: Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this, and he does it. 10 And hearing it Jesus was filled with admiration, and said to those that followed: Verily I say to you, not even in Israel have I found so great faith. 11 But I say to you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall recline at tables with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens; 12 but the sons of the kingdom shall go forth into the darkness that is without: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said to the centurion: Go; as thou hast believed, be it done for thee. And the servant was restored to health in that hour.

14 And Jesus came into the house of Peter, and saw his mother-in-law lying and ill of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose and ministered to him. 16 But when evening had come, they brought to him many possessed with demons; and he cast out the spirits with a word, and cured all that were sick, 17 that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: Himself took our infirmities and bore our diseases.

18 But Jesus seeing many multitudes about him, gave orders to depart to the other side. 19 And a scribe came and said to him: Teacher, I will follow thee wherever thou goest. 20 And Jesus said to him: The foxes have dens, and the birds of the heaven have roosts, but the Son of man has not where he may lay his head. 21 And another of his disciples said to him: Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father. 22 But he said to him: Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead.

23 And after he had entered the ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship was covered by the waves; but he was sleeping. 25 And they came and awoke him, saying: Lord, save, we perish. 26 And he says to them: Why are you fearful, O you of

little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. 27 And the men were astonished, saying: What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he had come to the other side, into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two men possessed with demons, coming out of the tombs, very fierce, so that no one could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying: What have we to do with thee, Son of God? Hast thou come hither before the time, to torment us? 30 And there was, at a distance from them, a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him saying: If thou dost cast us out, send us into the herd of swine. 32 And he said to them: Go. And they came out, and went away into the swine; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and died in the waters. 33 But those who fed them fled, and going away into the city told all things, and what had happened to those possessed with the demons. 34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and seeing him they besought that he would depart from their borders.

9 1 And he entered a ship and passed over, and came into his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a palsied man lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said to the palsied man: Take courage, son, thy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, some of the scribes said within themselves: This man blasphemes. 4 And Jesus perceiving their thoughts, said: Why think you evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say: Thy sins are forgiven; or to say: Arise and walk? 6 But that you may know that the Son of man on earth has authority to forgive sins, then he says to the palsied man: Arise, take up thy bed, and go to thy house. 7 And he arose and went away to his house. 8 And the multitudes saw and were afraid, and glorified God who had given such authority to men.

9 And Jesus passing by thence saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the custom-house, and said to him: Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 10 And it came to pass that, as he reclined at tables in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and reclined at table with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And the Pharisees seeing it said to his disciples: Why does your teacher eat with the publicans and sinners? 12 But hearing it he said: Those who are in health have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13 But go and learn what "I desire mercy and not sacrifice" means. For I came not to call righteous men, but sinners.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying: Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said to them: Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn while the bridegroom is with them? But days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. 16 No one puts a piece of unfulled cloth on an old garment; for that which fills it up takes from the garment, and a worse rent is made. 17 Neither do

they put new wine into old bottles; otherwise, the bottles break, and the wine runs out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved together.

18 While he was speaking these things to them, behold, a ruler came in and worshipped him, saying: My daughter just now died; but come and lay thy hand on her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20 And behold, a woman, that had had an issue of blood for twelve years, came behind and touched the fringe of his mantle; 21 for she said within herself: If I may only touch his mantle, I shall be saved. 22 But he turned and saw her and said: Daughter, take courage; thy faith has saved thee. And the woman was saved from that hour. 23 And Jesus entered the house of the ruler and saw the pipers and the multitude making a noise, and said: Withdraw, for the maid is not dead, but sleeps. And they derided him. 25 But when the multitude had been put out, he went in and took her hand, and the maid arose. 26 And the fame of this went forth into that whole land.

27 And as Jesus was passing by thence, two blind men followed him, crying out and saying: Have mercy on us, Son of David. 28 And after he had come into the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus said to them: Believe you that I am able to do this? They said to him: Yes, Lord. 29 Then he touched their eyes, saying: According to your faith be it done to you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus charged them in a threatening manner, saying: See that no one know it. 31 But they went out and published him abroad in all that land.

32 But as they were going out, behold, they brought to him a man dumb possessed with a demon. 33 And after the demon had been cast out, the dumb man spoke. And the multitudes were astonished, saying: Never did it appear thus in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said: By the prince of the demons casts he out the demons.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and curing every disease and every infirmity. 36 But seeing the multitudes he was moved with pity for them, because they were troubled and scattered as sheep that had no shepherd. 37 Then said he to his disciples: The harvest indeed is great, but the laborers few: 38 pray therefore the Lord of the harvest that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

10 1 And he called to him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, so that they could cast them out, and cure every disease and every infirmity.

2 But the names of the twelve apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbeus; 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot who also delivered him up.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth after he had charged them, saying:

Into the road to the Gentiles go
not, and into a city of the Samari-
tans enter not; 6 but go rather to
the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as you go, preach saying:
The kingdom of the heavens is at
hand. 8 Cure the sick, raise the
dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out
the demons: freely you received,
freely give. 9 Provide not gold,
neither silver, nor brass in your
girdles; 10 no bag for the journey,
neither two coats, nor sandals, nor
a staff; for the laborer is worthy
of his support. 11 Into whatever
city or village you enter, inquire
who in it is worthy; and there abide
till you go forth. 12 And when you
enter a house, salute it. 13 And
if the house be worthy, let your
peace come upon it; but if it be
not worthy, let your peace return
to you. 14 And whoever shall not
receive you, nor hear your words,
when you go out of that house or
city, shake off the dust from your
feet. 15 Verily, I say to you, it
shall be more tolerable for the land
of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the
day of judgment, than for that city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as
sheep in the midst of wolves: be-
come therefore wise as serpents, and
guileless as doves. 17 But beware
of men; for they will deliver you
up to councils, and in their syna-
gogues they will scourge you; 18
and before governors also and kings
shall you be brought for my sake,
for a testimony to them and the
Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver
you up, be not anxious how or what
you shall speak; for there shall be
given you in that hour what you
shall speak; 20 for you are not the
speakers, but it is the Spirit of my
Father that speaks in you. 21 And
brother shall deliver up brother to
death, and the father the child; and
children shall rise up against parents
and cause them to be put to death.
22 And you shall be hated by all
because of my name; but he that
endures to the end shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in
this city, flee into the other; for
verily I say to you, you shall not
have made the circuit of the cities
of Israel, till the Son of man shall
have come.
24 A disciple is not above the
teacher, nor a servant above his
lord. 25 It is enough for the dis-
ciple that he become as his teacher,
and the servant as his lord. If they
have surnamed the master of the
house Beelzebub, how much more
those of his household. 26 Be not
then afraid of them; for nothing is
concealed that shall not be revealed,
and hid that shall not be known. 27
What I tell you in darkness, speak
in the light; and what you hear in
the ear, proclaim on the house-tops.
28 And be not afraid of them that
kill the body, but are not able to
kill the soul; but rather fear him
who is able to destroy both soul and
body in hell. 29 Are not two spar-
rows sold for a farthing? And yet
not one of them shall fall to the
ground without your Father. 30
But even the hairs of your head are
all numbered. 31 Fear not there-
fore: you are of more value than
many sparrows. 32 Every one
therefore that shall confess me be-
fore men, him will I also confess
before my Father who is in the
heavens. 33 But whoever shall deny
me before men, him will I also
deny before my Father who is in

the heavens. 34 Think not that I
came to send peace on the earth, I
came not to send peace, but a
sword. 35 For I came to set a
man in opposition to his father, and
a daughter to her mother, and a
daughter-in-law to her mother-in-
law; 36 and a man's enemies shall be
those of his household. 37 He that
loves father or mother more than
me, is not worthy of me, and he
that loves son or daughter more
than me, is not worthy of me; 38
and he that does not take his cross
and follow after me, is not worthy
of me. 39 He that finds his life
shall lose it, and he that loses his
life for my sake shall find it. 40 He
that receives you receives me, and
he that receives me receives him
that sent me. 41 He that receives
a prophet because he is a prophet,
shall receive a prophet's reward;
and he that receives a righteous man
because he is a righteous man, shall
receive a righteous man's reward.
42 And whoever shall give one of
these little ones only a cup of cold
water to drink, because he is a
disciple, verily I say to you, he
shall not lose his reward.

11 1 And it came to pass
when Jesus had made an end
of commanding his twelve disciples,
he departed thence to teach and
to preach in their cities.

2 But John, having heard in
prison of the works of Christ, sent
by his disciples, 3 and said to him:
Art thou he that comes, or look we
for another? 4 And answering, Jesus
said to them: Go and tell John
what things you hear and see; 5
the blind receive sight and the lame
walk, lepers are cleansed and the
deaf hear, and the dead are raised,
and the poor have the gospel
preached to them; 6 and blessed is
he whoever shall not be offended
at me. 7 But as these were going
away, Jesus began to say to the
multitudes concerning John: What
went you out into the wilderness
to see? a reed shaken by the wind?
8 But what went you out to see? a
man clothed in soft raiment? Be-
hold, they that wear soft clothing
are in kings' houses. 9 But why
did you go out? To see a prophet?
Yes, I say to you, and more than a
prophet. 10 This is he of whom it
is written: Behold, I send my mes-
senger before thy face, who shall
prepare thy way before thee. 11
Verily I say to you, among those
born of women there has not arisen
a greater than John the Baptist;
but the least in the kingdom of the
heavens is greater than he. 12 But
from the days of John the Baptist
till now, the kingdom of the heavens
is taken by force, and men of force
seize upon it eagerly. 13 For all
the prophets and the law prophesied
till John; 14 and if you will receive
it, he is Elijah that was to come.
15 He that has ears, let him hear.

16 But to what shall I liken this
generation? It is like children sit-
ting in the markets, who call to the
others, 17 and say: We piped to
you, and you did not dance: we
wailed, and you did not lament. 18
For John came neither eating nor
drinking, and they say: He has a
demon. 19 The Son of man has
come eating and drinking, and they
say: Behold, a man, a glutton and
a winebibber, a friend of publicans
and sinners. And yet Wisdom is
justified by her works.

20 Then he began to upbraid the

cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they repented not. 21 Alas for thee, Chorazin; Alas for thee, Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which have been done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 Furthermore I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted to heaven? Thou shalt be brought down to hades; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained to this day. 24 Furthermore I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said: I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes: 26 yes, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things have been delivered to me by my Father; and no one knows the Son but the Father: neither knows any one the Father but the Son, and he to whomever the Son will reveal him. 28 Come to me, all you that labor and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you shall find rest for your souls. 30 For my yoke is good, and my burden is light.

12 1 At that time Jesus went, on the sabbath, through the fields of grain: and his disciples were hungry, and they began to pull the ears of grain and to eat. 2 And the Pharisees seeing it said to him: Behold, thy disciples are doing what it is not lawful to do on the sabbath. 3 But he said to them: Have you not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him? 4 how he entered the house of God, and ate of the loaves of the presence, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests only? 5 or have you not read in the law, that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6 But I say to you, that something greater than the temple is here. 7 And if you had known what "I desire mercy and not sacrifice" means, you would not have condemned the blameless. 8 For the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and came into their synagogue. 10 And behold, a man had a withered hand; and they asked him, saying: Is it lawful to cure on the sabbath? that they might accuse him. 11 But he said to them: What man shall there be of you, who shall have one sheep; and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it up? 12 How much better then, a man is than a sheep: so then it is lawful to do well on the sabbath. 13 Then he says to the man: Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored to soundness as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out and took counsel against him, that they might destroy him.

15 But Jesus perceived it and withdrew thence. And many fol-

lowed him, and he cured them all,
16 and charged them that they
should not make him known, 17
that it might be fulfilled that was
spoken through Isaiah the prophet,
saying: 18 Behold my servant whom
I have chosen, my beloved, in whom
my soul is well pleased: I will put
my Spirit upon him, and he shall
declare judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not contend nor cry
out, neither shall any one hear his
voice in the streets. 20 A bruised
reed shall he not break, and a
smoking wick shall he not extin-
guish, till he send forth judgment
to victory. 21 And in his name
shall nations trust.

22 Then was brought to him a
demoniac blind and dumb; and he
cured him, so that the dumb man
spoke and saw. 23 And all the
multitudes were astonished and
said: Is this the Son of David? 24
But the Pharisees hearing it said:
This man does not cast out the
demons but by Beelzebub the prince
of the demons. 25 And knowing
their thoughts he said to them:
Every kingdom divided against it-
self is made desolate; and no city
or house divided against itself shall
stand. 26 And if Satan casts out
Satan, he is divided against himself:
how then shall his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out
the demons, by whom do your sons
cast them out? For this reason
they shall be your judges. 28 But
if I by the Spirit of God cast out
the demons, then has the kingdom
of God already come upon you. 29
Or how can any one enter the house
of the strong man and seize on his
instruments, unless he first bind the
strong man, and then he will plun-
der his house? 30 He that is not
with me is against me, and he that
gathers not with me scatters. 31
For this reason I say to you: Every
sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven
men, but the blasphemy of the Spirit
shall not be forgiven. 32 And who-
ever shall speak a word against the
Son of man, it shall be forgiven
him; but whoever shall speak
against the Holy Spirit, it shall not
be forgiven him, neither in this age,
nor in that to come. 33 Either make
the tree goodly and its fruit goodly,
or make the tree corrupt and its
fruit corrupt; for by the fruit the
tree is known. 34 Brood of vipers,
how can you being evil speak good
things? For out of the abundance
of the heart the mouth speaks. 35
The good man out of his good
treasure brings forth good things;
and the evil man out of his evil
treasure brings forth evil things.
36 But I say to you, that every
idle word that men shall speak,
they shall give an account of it in
the day of judgment. 37 For by
thy words thou shalt be justified,
and by thy words thou shalt be
condemned.

38 Then answered him some of
the scribes and Pharisees, saying:
Teacher, we wish to see a sign from
thee. 39 But he answered and said
to them: A wicked and adulterous
generation seeks for a sign, and no
sign shall be given it but the sign
of Jonah the prophet. 40 For as
Jonah was three days and three
nights in the belly of the great fish,
so shall the Son of man be three
days and three nights in the heart
of the earth. 41 The men of Nin-
eveh shall rise up in the judgment
with this generation, and shall con-

demn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and lo, something greater than Jonah is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, because she came from the most distant parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and lo, something greater than Solomon is here. 43 When the unclean spirit has gone out from the man, he goes through dry places seeking rest, and finds none. 44 Then he says: I will return into my house whence I came. And he comes and finds it unoccupied, and swept, and adorned. 45 Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. So shall it be also with this wicked generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brothers stood without seeking to speak to him. 47 And some one said to him: Behold, thy mother and thy brothers stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said to him that told him: Who is my mother, and who are my brothers? 49 And stretching forth his hand over his disciples, he said: Behold my mother and my brothers; 50 for whoever shall have done the will of my Father who is in the heavens, this is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 1 In that day Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the sea. 2 And many multitudes came together to him, so that he entered a ship and sat down, and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3 And he spoke many things to them in parables, saying: Behold, the sower went forth to sow. 4 And, as he sowed, some fell by the way, and the birds came and ate them up. 5 But others fell on rocky places, where they had not much earth; and they immediately sprung up because they had no depth of earth; 6 but when the sun had risen, they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered. 7 But others fell on thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. 8 But others fell on good ground, and brought forth fruit, one a hundredfold, one sixty, one thirty. 9 He that has ears, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came and said to him: Why speakest thou to them in parables? 11 And he answered and said: Because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, but to them it is not given. 12 For whoever has, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but whoever has not, even that which he has shall be taken from him. 13 For this reason I speak to them in parables, because when seeing they see not, and when hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: By hearing you shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing you shall see, and shall not perceive. 15 For the heart of this people has become fat, and with their ears they hear heavily, and their eyes they have closed, lest perhaps they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their

heart, and turn, and I should restore them to health. 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. 17 Verily I say to you: Many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and saw not, and to hear what you hear, and heard not. 18 Hear you then the parable of him that sowed.

19 When any one hears the word of the kingdom, and understands it not, the wicked one comes and snatches away that which is sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way. 20 But he that was sown on the rocky places, is he that hears the word, and immediately with joy receives it; 21 yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while; and when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, he immediately takes offense. 22 But he that was sown among thorns, is he that hears the word, and the care of the age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. 23 But he that was sown on good ground, is he that hears the word and understands it, who also bears fruit, and produces, one a hundredfold, one sixty, one thirty.

24 Another parable laid he before them, saying: The kingdom of the heavens is likened to a man that sowed good seed in his field. 25 But while the men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares over in the midst of the wheat and went away. 26 But when the blade sprung up and produced fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the servants of the master of the house came and said to him: Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? Whence then has it tares? 28 He said to them: An enemy did this. And the servants say to him: Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said: No, lest perhaps while gathering the tares you root up the wheat together with them. 30 Let both grow together till the harvest, and in time of harvest I will say to the reapers: Gather first the tares, and bind them into bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my granary.

31 Another parable laid he before them, saying: The kingdom of the heavens is like a grain of mustard, which a man took and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all the seeds; but when it has grown, is greater than the garden-plants, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of heaven come and roost in its branches. 33 Another parable spoke he to them: The kingdom of the heavens is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spoke Jesus to the multitudes in parables, and without a parable spoke he nothing to them, 35 that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through the prophet Isaiah, saying: I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things concealed from the foundation.

36 Then dismissing the multitudes he came into the house. And his disciples came to him, saying: Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said: He that sows the good seed is the Son of man: 38 the field is the world: the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom;

but the tares are the sons of the wicked one: 39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the conclusion of the age, and the reapers are angels. 40 As then the tares are collected and burned in fire, so shall it be in the conclusion of the age. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause offense, and them that do iniquity, 42 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that has ears, let him hear.

44 The kingdom of the heavens is like treasure hid in the field, which a man found and hid, and for joy over it he went and sold all that he had, and bought that field. 45 Again: the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a merchant seeking goodly pearls: 46 when he had found one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it. 47 Again: the kingdom of the heavens is like a net that was cast into the sea and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was full, they drew to the shore, and sitting down they gathered the good into baskets, but threw the bad away. 49 So shall it be in the conclusion of the age: the angels shall come forth, and separate the wicked from among the righteous, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 51 Have you understood all these things? They say to him, Yes. 52 And he said to them: Therefore, every scribe instructed in the kingdom of the heavens is like a man, a master of a house, who brings forth out of his treasury things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of these parables, he departed thence. 54 And he came into his own country, and taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said: Whence has this man this wisdom and the mighty works? 55 Is not this the son of the carpenter? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brothers, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judah? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then has this man all these things? 57 And they were offended at him. But Jesus said to them: A prophet is not without honor unless in his own country and in his own house. 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 2 and said to his servants: This is John the Baptist: he has risen from the dead, and for this reason the powers are active within him. 3 For Herod having taken John, had bound him, and put him away in prison, because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother. 4 For John said to him: It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And intending to kill him, he was afraid of the multitude, because they held him as a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod: 7 wherefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she would ask. 8 And she having been before instigated by her

mother, said: Give me here in a dish the head of John the Baptist. 9 And the king though grieved, because of the oaths and the guests commanded it to be given, 10 and sent and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a dish and given to the maiden; and she carried it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came and took away the corpse and buried it, and came and told Jesus. 13 And when Jesus heard it, he withdrew thence in a ship to a desert place apart; and the multitudes hearing it followed him on foot from the cities.

14 And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with pity for them, and cured their sick. 15 But when evening had come, the disciples came to him, saying: The place is desert, and the hour has already passed: therefore send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves food. 16 But he said to them: They have no need to go away; do you give them to eat. 17 And they say to him: We have here nothing but five loaves and two fishes. 18 And he said: Bring them hither to me. 19 And after commanding the multitudes to recline on the grass, he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and having looked up to heaven he blessed, and broke, and gave the bread to the disciples, and the disciples *gave it* to the multitudes. 20 And all ate and were filled; and they took up what remained of the broken pieces twelve travelling-baskets full. 21 And those who had eaten were about five thousand men besides women and children.

22 And he compelled the disciples to enter the ship, and go before him to the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. 23 And having sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray. And when evening had come he was there alone. 24 But the ship now in the midst of the sea was tossed by the waves; for the wind was against it. 25 And at the fourth watch of the night, he came to them walking over the sea. 26 And seeing him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying: It is a specter; and they cried out for fear. 27 But he immediately spoke to them, saying: Take courage, it is I: be not afraid. 28 And Peter answered him and said: Lord, if it is thou, command me to come to thee over the waters. 29 And he said: Come. And going down from the ship Peter walked over the waters, and came to Jesus. 30 But seeing the wind he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying: Lord, save me. 31 And Jesus immediately stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and said to him: O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt? 32 And after they had come up into the ship the wind ceased. 33 And those in the ship worshipped him, saying: Truly thou art the Son of God.

34 And they passed over and came to the land of Gennesaret. 35 And when they had knowledge of him, the men of that place sent into that whole region round about, and brought to him all that were sick; 36 and they besought him that they might only touch the fringe of his mantle; and as many as touched were thoroughly restored to health.

15 1 Then came to Jesus Pharisees and scribes from Jerusalem, saying: 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But answering he said to them: Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying: Honor thy father and thy mother; and he that curses father or mother let him surely die; 5 but you say: Whoever shall say to his father or his mother: That, by whatever thou mightest receive aid from me, is a gift, he shall no more honor his father or his mother. 6 And you have made the law of God of no effect because of your traditions. 7 Hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying: This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far distant from me. 9 But in vain do they show devotion to me, teaching teachings the commandments of men. 10 And calling the multitude to him he said to them: Hear and understand; 11 not that which enters the mouth defiles the man: but that which comes forth out of the mouth, this defiles the man. 12 Then came the disciples and said to him: Knowest thou that the Pharisees, when they heard the saying, were offended? 13 But he answered and said: Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone; they are blind leaders of the blind; and if a blind man lead a blind man, both shall fall into the pit. 15 But Peter answered and said to him: Explain to us the parable. 16 And he said: Are you also yet without understanding? 17 Do you not perceive that every thing that enters the mouth goes into the belly, and is cast out into the sink? 18 But the things that come forth from the mouth proceed from the heart; and these defile the man. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, lewdness, thefts, false testimonies, blasphemies. 20 These are the things that defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands defiles not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence and withdrew into the regions of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came forth from those borders and cried out, saying: Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David: my daughter is grievously afflicted by a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying: Dismiss her, for she cries after us. 24 But he answered and said: I have not been sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 And she came and worshipped him, saying: Lord, help me. 26 But he answered and said: It is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs. 27 And she said: Yes, Lord: and yet *thou canst help me*; for the little dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said to her: O woman, great is thy faith: be it done for thee as thou wilt. And her daughter was restored to health from that hour.

29 And having departed thence Jesus came by the sea of Galilee: and going up into the mountain he sat there. 30 And there came to

him many multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others; and they threw them down at his feet; and he cured them, 31 so that the multitude was astonished when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 But Jesus called to him his disciples and said: I have pity on the multitude, because they have continued with me now three days, and have nothing to eat; and I am not willing to send them away fasting, lest perhaps they faint on the road. 33 And the disciples said to him: Whence have we in the desert as many loaves as can fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus said to them: How many loaves have you? They said: Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 And having commanded the multitude to recline on the ground, 36 he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and after giving thanks he broke, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples *gave them* to the multitudes. 37 And all ate and were filled; and they took up what remained of the broken pieces, seven provision-baskets full. 38 And they that had eaten were four thousand men besides children and women. 39 And he sent the multitudes away, and entered the ship, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said to them: [* When it is evening you say: Fair weather, for the heaven is red; 3 and in the morning: A storm to-day, for the heaven is red and lowering.

The face of the heaven you know how to discern; but can you not discern the signs of the times?] 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonah. And he left them and departed.

5 And the disciples having come to the other side had forgotten to take bread. 6 And Jesus said to them: Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying: Because we took no bread. 8 But Jesus perceiving it, said: Why reason among yourselves, O you of little faith, because you took no bread? 9 Do you not yet understand, and do you not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many travelling-baskets you took up? 10 nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many provision-baskets you took up? 11 How is it that you do not understand that I spoke not to you of bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 12 Then they understood that he did not bid them beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 And when Jesus had come into the regions of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying: Who do men say that the Son of man is? 14 They said: Some, John the Baptist, but others, Elijah, and yet

* Cod. Sin. and Pat. omit the words in brackets.

others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He says to them: But who say you that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answering said: Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answering said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood did not reveal it to thee, but my Father who is in the heavens. 18 And I also say to thee, that thou art Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in the heavens; and whatever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in the heavens. 20 Then he charged the disciples to tell no one that he was the Christ.

21 From that time Jesus began to show to his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and rise on the third day. 22 And Peter took him and began to rebuke him, saying: Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be to thee. 23 But he turned and said to Peter: Get behind me, Satan: thou art my stumbling-block, for thou thinkest not the things of God, but the things of men.

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples: If any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whoever will save his life shall lose it; but whoever shall have lost his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall have gained the whole world, but yet shall have lost his life? Or what will a man give as a ransom for his life? 27 For the Son of man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then will he reward each one according to his work. 28 Verily I say to you: There are some of those standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 1 And after six days Jesus takes with him Peter and James and John his brother, and leads them up into a high mountain apart. 2 And he was transfigured before them; and his face shone as the sun, and his garments became white as light. 3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter answered and said to Jesus: Lord, it is good that we are here; if thou willest I will make here three tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a cloud of light overshadowed them; and lo, a voice from the cloud saying: This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: hear him. 6 And hearing it the disciples fell on their face and were greatly afraid. 7 And Jesus came forward, and touching them said: Arise and be not afraid. 8 But when they had lifted up their eyes they saw no one but Jesus only. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying: Tell the vision to no one till the Son of man shall have risen from the dead. 10 And the disciples asked him, saying: Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must first come? 11 He answered and said: Elijah indeed comes; and he will restore all

things. 12 But I say to you, that Elijah has already come, and they knew him not, but did to him what they pleased. So also shall the Son of man suffer by them. 13 Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they came to the multitude, there came to him a man kneeling to him, 15 and saying: Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic, and suffers grievously; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they were not able to cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said: O generation unbelieving and perverse, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon came out of him, and the child was cured from that hour. 19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said: Why were we not able to cast it out? 20 He said to them: Because of your little faith; for verily I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard, you shall say to this mountain: Be removed hence to that place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible for you.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said to them: The Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men, 23 and they shall kill him, and on the third day he shall arise. And they were very sad.

24 And when they came into Capernaum, they that collected the didrachma came to Peter and said: Does your teacher pay the didrachma? 25 He said: Yes. And after he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying: What think you, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect tribute or custom? From their own sons, or from those of others? 26 And when he had said: From those of others; Jesus said to him: Then are the sons free. 27 But that we may not offend them, go to the sea, and throw in a hook, and take the fish that first comes up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a stater: take that and give it to them for me and thee.

18 1 In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying: Who then is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens? 2 And calling a little child to him, he placed it in the midst of them, 3 and said: Verily I say to you, unless you turn and become as little children, you shall in no way enter into the kingdom of the heavens. 4 Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, he is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens. 5 And whoever shall receive one such little child in my name, receives me. 6 But whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that an upper millstone were hung about his neck and he were drowned in the depth of the sea. 7 Alas for the world because of offenses; for it is necessary that offenses come, yet alas for the man through whom the offense comes. 8 But if thy hand or thy foot offends thee, cut it off and throw it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed or lame, than having two hands or two feet

to be cast into the eternal fire. 9 And if thy eye offends thee, pull it out and throw it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. 10 Take heed that you despise not one of these little ones; for I say to you, that their angels in the heavens do always behold the face of my Father who is in the heavens. 11 For the Son of man has come to save that which is lost. 12 What think you? If any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them go astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains, and go and seek for that which went astray? 13 And if it happen that he find it, verily I say to you, that he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that went not astray. 14 So it is not the will of your Father who is in the heavens that one of these little ones perish. 15 And if thy brother sin, go, tell him of his fault between thee and him alone; if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17 But if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church; and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be to thee as a heathen and a publican. 18 Verily I say to you, whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again, I say to you, that if two of you on earth shall agree concerning any thing whatever they will ask, it shall be done for them by my Father who is in the heavens. 20 For where there are two or three that have come together for my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him: Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Till seven times? 22 Jesus says to him: I say not to thee, till seven times, but till seventy times seven. 23 For this reason the kingdom of the heavens is likened to a man, a king, who wished to take up a settlement with his servants. 24 And when he had begun to settle, there was brought to him one that owed him ten thousand talents. 25 And as he was not able to pay, the lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and his children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 Falling down therefore, that servant worshipped him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that servant moved with pity loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But that servant went out and found one of his fellow-servants that owed him a hundred denarii; and laying hold on him he took him by the throat, saying: Pay, if thou owest any thing. 29 Falling down therefore, his fellow-servant besought him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 But he would not; but went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt. 31 Therefore his fellow-servants seeing what had been done, were greatly grieved, and came and made known to their lord all that had been done. 32 Then his lord called him and said to him: Wicked servant, all that debt I forgave thee, because thou

didst entreat me: 33 did it not behoove thee also to have mercy on thy fellow-servant, as I also had mercy on thee? 34 And being angry his lord delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due him. 35 So also will my heavenly Father do to you, if you from your hearts forgive not each one his brother.

19 1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came into the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan. 2 And many multitudes followed him, and he cured them there.

3 And the Pharisees came to him, tempting him and saying: Is it lawful for *a man* to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said: Have you not read that the Creator at the beginning made them male and female? 5 and said: For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh. 6 So then no longer are they two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say to him: Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorce and put her away? 8 He says to them: Moses because of the hardness of your heart permitted you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so. 9 But I say to you: Whoever puts away his wife unless for lewdness, and marries another, commits adultery. 10 The disciples say to him: If such is the case of the man with the wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he said to them: All can not receive this saying, but those to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs who were born so from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were brought to him little children, that he might lay his hands on them and pray; but the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said to them: Let the little children alone and forbid them not to come to me; for to such belongs the kingdom of the heavens. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said: Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said to him: Why dost thou ask me about the good? One is good. But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 Which? said he. And Jesus said: Thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false testimony, 19 honor thy father and thy mother, and, thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man says to him: All these have I kept; what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said to him: If thou wilt be perfect, go sell thy goods, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come follow me. 22 And hearing it, the young man went away grieved; for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said to his disciples: Verily I say to you, that a rich man will with difficulty enter into the kingdom of the heavens.

24 But again I say to you that it is
easier for a camel to enter in
through the eye of a needle, than
for a rich man to enter into the
kingdom of the heavens. 25 And
the disciples hearing it were greatly
astonished, saying: Who then can
be saved? 26 But Jesus looked on
them and said to them: With men
this is impossible, but with God all
things are possible.

27 Then Peter answered and said
to him: Behold, we have left all
and followed thee: what therefore
shall we have? 28 And Jesus said
to them: Verily I say to you, that
you who have followed me, in the
regeneration when the Son of man
shall sit on the throne of his glory,
you yourselves also shall sit on
twelve thrones judging the twelve
tribes of Israel. 29 And every one
that has left brothers, or sisters, or
father, or mother, or children, or
lands, or houses, for the sake of my
name, shall receive many times more
and shall inherit eternal life. 30
But many first shall be last and last
first.

20 1 For the kingdom of the
heavens is like a man a mas-
ter of a house, who went out early
in the morning to hire laborers
into his vineyard. 2 And when he
had agreed with the laborers for a
denarius a day, he sent them into
his vineyard. 3 And he went out
about the third hour, and saw others
standing in the market idle, 4 and
he said to them: Go you also into
the vineyard, and whatever may be
right I will give you. 5 And they
went. And again he went out about
the sixth and ninth hour, and did
in like manner. 6 And about the
eleventh hour he went out and
found others standing, and said to
them: Why do you stand here all
the day idle? 7 They said to him:
Because no one has hired us. He
said to them: Go you also into the
vineyard. 8 And when evening had
come the lord of the vineyard said
to his steward: Call the laborers,
and pay the hire, beginning from
the last even to the first. 9 And
when those came who had been
hired about the eleventh hour, they
received each one a denarius. 10
But when those came who had been
hired first, they thought that they
should receive more; and they also
received each one a denarius. 11
But when they received it they
murmured against the master of the
house, 12 saying: These the last
worked one hour, and thou hast
made them equal to us who bore
the burden of the day, and the
heat. 13 But he answered one of
them and said: Friend, I do thee
no wrong: didst thou not agree with
me for a denarius? 14 Take that
which is thine and go. But I will
give to this the last even as to
thee: 15 is it not allowed me to do
what I will with my own? or is
thy eye evil because I am good?
16 So the last shall be first, and the
first last.

17 And as Jesus went up to Jeru-
salem, he took the twelve aside
privately, and on the way said to
them: 18 Behold, we are going up
to Jerusalem, and the Son of man
shall be delivered to the chief
priests and scribes, and they will
condemn him to death. 19 And
they will deliver him to the Gentiles,
to mock, and to scourge, and to
crucify; and on the third day he
shall rise.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping and asking something of him. 21 And he said to her: What wilt thou? She says to him: Command that these two sons of mine may sit, one on thy right hand and one on thy left in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said: You know not what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say to him: We are able. 23 He says to them: My cup indeed you shall drink, but to sit on my right and on my left, it is not mine to give this, but *it shall be given* to those for whom it has been prepared, by my Father. 24 But when the ten heard it, they were displeased with the two brothers. 25 But Jesus called them to him and said: You know that the rulers of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and the great exercise authority over them. 26 Not so shall it be among you; but whoever will become great among you, shall be your minister; 27 and whoever will be first among you, shall be your servant; 28 as the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, and give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying: Have mercy on us, son of David. 31 But the multitude rebuked them that they should be silent; and they cried out the more, saying: Lord, have mercy on us, son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said: What will you that I should do for you? 33 They say to him: Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And moved with pity Jesus touched their eyes; and they immediately received sight, and followed him.

21 1 And when they were near to Jerusalem, and had come to Bethphage to the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to them: Go into the village that is opposite to you, and you will immediately find an ass tied and a colt with her; loose and bring them to me. 3 And if any one say any thing to you, you shall say that the Lord has need of them; and he will immediately send them. 4 And this was done that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through the prophet, saying: 5 Say to the daughter of Zion: Behold, thy King comes to thee meek and mounted on an ass, yes, on a colt the foal of a beast of burden. 6 And the disciples went and did as Jesus had commanded them, 7 and brought the ass and the colt, and put their mantles on them, and he sat upon them. 8 And the most of the multitude spread their mantles in the road, but others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the road. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and those that followed cried out, saying: Hosanna to the Son of David, blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest. 10 And as he entered into Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, saying: Who is this? 11 And the multitudes said: This is the prophet Jesus, who is from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the

temple of God, and cast out all that sold and bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those that sold doves, 13 and said to them: It is written: My house shall be called a house of prayer; but you make it a den of robbers. 14 And there came to him the blind and the lame in the temple, and he cured them. 15 And the chief priests and the scribes seeing the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying: Hosanna to the Son of David, they were displeased, 16 and said to him: Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus says to them: Yes; have you never read that out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast prepared praise? 17 And he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and spent the night there.

18 But in the morning as he returned to the city he was hungry. 19 And seeing a fig-tree on the road, he went to it, and found nothing on it, but leaves only; and he said to it: Let fruit grow from thee no more for ever. And the fig-tree immediately withered. 20 And the disciples seeing it were astonished, saying: How did the fig-tree immediately wither? 21 But Jesus answered and said to them: Verily I say to you, if you have faith and doubt not, yóu shall do not only this of the fig-tree, but if you say even to this mountain: Be taken up, and be thrown into the sea, it shall be done. 22 And all things whatever you shall ask in prayer believing, you shall receive.

23 And when he had come into the temple, as he was teaching, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him, saying: By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 But Jesus answered and said to them: I also will ask you one word, which if you tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? Of heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying: 26 If we say: Of heaven, he will say to us: Why then did you not believe him? but if we say: Of men, we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus and said: We know not. And he said to them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think you? A man had two sons; coming to the first he said: Son, go, work to-day in the vineyard. 29 But he answered and said: I will not; afterward he regretted it and went. 30 And coming to the other he said in like manner. And he answered and said: I go, sir; and went not. 31 Which of the two did the will of the father? They say: The first. Jesus says to them: Verily I say to you that the publicans and the harlots go before you into the kingdom of God. 32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and you, when you saw it, afterwards felt no regret that you might believe him.

33 Hear another parable. A man was master of a house, and he planted a vineyard, and put a hedge around it, and dug in it a wine-press and built a tower, and let it

out to vine-dressers, and went into another country. 34 But when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the vine-dressers, to receive his fruits. 35 And the vine-dressers took his servants and scourged one, and killed another, and threw stones at another. 36 Again he sent other servants more than the first, and they did to them in like manner. 37 But at last he sent to them his son, saying: They will reverence my son. 38 But the vine-dressers seeing the son said among themselves: This is the heir; come, let us kill him and have his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-dressers? 41 They say to him: The wretches he will wretchedly destroy them, and the vineyard he will let out to other vine-dressers, who will render to him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus says to them: Did you never read in the Scriptures: A stone which the builders rejected, this became the head of the corner: this was from the Lord, and it is wondrous in our eyes? 43 Wherefore I say to you that the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth its fruits. 44 And he that falls upon this stone shall be dashed to pieces; but him on whom it shall fall, it will make like chaff for the wind. 45 But when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they knew that he spoke of them; 46 and seeking to lay hold of him they feared the multitudes, because they held him as a prophet.

22 1 And answering, Jesus again spoke to them in parables, saying: 2 The kingdom of the heavens is likened to a man, a king, who made a marriage for his son. 3 And he sent forth his servants to call those that had been called to the marriage; and they would not come. 4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying: Tell those who have been called: Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and the fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage. 5 But they were careless and went away, one to his farm, another to his merchandize. 6 But the rest, laying hold on his servants, outraged and slew them. 7 And the king was angry, and sending his armies, he destroyed those murderers, and their city he set on fire. 8 Then said he to his servants: The marriage indeed is ready, but those who were called were not worthy. 9 Go therefore to the cross-roads, and whoever you find call to the marriage. 10 And those servants went out into the roads, and brought together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the bride-chamber was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to look upon the guests, he saw there a man that had not a wedding garment. 12 And he said to him: Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? But he was silent. 13 Then the king said to the waiters: Bind his feet and hands and cast him into the darkness that is without: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees and

took counsel that they might entrap him in a word. 16 And they send to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying: Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and thou carest for no one, for thou lookest not on the person of men: 17 tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar or not? 18 But Jesus knowing their wickedness said: Why tempt me, hypocrites? 19 Show me the tribute-money. And they brought him a denarius. 20 And Jesus says to them: Whose image is this, and the superscription? 21 They say: Cæsar's. Then says he to them: Render therefore to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. 22 And hearing they wondered, and leaving him they went away.

23 In that day came to him Sadducees who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, 24 saying: Teacher, Moses said: If any one die not having children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brothers; and the first married and died; and not having offspring he left his wife to his brother. 26 In like manner also the second and the third, to the seventh. 27 But last of all the woman died. 28 In the resurrection, therefore, of which of the seven shall she be the wife? for all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said to them: You err, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as angels of God in heaven. 31 But, concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken to you by God, saying: 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And the multitudes hearing it were astonished at his teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, hearing that he had put the Sadducees to silence, came together to the same place; 35 and one of them, a lawyer, asked a question, tempting him: 36 Teacher, what commandment is great in the law? 37 And he said to him: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 A second is like it: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang the whole law and the prophets.

41 But as the Pharisees had come together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying: What think you of the Christ? Whose son is he? They say to him: David's. 43 He says to them: How then does David in spirit call him Lord, saying: 44 The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand till I put thy enemies under thy feet. 45 If thus David calls him, Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no one was able to answer him a word; nor did any one from that day venture to ask him another question.

23 1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying: The scribes and Pharisees have sat down in Moses' seat. 3 All things therefore whatever they bid you, do and

observe; but do not according to
their works; for they say and do
not. 4 And they bind heavy bur-
dens and lay them on the shoulders
of men; but themselves will not
move them with one of their fingers.
5 And all their works they do to
be seen by men; for they make
broad their phylacteries, and enlarge
their fringes; 6 and they love the
first reclining-places at suppers and
the first seats in the synagogues, 7
and the salutations in the markets,
and to be called by men, Rabbi. 8
But be you nót called Rabbi; for
one is your teacher, and you all are
brethren. 9 And call no one on
earth your father; for one is your
Father, the heavenly. 10 Neither be
called leaders; for one is your
leader, the Christ. 11 And the
greatest of you shall be your min-
ister. 12 For whoever shall exalt
himself shall be humbled; and who-
ever shall humble himself shall be
exalted. 13 But alas for you, scribes
and Pharisees, hypocrites; for you
eat up the houses of widows, and
for a pretext make long prayers.
For this reason you shall receive
the greater condemnation.

14 But alas for you, scribes and
Pharisees, hypocrites; for you shut
up the kingdom of the heavens be-
fore men; for you go not in,
neither do you permit those who
are entering, to go in. 15 Alas for
you, scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites; for you compass sea and
land to make one proselyte; and
when he is made, you make him
twofold more a child of hell than
yourselves. 16 Alas for you, blind
guides, who say: Whoever shall
swear by the temple, it is nothing;
but whoever shall swear by the gold
of the temple, is a debtor. 17 Fools
and blind; for which is greater, the
gold or the temple that sanctifies
the gold? 18 And, Whoever shall
swear by the altar, it is nothing;
but whoever shall swear by the gift
that is on it, is a debtor. 19 Blind;
for which is greater, the gift, or
the altar that sanctifies the gift?
20 Therefore, he that swears by the
altar swears by it, and by all that
is on it; 21 and he that swears by
the temple swears by it, and by him
that dwells in it; 22 and he that
swears by heaven swears by the
throne of God, and by him that
sits upon it. 23 Alas for you,
scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites;
for you pay tithes of mint and dill
and cummin, and have neglected the
weightier matters of the law, the
justice, and the mercy, and the faith-
fulness: these ought you to have
done, and those you ought not to
have left undone. 24 Blind guides,
who strain out the gnat, but swallow
the camel. 25 Alas for you, scribes
and Pharisees, hypocrites; for you
cleanse the outside of the cup and
the dish, but within they are full of
rapine and incontinence. 26 Blind
Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of
the cup, that its outside also may
become clean. 27 Alas for you,
scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites;
for you are like whitened sepulchers,
which outwardly indeed appear
beautiful, but within are full of
the bones of the dead and of all
uncleanness. 28 So also you out-
wardly indeed appear to men to be
righteous, but within are full of
hypocrisy and lawlessness. 29 Alas
for you, scribes and Pharisees,
hypocrites; for you build the tombs
of the prophets and adorn the sepul-

chers of the righteous, 30 and say: If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 So then you testify for yourselves that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32 Do you also fill up the measure of your fathers. 33 Serpents, brood of vipers, how can you escape the condemnation of hell? 34 Wherefore, behold, I send to you prophets and wise men and scribes: of them you will kill and crucify, and of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: 35 that there may come on you all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say to you, all these things shall come on this generation. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them that have been sent to thee, how often have I desired to gather thy children, as a hen gathers her young under her wings, and you refused. 38 Behold, your house is left to you deserted. 39 For I say to you, you shall no more see me henceforth till you say: Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord.

24 1 And going out Jesus was departing from the temple; and his disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. 2 And he answered and said to them: See you not all these things? Verily I say to you, there shall not be left here a stone upon a stone, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, his disciples came to him privately, saying: Tell us, when shall these things be, and what the sign of thy coming and of the conclusion of the age? 4 And Jesus answered and said to them: See that no one deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying: I am the Christ, and shall deceive many. 6 But you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that you be not troubled; for they must be, but not yet is the end. 7 For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and earthquakes in various places. 8 But all these are the beginning of pains. 9 Then they shall deliver you up to affliction, and shall kill you, and you shall be hated by all nations because of my name. 10 And then shall many be offended, and deliver one another up, and hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall arise and deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold. 13 But he that endures to the end, he shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all nations, and then shall the end come. 15 When therefore you see the abomination* of desolation, that was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, let the reader understand, 16 then let those that are in Judea flee to the mountains; 17 he that is on the housetop, let him not come down to take the goods out of his house;

* The Roman eagle causing desolation.

18 and he that is in the field, let him not turn back to take his garment. 19 But alas for them that are with child, and them that give suck in those days. 20 And pray that your flight may not be in winter nor on a sabbath. 21 For there shall be great affliction, such as has not been from the beginning of the world till now, nor shall ever be. 22 And unless those days had been shortened, no flesh should be saved; but because of the elect those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any one say to you: Lo, here is the Christ, or there, believe it not. 24 For false Christs and false prophets shall arise, and shall give great signs and wonders, so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If then they say to you: Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth; behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe not. 27 For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines even to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of man be. 28 Wherever the carcass is, there will the eagles come together.

29 But immediately after the affliction of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from the heavens, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and all the tribes of the land shall wail, and shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And he shall send his angels with a great trumpet, and they shall gather his elect from the four winds from the ends of the heavens to the ends of them. 32 But from the fig-tree learn the parable. When its branch has now become tender and put forth leaves, you know that summer is near; 33 so also you, when you see all these things, know that it is near at the doors. 34 Verily I say to you, this generation shall not pass away till all these things take place. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36 But of that day and hour no one knows, neither the angels of the heavens, nor the Son, but the Father only. 37 But as the days of Noah, so shall the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as they were in the days that were before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, till the day in which Noah entered the ark, 39 and knew not till the flood came and took them all away; so also shall the coming of the Son of man be. 40 Then shall two men be in the field, one shall be taken and one left: 41 two women shall be grinding at the mill, one shall be taken and one left. 42 Watch therefore, for you know not in what day your Lord comes. 43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known at what watch the thief would come, he would have kept awake and not have permitted his house to be broken through. 44 Wherefore be you also ready, for at an hour at which you think not the Son of man comes. 45 Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the lord has set over his household servants, to give them their food in season? 46 Blessed is that servant whom his lord on

coming shall find so doing. 47
Verily I say to you that he will set
him over all his goods. 48 But if
the wicked servant shall say in his
heart: My lord delays, 49 and shall
begin to smite his fellow-servants,
and shall eat and drink with the
drunken: 50 the lord of that ser-
vant shall come in a day which he
looks not for, and at an hour that
he knows not, 51 and shall cut him
asunder, and appoint him his por-
tion with the hypocrites: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 1 Then shall the king-
dom of the heavens be
likened to ten virgins, who took
their lamps and went forth to
meet the bridegroom. 2 And five
of them were foolish and five were
wise. 3 For the foolish took the
lamps and took no oil with them-
selves; 4 but the wise took oil in
the vessels with their own lamps.
5 But while the bridegroom delayed
they all nodded and fell asleep. 6
And at midnight a cry was made:
Behold the bridegroom; go out to
meet him. 7 Then arose all those
virgins and adorned their lamps.
8 And the foolish said to the wise:
Give us of your oil, for our lamps
are going out. 9 But the wise an-
swered, saying: Lest perhaps there
be not enough for us and you, go
rather to those that sell and buy
for yourselves. 10 And while they
were going to buy, the bridegroom
came; and they that were ready
went in with him to the marriage,
and the door was shut. 11 But
afterwards came also the other vir-
gins, saying: Lord, Lord, open for
us. 12 But he answered and said:
Verily I say to you, I know you
not. 13 Watch therefore, for
you know not the day nor the hour.
14 For as a man, on leaving home,
called his servants, and delivered to
them his goods; 15 and to one he
gave five talents, to another two, to
another one, to each according to
his own ability, and left home.
16 Immediately he that had received
the five talents went and traded with
the same, and made other five tal-
ents. 17 In like manner he that had
received the two gained other two.
18 But he that had received the
one went and dug in the earth, and
hid his lord's money. 19 But after
a long time the lord of those ser-
vants comes and takes up a settle-
ment with them. 20 And he that
had received the five talents came
and brought other five talents, say-
ing: Lord, five talents thou didst
deliver to me: see, other five talents
have I gained. 21 His lord said to
him: Well done, good and faithful
servant; thou wast faithful over a
few things, I will set thee over
many: enter into the joy of thy
lord. 22 And he that had received
the two talents came and said:
Lord, two talents thou didst deliver
to me: see, other two talents have
I gained. 23 His lord said to him:
Well done, good and faithful ser-
vant; thou wast faithful over a few
things, I will set thee over many:
enter into the joy of thy lord. 24
And he that had received the one
talent came and said: Lord, I knew
thee that thou art a hard man, reap-
ing where thou didst not sow, and
gathering whence thou didst not
scatter; 25 and being afraid I went
and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,
thou hast thy own. 26 But his lord
answered and said to him: Wicked
and slothful servant, didst thou

know that I reap where I did not
sow, and gather whence I did not
scatter? 27 It behooved thee then
to put my money with the bankers,
and on coming I could have re-
ceived my own with interest. 28
Take then from him the talent and
give it to him that has the ten
talents. 29 For to every one that
has shall be given, and he shall have
abundance; but from him that has
not, even that which he has shall
be taken from him. 30 And cast
the unprofitable servant into the
darkness that is without: there shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 But when the Son of man shall
have come in his glory, and all the
angels with him, then shall he sit
on the throne of his glory; 32 and
there shall be gathered before him
all the nations; and he shall separate
them one from another, as the
shepherd separates the sheep from
the goats; 33 and he shall place the
sheep on his right hand, but the
goats on the left. 34 Then shall
the king say to those on his right:
Come, you blessed of my Father,
inherit the kingdom that has been
prepared for you from the founda-
tion of the world. 35 For I was
hungry, and you gave me to eat;
I was thirsty, and you gave me
drink; I was a stranger, and you
took me to your homes; 36 I was
naked, and you clothed me; I was
sick, and you visited me; I was in
prison, and you came to me. 37
Then shall the righteous answer
him, saying: Lord, when saw we
thee hungry and fed thee? or
thirsty and gave thee drink? 38
And when saw we thee a stranger
and took thee to our homes? or
naked and clothed thee? 39 And
when saw we thee sick or in prison
and came to thee? 40 And the King
shall answer and say to them:
Verily I say to you, Inasmuch as
you did it to one of the least of
these my brethren, you did it to
me. 41 Then shall he say to those
also on the left: Depart from me,
you cursed, into the eternal fire that
is prepared for the devil and his
angels. 42 For I was hungry, and
you gave me not to eat; I was
thirsty, and you gave me no drink;
43 I was a stranger, and you took
me not to your homes; naked, and
you clothed me not: sick and in
prison, and you visited me not. 44
Then shall they also answer him,
saying: Lord, when saw we thee
hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or
naked, or sick, or in prison, and
ministered not to thee? 45 Then
shall he answer them, saying: Verily
I say to you, Inasmuch as you did
it not to one of the least of these,
you did it not to me. 46 And these
shall go away into eternal punish-
ment, but the righteous into eternal
life.

26 1 And it came to pass
when Jesus had finished all
these words, he said to his dis-
ciples: 2 You know that after two
days the passover is kept, and the
Son of man is delivered up to be
crucified.
3 Then came together the chief
priests and the elders of the people
into the court of the chief priest
who is called Caiaphas; 4 and they
took counsel that they might take
Jesus by craft and kill him. 5 But
they said: Not during the feast, lest
a tumult arise among the people.
6 And while Jesus was in Bethany,
in the house of Simon the leper,

7 there came to him a woman having an alabaster box of very costly ointment, and she poured it on his head as he reclined at table. 8 And the disciples seeing it were displeased, saying: Why was this waste? 9 for this could have been sold for much and given to the poor. 10 But Jesus perceiving it said to them: Why trouble the woman? for she has wrought a good work on me. 11 For the poor you have always with you, but me you have not always. 12 For she, in pouring this ointment on my body, has done it to prepare me for burial. 13 Verily I say to you, Wherever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, this also which she has done shall be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then went one of the twelve, that was called Judas Iscariot, to the chief priests 15 and said: What will you give me, and I will deliver him to you? And they weighed to him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought an opportunity that he might deliver him up.

17 And on the first day of the unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying: Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said: Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him: The Teacher says: My time is at hand, with thee I keep the passover with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had commanded them, and made ready the passover.

20 But when evening had come, he reclined at table with the twelve disciples. 21 And as they were eating he said; Verily I say to you that one of you shall deliver me up. 22 And being very sad they began each one to say to him: Lord, is it I? 23 But he answered and said: He that dips the hand with me into the dish, he shall deliver me up. 24 The Son of man indeed goes as it is written of him. But alas for that man, by whom the Son of man is delivered up: good were it for that man if he had not been born. 25 And Judas who delivered him up answered and said: Rabbi, is it I? He says to him: Thou hast said. 26 But as they were eating, Jesus took bread and having blessed he broke, and giving to the disciples he said: Take, eat: This is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and having given thanks he gave to them, saying: Drink of it, all of you; 28 for this is my blood of the New Covenant, that is shed for many for remission of sins. 29 But I say to you, I will not henceforth drink of this fruit of the vine, till that day when I drink it with you new in the kingdom of my Father.

30 And they sung a hymn and went out into the mount of Olives. 31 Then Jesus says to them: All of you shall be offended at me this night. For it is written: I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered. 32 But after I have risen, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 And Peter answered and said to him: Though all should be offended at thee, I will never be offended. 34 Jesus said to him: Verily I say to thee that on this night, before a cock shall have crowed, thou wilt deny me three times. 35 Peter says to him: Though it should be necessary for me to die with thee, I will

not deny thee. In like manner also said all the disciples.

36 Then Jesus comes with them to a place called Gethsemane, and says to the disciples: Sit here till I go and pray yonder. 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be in grief and anguish. 38 Then he says to them: My soul is encompassed with sorrow even to death: remain here and watch with me. 39 And going forward a little he fell upon his face in prayer, and saying: Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me; and not as I will, but as thou. 40 And he comes to his disciples and finds them sleeping, and says to Peter: So you had not strength to watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray that you enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away and prayed, saying: My Father, if this can not pass away unless I drink it, thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping; for their eyes were heavy. 44 And leaving them he again went away, and prayed the third time, saying the same word again. 45 Then comes he to the disciples and says to them: Sleep the remaining time and rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us go: behold, he is at hand that delivers me up.

47 And as he was yet speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and elders of the people,

48 He that delivered him up had given them a sign, saying: The one that I shall kiss is he; hold him fast. 49 And immediately he came to Jesus, and said: Hail, Rabbi! and kissed him. 50 Jesus said to him: Friend, for what purpose have you come? Then they came, and laid hands on Jesus, and held him fast.

51 And behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the chief priest, and cut off his ear. 52 Then Jesus said to him: Put back your sword into its place; for all that take the sword, shall perish by the sword. 53 Do you think that I can not now call upon my Father, and he would cause more than twelve legions of angels to stand by me? 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 At the same time Jesus said to the multitudes: Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to take me? I sat daily with you in the temple and taught, and you did not take me. 56 All this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him and fled.

57 And those who took Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the chief priest, where the scribes and elders had come together. 58 But Peter followed him, at a distance, to the palace of the chief priest, and went in and sat with the attendants, to see the end. 59 And the chief priests and the elders, and the whole Sanhedrim, sought false testimony against Jesus, that they might put him to death, 60 and found none. Though many false witnesses came,

yet they found none. At last two false witnesses came, 61 and said: This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the chief priest arose, and said to him: Do you make no answer? What do these testify against you? 63 But Jesus remained silent.

And the chief priest answered and said to him: I adjure you, by the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God? 64 Jesus said to him: You have said. Moreover, I say to you, Hereafter you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of the Almighty, and coming upon the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the chief priest rent his clothes, and said: He has spoken impiously; what further need have we of witnesses? See now, you have heard his impious words: 66 What think you? They answered and said: He is a subject for death. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and strike him with their fists; some struck him with the open hand, 68 and said: Give an answer to us, Christ: Who is he that struck you?

69 But Peter was sitting without in the court; and a maid-servant came to him, and said: You also were with Jesus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before them all, saying: I know not what you say. 71 And when he went out into the entrance, another maid-servant saw him, and said to those who were there: This man was also with Jesus the Nazarene. 72 And again he denied, with an oath: I know not the man. 73 After a little while, those who stood by came and said to Peter: Of a truth you also are one of them, for your speech betrays you. 74 Then he began to curse and to swear: I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had spoken to him: Before the cock crows, you will deny me three times. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 1 When the morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people held a consultation against Jesus, that they might put him to death. 2 And they bound him and led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who had delivered him up, when he saw that he was condemned, stung by remorse, brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying: I have sinned in having delivered up innocent blood. But they said: What is it to us? Thou wilt see to it. 5 And throwing the pieces of silver into the temple, he withdrew, and went and hanged himself. 6 But the chief priests took the pieces of silver and said: It is not lawful to put them into the sacred treasury, because they are the price of blood. 7 But they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field as a burial-place for strangers. 8 Wherefore, that field has been called the field of blood to this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying: And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him who had a price set upon him, on whom they of the sons of Israel set a price, 10 and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me,

11 But Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying: Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said: Thou sayest. 12 And while he was accused by the chief priests and elders he answered nothing. 13 Then says Pilate to him: Hearest thou not how many things they testify against thee? 14 And he answered him to not even one word, so that the governor was greatly astonished. 15 But at every feast the governor had been accustomed to release to the multitude one prisoner, whom they chose. 16 And they had then a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they had come together Pilate said to them: Whom will you that I release to you, Barabbas or Jesus who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And while he sat on the judgment-seat, his wife sent to him, saying: Have nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered much this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 And the governor answered and said to them: Which of the two will you that I release to you? They said: Barabbas. 22 Pilate says to them: What then shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ? They all say: Let him be crucified. 23 But he said: Why, what evil has he done? They cried out the more, saying: Let him be crucified. 24 And Pilate seeing that nothing avails, but rather that a tumult is rising, took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying: I am innocent of the blood of this man: see you to it. 25 And all the people answered and said: His blood be upon us and upon our children. 26 Then he released to them Barabbas, but Jesus, after he had scourged him, he delivered up that he might be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the palace and brought together to him the whole band. 28 And having stripped him they put on him a purple cloak, 29 and having plaited a crown of thorns they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand, and bowing the knee before him they mocked him, saying: Hail, King of the Jews; 30 and having spit upon him they took the reed and struck upon his head. 31 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the cloak and put his own garments on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And going out they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they impressed to carry his cross. 33 And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, which is called the place of a skull, 34 they gave him to drink wine mingled with gall; and when he had tasted, he would not drink. 35 But when they had crucified him, they divided his garments, casting the lot; 36 and sitting down they watched him there. 37 And they placed over his head his accusation written: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were crucified with him two robbers, one on the right and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads 40 and saying: Thou that

destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days, save thyself, if thou art the Son of God, and come down from the cross. 41 In like manner the chief priests mocking with the scribes and elders said: 42 Others he saved, himself he cannot save; King of Israel is he, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him; 43 he trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he delights in him; for he said: I am the Son of God. 44 And the robbers that were crucified with him uttered the same reproaches against him.

45 But from the sixth hour darkness came over all the land till the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying: Elei, Elei, lema sabachthanei? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there hearing it said: This man calls for Elijah. 48 And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, and having filled it with vinegar and put it on a reed, gave it to him to drink. 49 But the rest said: Wait, let us see if Elijah is coming to save him.

50 But Jesus again cried out with a loud voice, and gave up the spirit. 51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent into two from top to bottom, and the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent, 52 and the sepulchers were opened, and many bodies of the saints that slept awoke; 53 and they came out of their sepulchers after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared to many. 54 And the centurion and those who were with him watching Jesus, seeing the earthquake and what things had taken place, were greatly afraid, saying: Truly this was the Son of God. 55 And many women were there looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him: 56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 But when evening had come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, name: Joseph, who also himself was a disciple of Jesus: 58 this man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given. 59 And taking the body Joseph wrapped it in clean linen, 60 and laid it in his new sepulcher which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher he departed. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite to the tomb.

62 But on the morrow, which is after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate, 63 saying: Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet alive: After three days I shall arise. 64 Command therefore that the tomb be made safe till the third day, lest perhaps the disciples come and steal him and say to the people: He has risen from the dead, and the last deception shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said to them: You have a guard: go, make it as safe as you know how. 66 And they went and made the tomb safe, sealing the stone and setting the guard.

28 1 But after the sabbath, as it began to dawn into the first of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the tomb. 2 And lo, there had been a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord having descended from heaven and come, had rolled away the stone and had sat upon it. 3 And his appearance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow. 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake and became as dead men. 5 But the angel answered and said to the women: Fear not you; for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified; 6 he is not here; for he has risen as he said: Come, see the place where he lay. 7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead; and behold, he goes before you into Galilee: there you shall see him. Lo, I have told you. 8 And going away quickly from the sepulcher with fear and great joy, they ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying: Hail. And they came and laid hold of his feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then says Jesus to them: Fear not; go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 But as they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city and told the chief priests all that had been done. 12 And having come together with the elders, and taken counsel, they gave much money to the soldiers, 13 saying: Say that his disciples came by night and stole him while we slept. 14 And if this be heard before the governor, we will persuade him and make you secure. 15 And they took the money and did as they were taught; and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews to this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to a mountain where Jesus had appointed them; 17 and when they saw him they worshipped, but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying: All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19 Go, make disciples of all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things whatever I commanded you. And lo, I am with you, all the days, to the conclusion of the age.

ACCORDING TO MARK

1 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, 2 as it is written in Isaiah the prophet: Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way: 3 the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 It was John who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out to him all the country of Judea and all they of Jerusalem, and were bap-

tized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair and a girdle of leather around his loins, and he ate locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying: After me comes he that is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. 8 I have baptized you in water, but he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit. 9 And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized in the Jordan by John. 10 And immediately going up out of the water he saw the heavens rent, and the Spirit like a dove coming down upon him. 11 And there was a voice from the heavens: Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit drives him into the wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted by Satan; and he was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered to him.

14 But after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, 15 that the time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand: Repent and believe in the gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon throwing a net about in the sea; for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said to them: Come after me, and I will make you become fishers of men. 18 And immediately leaving the nets they followed him. 19 And going forward a little he saw James the son of Zebedee and John his brother, who were also in the ship mending the nets. 20 And he immediately called them; and leaving their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants they went away after him.

21 And they entered into Capernaum; and immediately, on the sabbath, he taught in the synagogue. 22 And they were astonished at his teaching; for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And immediately there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 saying: What have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? thou hast come to destroy us. We know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 25 And Jesus rebuked him: Be silent, and come out of him. 26 And the unclean spirit threw him into convulsions, and having cried out with a loud voice came out of him. 27 And all were amazed, so that they inquired one of another, saying: What means this? a new teaching according to authority: he also comands the unclean spirits, and they obey him. 28 And his fame immediately went forth everywhere into the whole surrounding country of Galilee.

29 And immediately on going out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew with James and John. 30 And the mother-in-law of Simon lay ill of a fever; and they immediately tell him of her. 31 And he came to her and raised her up, taking her by the hand. And the fever left her, and she ministered to them. 32 But after evening had come, when the sun went down, they brought to him all that were sick,

and those possessed with demons; 33 and the whole city was collected together at the door. 34 And he cured many that were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons, and permitted not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And very early while yet night, he rose up and went out, and went away to a desert place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him, 37 and found him, and said to him: All seek for thee. 38 And he said to them: Let us go elsewhere to the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. 39 And he went through the whole of Galilee, preaching in their synagogues, and casting out demons.

40 And there came to him a leper, entreating him and kneeling, saying to him: If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And moved with pity he stretched forth his hand and touched him and said: I will; be clean. 42 And the leprosy immediately departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And after charging him in a threatening manner, he immediately sent him forth, 44 and said to him: See that thou say nothing to any one, but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. 45 But he went out and began to proclaim it much, and publish the matter abroad, so that he could no longer openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places; and they came to him from every quarter.

2 1 And entering again into Capernaum after some days, it was reported that he was in a house. 2 And many came together, so that the house could no longer contain them, nor the space about the door; and he spoke the word to them. 3 And they came bringing to him a palsied man borne by four. 4 And not being able to bring him near to him on account of the multitude, they took off the roof where he was, and digging through, they let down the bed on which the palsied man lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith says to the palsied man: Son, thy sins are forgiven. 6 But some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts: 7 Why speaks this man thus? He blasphemes: who can forgive sins but one, God? 8 And Jesus immediately perceiving by his spirit that they thus reasoned in themselves, said to them: Why reason these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the palsied man: Thy sins are forgiven, or to say: Rise and take up thy bed and go? 10 But that you may know that the Son of man on earth has authority to forgive sins, he says to the palsied man: 11 I say to thee, rise, take up thy bed and go to thy house. 12 And he arose, and immediately taking up his bed he went out before all, so that they all were astonished, and glorified God, saying: Thus never saw we.

13 And he went forth again to the sea; and all the multitude came to him, and he taught them. 14 And passing by he saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting at the custom-house, and said to him: Follow me. And he rose up and followed

him. 15 And it came to pass that he was reclining at table in his house, and many publicans and sinners reclined at table with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and there followed him 16 also the scribes of the Pharisees. And seeing that he ate with the publicans and sinners, they said to his disciples: Why does he eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? 17 And hearing it Jesus says to them: They that are in health have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call righteous men, but sinners.

18 And the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting. And they come and say to him: Why do the disciples of John and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said to them: Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can not fast. 20 But days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in that day. 21 No one sews a piece of unfulled cloth on an old garment: otherwise, that which fills up takes from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no one puts new wine into old bottles: otherwise, the wine bursts the bottles, and the wine and bottles are lost.

23 And it came to pass that he was going on the sabbath through the fields of grain; and his disciples began to go on the way pulling the ears of grain. 24 And the Pharisees said to him: See, why are they doing on the sabbath that which is not lawful? 25 And he said to them: Did you never read what David did, when he had need and was hungry, he and those who were with him? 26 how he entered into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the chief priest, and ate the loaves of the presence, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave to those also that were with him? 27 And he said to them: The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 so then the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

3 1 And he entered again into a synagogue; and a man was there that had a withered hand; 2 and they watched him if he would cure him on the sabbath, that they might accuse him. 3 And he says to the man that had the withered hand: Rise and come into the midst. 4 And he says to them: Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill? But they were silent. 5 And looking around on them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their heart, he says to the man: Stretch forth the hand. And he stretched it forth, and his hand was restored to health. 6 And the Pharisees went out immediately with the Herodians, and took counsel against him, that they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea; and a great multitude followed from Galilee and from Judea, 8 and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond the Jordan and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what things he did, came to him. 9 And he spoke to his disciples that a small ship should wait upon him because of the multitude,

that they might not throng him; 10 for he cured many, so that they fell upon him, that they might touch him, as many as had scourges. 11 And the unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him and cried out, saying: Thou art the Son of God. 12 And he charged their minds that they should not make him known.

13 And he went up into the mountain, and called to him whom he would; and they came to him. 14 And he appointed twelve that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 and to have authority to cast out the demons. 16 And he appointed the twelve; and Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 and James the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James; and these he surnamed Boanerges, which is sons of thunder; 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up.

And he came into a house; 20 and a multitude again came together, so that they were able not even to eat bread. 21 And his relatives hearing it came forth to take him; for they said: He is beside himself. 22 And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem said: He has Beelzebub, and, By the prince of the demons he casts out the demons. 23 And he called them to him and spoke to them in parables: How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom can not stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house can not stand. 26 And if Satan rise up against himself, he is divided; and he can not stand, but has an end. 27 But no one is able, on entering into the house of the strong man, to seize upon his instruments, unless he first bind the strong man, and then he will plunder his house. 28 Verily I say to you that all shall be forgiven the sons of men, the sins and the blasphemies, whatever things they shall blasphemously utter; 29 but whoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit, has forgiveness never, but is guilty of an eternal sin. 30 Because they said: He has an unclean spirit.

31 And his mother and his brothers came, and standing without sent to him calling him. 32 And a multitude sat about him; and they said to him: Behold, thy mother, and thy brothers, and thy sisters without seek thee. 33 And he answered and said to them: Who is my mother, and who are my brothers? 34 And looking around on those sitting round about him, he says: Behold my mother and my brothers. 35 Whoever shall have done the will of God, this is my brother and sister and mother.

4 1 And again he began to teach by the sea. And there came together to him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a ship and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said to them in his teaching: 3 Hear; Behold, the sower went forth to sow. 4 And it came to pass while he sowed some fell by the way, and the birds came and ate it up. 5 And other fell on the rocky place, where

it had not much earth; and it immediately sprung up because it had no depth of earth; 6 and when the sun had risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root it withered. 7 And other fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it produced no fruit. 8 And others fell on good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing, and produced to thirty and to sixty and to a hundred. 9 And he said: He that has ears to hear, let him hear. 10 And when he was alone, those about him with the twelve asked him about the parables. 11 And he said to them: To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to them that are without all things are done in parables: 12 that seeing they may see and may not perceive; and hearing they may hear and not understand; lest perhaps they should turn and it should be forgiven them. 13 And he says to them: Know you not this parable, and how will you know all parables?

14 The sower sows the word. 15 But these are they that are by the way where the word is sown; and when they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that is sown in them. 16 And these are they in like manner that were sown on the rocky places; who when they hear the word immediately with joy receive it; 17 and yet they have no root in themselves, but endure for a time: then when affliction or persecution arises because of the word they immediately take offense. 18 And others are they that were sown over the thorns: these are they that hear the word, 19 and the cares of the age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires about other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. 20 And they that were sown on good ground are those who hear the word and receive it, and bring forth fruit in thirties, and in sixties, and in hundreds.

21 And he said to them: Is a lamp brought that it may be put under the measure or under the bed? Is it not brought that it may be put on the lampstand? 22 For there is nothing hid, unless that it may be made manifest: nor was any thing concealed, but that it might come into open view. 23 If any one has ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said to them: Take heed what you hear. With what measure you measure it shall be measured to you, and more shall be given to you. 25 For he that has, to him shall be given; and he that has not, even that which he has shall be taken trom him.

26 And he said: So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should sow seed upon the earth, 27 and should sleep and awake night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knows not how. 28 The earth of its own accord brings forth fruit, first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit shall have presented itself, immediately he sends forth the sickle, because the harvest is ready.

30 And he said: How shall we liken the kingdom of God, or with what parable shall we set it forth? 31 It is like a grain of mustard, which, when it is sown on the earth, is less than all the seeds that are on

the earth; 32 and yet when it is sown, it springs up and becomes greater than all garden-plants, and makes great branches, so that the birds of heaven can lodge under its shadow.

33 And with many such parables spoke he the word to them, as they were able to hear; 34 but without a parable spoke he not to them; but privately he explained all things to his disciples.

35 And on that day when it was evening he says to them: Let us pass over to the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude they took him as he was in the ship, and there were also other ships with him. 37 And there came a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that the ship was now full. 38 And he was sleeping in the prow on the boat-cushion; and they awoke him and said to him: Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke and rebuked the wind and said to the sea: Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said to them: Why are you so fearful? How have you no faith? 41 And they were afraid with great fear, and said one to another: Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 1 And they came to the other side of the sea to the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he had come out of the ship, immediately there met him a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling among the tombs; and not even with a chain was any one any longer able to bind him, 4 because he had often been bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been pulled asunder by him and the fetters had been broken; and no one was able to subdue him; 5 and always night and day among the tombs and in the mountains he was crying out and cutting himself with stones. 6 And seeing Jesus at a distance he ran and worshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he said: What have I to do with thee, Jesus, Son of God most high? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 For he said to him: Unclean spirit, come out of the man. 9 And he asked him: What is thy name? and he said to him: My name is legion, for we are many. 10 And they besought him much that he would not send them out of the country. 11 But there was there near the mountain a great herd of swine feeding; 12 and they besought him, saying: Send us to the swine that we may enter into them. 13 And he permitted them. And the unclean spirits came out and entered into the swine; and the herd, about two thousand, rushed down the steep into the sea, and were choked in the sea. 14 And those who fed them fled, and told it in the city and in the country; and they came to see what it was that had been done. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that had had the demon, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, him that had had the legion, and they were afraid. 16 And they that had seen told them how it had happened to the demoniac, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 And as he was entering the ship, he that had been possessed with the demon

besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he permitted him not, but said to him: Go to thy house to thy own, and tell them what things the Lord has done for thee, and has had mercy on thee. 20 And he went away, and began to proclaim in Decapolis what things Jesus had done for him; and all were astonished.

21 And when Jesus had again passed over in the ship to the other side, a great multitude came together to him, and he was by the sea. 22 And there comes one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus; and seeing him he falls at his feet, 23 and beseeches him much, saying: My little daughter is at the point of death, I pray that thou wouldst come and lay thy hand on her, that she may be saved and live. 24 And he went away with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they pressed upon him. 25 And a woman that had had an issue of blood for twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things under many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was in no way benefited, but rather grew worse, 27 hearing of the things concerning Jesus, came behind in the multitude, and touched his clothes; 28 for she said: If I may touch even his clothes, I shall be saved. 29 And immediately the fountain of her blood dried up, and she knew in her body that she was restored to health from that scourge. 30 And Jesus immediately perceiving in himself that power had gone forth from him, turned about in the multitude and said: Who touched my clothes? 31 And his disciples said to him: Seest thou the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou: Who touched me? 32 And he looked around to see her that had done this. 33 But the woman being afraid and trembling, knowing what had been done for her, came and fell before him and told him all the truth. 34 And he said to her: Daughter, thy faith has saved thee: go in peace, and be well of thy scourge.

35 While he was yet speaking there came some from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, saying: Thy daughter is dead, why trouble the Teacher further? 36 But Jesus, disregarding the word that was spoken, said to the ruler of the synagogue: Fear not, only believe. 37 And he permitted no one to follow with him but Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he sees a tumult, and those who wept and bewailed much; 39 and entering in he says to them: Why make a tumult and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeps. 40 And they derided him. But he, having put them all out, takes the father of the child, and the mother, and those with him, and goes in where the child was. 41 And he took the child by the hand and said to her: Talitha kumi, which is translated: Maiden, I say to thee, arise. 42 And the maiden immediately rose up and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were immediately astonished with great astonishment. 43 And he charged them much that no one should know this and commanded that there should be given her to eat.

6 1 And he went out thence, and came into his own coun-

try; and his disciples followed him.
2 And when the sabbath had come
he began to teach in the synagogue;
and many hearing were astonished,
saying: Whence has this man these
things, and what the wisdom that is
given to this man? and are such
mighty deeds done through his
hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter,
the son of Mary, and brother of
James and Joses and Judah and
Simon? And are not his sisters
here with us? And they were
offended at him. 4 And Jesus said
to them: A prophet is not without
honor, unless in his own country,
and among his relatives, and in his
own house. 5 And he was able to
do no mighty work there, except
that he laid his hands on a few
sick persons and cured them. 6
And he wondered because of their
unbelief.

And he went about the villages
round about teaching. 7 And he
called to him the twelve, and began
to send them forth two and two;
and gave them authority over un-
clean spirits; 8 and charged them
to take nothing for the journey but
a staff only; no bread, no bag, no
brass in the girdle, 9 but be shod
with sandals; and put not on two
coats. 10 And he said to them:
Wherever you enter a house, there
abide till you go forth thence. 11
And whatever place shall not have
received you nor heard you, when
you go out thence, shake off the dust
that is under your feet, for a testi-
mony against them. 12 And they
went forth and preached that men
should repent; 13 and they cast out
many demons, and anointed with oil
many sick and cured them.

14 And Herod the king heard, for
his name had become known, and
said: John the Baptist has risen
from the dead, and for this reason
the powers are active within him.
15 But others said: It is Elijah;
but others said: He is a prophet
like one of the prophets. 16 But
Herod, when he heard, said: John
whom I beheaded, he has risen.

17 For Herod himself had sent
and taken John, and bound him in
prison because of Herodias the wife
of his brother Philip, for he had
married her. 18 For John said to
Herod: It is not lawful for thee to
have thy brother's wife. 19 And
Herodias was angry with him, and
desired to kill him, and was not
able. 20 For Herod feared John,
knowing him to be a righteous and
holy man, and he kept him in
safety, and hearing him he was
much perplexed, and heard him with
pleasure. 21 And a suitable time
having come, when Herod on his
birthday had made a supper for his
great men, and the officers of thou-
sands, and the first men of Galilee;
22 and the daughter of the same
Herodias having come in and
danced, she pleased Herod and
those that reclined with him at
table; and the king said to the
maiden: Ask of me whatever thou
wilt, and I will give thee. 23 And
he swore to her: Whatever thou
shalt ask I will give thee to the
half of my kingdom. 24 And she
went out and said to her mother:
What shall I ask? And she said:
The head of John the Baptist. 25
And coming in immediately with
haste to the king, she asked, saying:
I will that thou at once give me in
a dish the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king though he became

very sad, because of the oaths and those that reclined at table with him would not reject her. 27 And the king immediately sent an executioner and ordered to bring his head. 28 And he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a dish, and gave it to the maiden; and the maiden gave it to her mother. 29 And his disciples heard it and came and took away his corpse, and laid him in a sepulcher.

30 And the apostles came together to Jesus, and told him all things that they had done and taught. 31 And he says to them: Do you yourselves come apart to a desert place, and rest a little. For many were coming and going, and they had leisure not even to eat. 32 And they went away by ship to a desert place apart. 33 And many saw them going and knew them, and ran thither on foot from all the cities, and outwent them.

34 And coming out he saw a great multitude, and was moved with pity for them, because they were as sheep that had no shepherd, and began to teach them many things. 35 And as much time had already passed, his disciples came and said: The place is desert, and already much time is spent: 36 dismiss them, that they may go into the country and villages round about and buy for themselves what they may eat. 37 But he answered and said to them: Do you give them to eat. And they say to him: Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 But he says to them: How many loaves have you? Go, see. And having learned they say: Five, and two fishes. 39 And he ordered them that all should recline by table-parties on the green grass. 40 And they reclined in oblong squares, by hundreds and by fifties. 41 And having taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven and blessed; and broke the loaves, and gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes he divided among all. 42 And all ate and were filled; 43 and they took up of the broken pieces twelve provision-baskets full, and of the fishes. 44 And those that had eaten the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And he immediately constrained his disciples to enter the ship, and go before him to the other side to Bethsaida, till he himself should send away the multitude. 46 And having sent them away he went into the mountain to pray. 47 And when evening had come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and himself alone on the land. 48 And seeing them toiling in rowing, for the wind was against them, about the fourth watch of the night he came to them walking on the sea. And he intended to pass by them. 49 But seeing him walking on the sea they thought that it was a specter, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him and were alarmed. But he immediately talked with them, and said to them: Take courage, it is I, be not afraid. 51 And he went up to them into the ship, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly astonished in themselves beyond measure. 52 For they had not learned by means of the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed
over to the land they came to Gen-
nesaret, and drew to shore. 54 And
when they had come out of the
ship, they immediately knew him, 55
and ran about that whole country,
and began to carry the sick about
in beds where they heard that he
was. 56 And wherever he went into
villages, or cities, or the country,
they laid the sick in the markets,
and besought him that they might
touch even the fringe of his mantle;
and as many as touched him were
saved.

7 1 And there came together
to him the Pharisees and some
of the scribes that had come
from Jerusalem. 2 And seeing
some of his disciples that they ate
bread with common, that is, with
unwashed hands,— 3 for the Phar-
isees and all the Jews, unless they
wash their hands often, eat not,
holding the tradition of the elders;
4 and, *when they come* from market,
unless they immerse themselves,
they eat not; and there are many
other things that they received to
hold, the immersion of cups and
pitchers and brazen vessels:— 5 and
the Pharisees and the scribes asked
him: Why walk not thy disciples
according to the tradition of the
elders, but eat bread with common
hands? 6 And he said to them:
Well did Isaiah prophesy of you
hypocrites, as it is written: This
people honor me with their lips, but
their heart is far distant from me;
7 but in vain do they offer reverence
to me, teaching teachings the com-
mandments of men. 8 Leaving the
commandment of God you hold the
tradition of men. 9 And he said to
them: Well do you set aside the
commandment of God, that you may
keep your tradition. 10 For Moses
said: Honor thy father and thy
mother, and: He that curses father
or mother let him surely die. 11
But you say: If a man shall say to
his father or mother: That, by
whatever thou mightest receive aid
from me, is corban, which is a gift,
12 you no longer permit him to do
any thing for his father or mother,
13 making the word of God of no
effect by your tradition which you
have delivered. And many things
like these you do. 14 And again
calling the multitude to him he said
to them: Hear me, all of you, and
understand. 15 There is nothing
from without a man, that entering
into him can defile him; but the
things that proceed from a man are
they that defile a man. 17 And when
he had entered the house apart from
the multitude, his disciples asked
him about the parable. 18 And he
said to them: So even you are with-
out understanding? Do you not
perceive that nothing from without
by entering into a man can defile
him? 19 because it goes not into
his heart, but into his belly, and is
cast out into the sink, making all
meats clean. 20 But he said: That
which proceeds from a man, that
defiles a man. 21 For from within,
out of the heart of men, proceed
evil thoughts, lewdness, thefts, mur-
ders, 22 adulteries, covetousness,
wicked counsels, deceit, wantonness,
an evil eye, blasphemy, haughtiness,
folly: 23 all these wicked things
proceed from within, and defile a
man.

24 But he arose and went away
thence into the borders of Tyre.
And entering a house he desired

that no one should know it, and was not able to escape notice; 25 but a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, immediately heard of him, and came in and fell at his feet; 26 the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she asked him to cast the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said to her: Let the children first be filled; for it is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs. 28 But she answered and said to him: Yes, Lord; and yet the little dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said to her: Because of this saying go, the demon has gone out of thy daughter. 30 And she went away to her house, and found the little child lying on the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again going forth out of the borders of Tyre, he came through Sidon to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. 32 And they bring to him one deaf and that spoke with difficulty; and they beseech him to lay his hand on him. 33 And taking him aside from the multitude, he put his fingers into his ears, and spit, and touched his tongue, 34 and looking up to heaven he sighed, and said to him: Ephphatha, which is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was immediately loosed, and he spoke plainly. 36 And he charged them to tell no one; but as much as he charged them, the more abundantly they proclaimed it. 37 And they were exceedingly amazed, saying: He has done all things well: he makes both the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak.

8 1 In those days, the multitude again being great, and they having nothing to eat, he called his disciples to him and said to them: 2 I have pity on the multitude, because they have now continued with me three days, and have nothing to eat. 3 And if I send them away to their homes fasting, they will faint on the way; and some of them have come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him: Whence shall any one be able to satisfy these with bread here in the wilderness? 5 And he asked them: How many loaves have you? They said: Seven. 6 And he commanded the multitude to recline on the ground; and taking the seven loaves, he gave thanks, broke, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few little fishes; and he blessed and set them before them. 8 And they ate and were satisfied, and took up what remained of the broken pieces, seven provision-baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 And immediately entering the ship with his disciples, he came into the regions of Dalmanutha. 11 And the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12 And sighing deeply in his spirit, he said: Why does this generation seek for a sign? Verily I say to you: No sign shall be given to this generation. 13 And leaving them he again embarked, and went to the other side.

14 And they had forgotten to take bread, and except one loaf they had nothing with them in the ship. 15

And he charged them, saying: Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another: Because we have no bread. 17 And perceiving it he said to them: Why reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive, neither understand? Have you your heart yet hardened? 18 Having eyes see you not, and having ears hear you not, and do you not remember, when I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, and how many traveling-baskets full of broken pieces you took up? They say to him: Twelve. 20 When the seven also among the four thousand, how many provision-baskets full of broken pieces did you take up? And they say: Seven. 21 And he said to them: Do you not yet understand?

22 And they come to Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. 23 And taking the blind man by the hand, he brought him out of the village; and having spit on his eyes, he laid his hands on him, and asked him if he saw anything. 24 And he looked up and said: I behold men, for I perceive them as trees walking. 25 Then he again laid his hands on his eyes; and he saw clearly and was restored, and beheld all things distinctly. 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying: Go not into the village.

27 And Jesus and his disciples went forth into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi; and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them: Who do men say that I am? 28 They answered him, saying: John the Baptist, and others, Elijah, but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them: But you, who say you that I am? Peter answering said to him: Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them to tell no one concerning him. 31 And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be put to death, and rise after three days. 32 And he uttered this saying plainly. And Peter took him and began to rebuke him. 33 But turning and looking on his disciples he rebuked Peter and said: Get behind me, Satan, for thou thinkest not the things of God, but the things of men.

34 And calling the multitude to him with his disciples, he said to them: Whoever will follow after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save it. 36 For what shall it profit a man to gain the whole world and to lose his life? 37 For what would a man give as a ransom for his life? 38 For whoever shall have been ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man shall also be ashamed of him, when he shall come in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

9:1 And he said to them: Verily I say to you that there are some of those standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God coming in power.

9 2 And after six days Jesus took with him Peter, and James, and John, and led them up

into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them; 3 and his clothing became shining, very white, as no fuller on earth can whiten. 4 And there appeared to them Elijah with Moses; and they were conversing with Jesus. 5 And Peter answering said to Jesus: Rabbi, it is good that we are here, and let us make three tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6 For he knew not what he should answer; for they were greatly afraid. 7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them; and there came a voice from the cloud: This is my beloved Son, hear him. 8 And suddenly looking around they no longer saw any one but Jesus alone with themselves. 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no one what things they had seen, unless when the Son of man should have risen from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying among themselves, inquiring what to rise from the dead is. 11 And they asked him, saying: Why say the Pharisees and the scribes that Elijah must first come? 12 And he said to them: Elijah coming first restores all things. And how is it written of the Son of man? that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught. 13 But I say to you that Elijah also has come, and they have done to him what things they wished, as it is written of him.

14 And coming to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes disputing with them. 15 And immediately all the multitude seeing him were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16 And he asked them: Why are you disputing with them? 17 And one from the multitude answered him: Teacher, I brought to thee my son that has a dumb spirit. 18 And wherever he seizes him he throws him down; and he foams and gnashes with his teeth and pines away; and I spoke to thy disciples that they would cast him out, and they were not able. 19 And he answered and said to them: O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring him to me. 20 And they brought him to him. And when he saw him, the spirit immediately threw him into convulsions, and he fell upon the ground, and rolled foaming. 21 And he asked his father: How long is it since this came on him? He replied: From a child; 22 and he has often thrown him into the fire and into the water, to destroy him; but if in any way thou canst, have pity on us and help us. 23 But Jesus said to him: What is this "If thou canst"? all things are possible to him that believes. 24 The father of the child immediately crying out said: I believe; help thou my unbelief. 25 But Jesus, seeing that the multitude was running together, rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him: Dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And after crying out and throwing him into strong convulsions he came out; and he became like one dead, so that many said: He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose. 28 And when he came into the house, his disciples asked him privately:

Why were we not able to cast him out? 29 And he said to them: This kind can come out by nothing but by prayer.

30 And going out thence they passed along through Galilee, and he wished that no one should know it; 31 for he taught his disciples and said to them that the Son of man is to be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him, and when he has been killed he will rise after three days. 32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came into Capernaum. And when he was in the house he asked them: About what were you disputing on the way? 34 But they were silent; for they had disputed one with another on the way who was greatest. 35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said to them: If any one will be first, he shall be last of all and minister of all. 36 And he took a little child and set him in the midst of them, and took him in his arms and said to them: 37 Whoever shall receive one of these little children in my name, receives me; and whoever shall receive me, receives not me, but him that sent me. 38 John said to him: Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name, and he follows not us; and we forbade him, because he follows not us. 39 But Jesus said: Forbid him not; for there is no one who shall do a mighty deed in my name, and be able hastily to speak evil of me; 40 for he that is not against us, is for us. 41 For whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you are Christ's, verily I say to you, he shall not lose his reward. 42 And whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe, it were better for him if an upper millstone were hung about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea. 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go away into hell, into the unquenchable fire. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life lame, than having two feet to be thrown into hell. 47 And if thy eye offend thee, pull it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be thrown into hell, 48 where their worm dies not and the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire. 50 Salt is good; but if the salt become saltless, by what means will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

10 1 And rising up he came thence into the borders of Judea and beyond the Jordan; and multitudes came together again to him; and as he was accustomed he again taught them. 2 And the Pharisees came and asked him if it is lawful for a man to put away his wife, tempting him. 3 But answering he said to them: What did Moses command you? 4 They replied: Moses permitted to write a bill of divorce and put her away. 5 But Jesus said to them: Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote for you this commandment. 6 But from the beginning of creation, male and female made he them; 7 for this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, 8

and the two shall be one flesh: so no longer are they two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house the disciples again asked him about this matter. 11 And he said to them: Whoever puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery against her; 12 and if she puts away her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.

13 And they brought to him little children that he might touch them. But the disciples rebuked those that brought them. 14 And Jesus seeing it, was displeased, and said to them: Let the little children come to me; forbid them not; for to such belongs the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say to you: Whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no way enter into it. 16 And he took them in his arms and blessed them much, putting his hands upon them.

17 And as he went forth into the road, one ran to him, and kneeling to him asked him: Good teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 But Jesus said to him: Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false testimony, Thou shalt not defraud, Honor thy father and thy mother. 20 And he said to him: Teacher, all these have I kept from my youth. 21 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said to him: One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come follow me. 22 But becoming sad at that saying he went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions. 23 And looking around, Jesus says to his disciples: How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God. 24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus again answering says to them: Children, how hard it is to enter into the kingdom of God: 25 it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 But they were more amazed, saying among themselves: Who then can be saved? 27 Looking on them, Jesus says: With men, impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God.

28 Peter began to say to him: Behold, we have left all things and followed thee. 29 Jesus replied: Verily I say to you, there is no one that has left house, or brothers, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake and for the sake of the gospel, 30 but he shall receive a hundredfold now at this time, houses, and brothers, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and land with persecutions, and in the age to come eternal life. 31 But many first shall be last, and last first.

32 And they were in the road going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them, and they were amazed; and as they followed they were afraid. And taking the twelve aside again he began to tell them the things that were about to befall him: 33 Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered to the chief

priests and the scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and deliver him to the Gentiles, 34 and they shall mock him, and spit upon him, and scourge him, and put him to death, and after three days he shall rise.

35 And there came to him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying to him: Teacher, we wish that thou wouldst do for us whatever we ask of thee. 36 And he said to them: What will you that I should do for you? 37 And they said to him: Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right hand and the other on thy left, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said to them: You know not what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized? 39 They said to him: We are able. Jesus said to them: The cup that I drink you shall drink, and with the baptism with which I am baptized you shall be baptized; 40 but to sit on my right hand or on my left is not mine to give, but it shall be given to those for whom it has been prepared.

41 And when the ten heard they began to be displeased with James and John. 42 And calling them to him, Jesus says to them: You know that those who are accounted to rule the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and their great men exercise authority over them. 43 Not so however is it among you; but whoever will become great among you, shall be your minister, 44 and whoever of you will become first, shall be servant of all. 45 For the Son of man came not to be ministered to, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they come to Jericho. And as he went out from Jericho with his disciples and a great multitude, Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the road. 47 And hearing that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and say: Son of David, Jesus, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him that he should be silent; but he cried much more: Son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood and said: Call him. And they called the blind man, saying to him: Take courage, rise, he calls thee. 50 And throwing aside the mantle, he sprang up and came to Jesus. 51 And answering him, Jesus said: What wilt thou that I shall do for thee? And the blind man said to him: Rabboni, that I may receive sight. 52 Jesus said to him: Go, thy faith has saved thee. And he immediately received sight, and followed him in the way.

11 1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and to Bethany at the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 2 and said to them: Go into the village that is opposite to you, and, immediately on entering it, you shall find a colt tied, on which no man has ever yet sat: loose and bring him. 3 And if any one say to you: Why do you this? say: The Lord has need of him, and he will immediately send him hither again. 4 And they went and found the colt tied at the door without at the turn of the street, and they loosed him. 5 And some of those standing there said to them: What do you loosing the colt? 6 And they answered them as Jesus had said; and they gave them permis-

sion. 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and threw their clothes upon him, and he sat on him. 8 And many spread their mantles in the road, but others, bundles of straw, having cut them from the fields. 9 And those that went before, and those that followed, cried: Hosanna, blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord: 10 blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he went into Jerusalem into the temple; and having looked around on all things, the hour being now late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

12 And, on the morrow, as they came out from Bethany, he was hungry. 13 And seeing a fig-tree at a distance having leaves, he came if perhaps he might find anything on it; and when he came to it he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season for figs. 14 And answering he said to it: No more for ever may any one eat fruit from thee. And his disciples heard him.

15 And they came to Jerusalem. And entering into the temple he began to drive out those that sold and those that bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those that sold doves, 16 and permitted no one to carry a vessel through the temple; 17 and taught and said to them: Is it not written that my house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? But you have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, for all the multitude were astonished at his teaching.

19 And when it became late, he went forth out of the city. 20 And as they passed by in the morning they saw the fig-tree withered from the roots. 21 And Peter calling it to mind said to him: Rabbi, See, the fig-tree that thou cursedst has withered. 22 And Jesus answered and said to them: Have faith in God. 23 Verily I say to you that whoever shall say to this mountain: Be taken up and thrown into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he says shall take place, it shall be done for him. 24 Wherefore I say to you, all things whatever you pray for and ask, believe that you receive, and you shall have them. 25 And when you stand praying, forgive if you have any thing against any one, that your Father who is in the heavens may forgive you your offenses.

27 And they came again into Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests and the scribes and the elders, 28 and said to him: By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority that thou shouldst do these things? 29 But Jesus said to them: I will ask you one word, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it of heaven or of men? Answer me. 31 And they reasoned among themselves, saying: If we say: Of heaven, he will reply: Why then did you not believe him? 32 but shall we say: Of men? they feared the people; for all held John that he was

a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered Jesus and said: We know not. And Jesus said to them: Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 1 And he began to speak to them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and put a hedge about it, and dug an under-wine-vat, and built a tower, and let it out to vinedressers, and went into another country. 2 And at the time he sent to the vinedressers a servant, that he might receive from the vinedressers of the fruits of the vineyard. 3 And they took him and scourged him, and sent him away empty. 4 And again he sent to them another servant; and they wounded him in the head and dishonored him. 5 And he sent another; and him they killed, and many others, scourging some, and killing some. 6 Yet one had he, a son beloved: he sent him to them last, saying: They will reverence my son. 7 But those vinedressers said among themselves: This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 9 What will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the vinedressers, and give the vineyard to others. 10 Have you not read this scripture? A stone that the builders rejected, this became the head of the corner: 11 this was from the Lord, and it is wondrous in our eyes? 12 And they sought to lay hold on him, and feared the multitude: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them. And leaving him they went away.

13 And they send to him some of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they may entrap him in a word. 14 And they come and say to him: Teacher, we know that thou art true, and thou carest for no one; for thou lookest not on the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar or not? must we give or not give? 15 But he, perceiving their hypocrisy, said to them: Why tempt me? bring me a denarius that I may see it. 16 They brought it. And he said to them: Whose image is this, and the superscription? They said to him: Cæsar's. 17 And Jesus said to them: Return to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they were astonished at him.

18 And the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, came to him, and questioned him, saying: 19 Teacher, Moses wrote for us that, if any one's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no child, his brother shall take his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother. 20 There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and dying left no offspring. 21 And the second took her, and died leaving no offspring; and the third in like manner; 22 and the seven left no offspring. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection, when they rise, of which of them shall she be the wife? for the seven had her as a wife. 24 Jesus said to them: Do you not therefore err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God? 25 For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in the heavens.

26 But concerning the dead, that they do rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, at the Bush, how God spoke to him, saying: I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came forward as he had heard them disputing, and seeing that he had answered them well, he asked him: Which is the first commandment of all? 29 Jesus answered him: The first is: Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord; 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind, and with thy whole strength. 31 The second is this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is no other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said to him: Teacher, in truth hast thou well said that there is One, and there is no other beside him. 33 And to love him with the whole heart, and with the whole understanding, and with the whole strength, and to love one's neighbor as himself is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. 34 And Jesus, seeing him that he had answered with understanding, said to him: Not far art thou from the kingdom of God. And no one any more ventured to ask him a question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while teaching in the temple: How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand till I make thy enemies thy footstool. 37 David himself calls him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the great multitude heard him with pleasure.

38 And in his teaching he said: Beware of the scribes, who delight to walk about in robes, and love salutations in the markets, 39 and the first seats in the synagogues, and the first reclining places at suppers: 40 who eat up widows' houses, and for a pretext make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And as he sat opposite the treasury, he was observing how the multitude threw money into the treasury; and many rich men threw in much; 42 and there came one poor widow and threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And calling his disciples to him, he said to them: Verily I say to you that this poor widow has thrown in more than all that are throwing into the treasury; 44 for all have thrown in out of their abundance; but she out of her poverty has thrown in all that she had, her whole living.

13 1 And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him: Teacher, see what manner of stones, and what manner of buildings. 2 And Jesus said to him: Seest thou these great buildings? There shall not be left a stone upon a stone that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives opposite to the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately: 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what the sign when all these things shall be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to

say to them: See that no one deceive you. 6 Many shall come in my name, saying: I am he, and shall deceive many. 7 But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: they must take place, but not yet the end. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in various places, there shall be famines. 9 These are the beginning of pains. But see you to yourselves: they shall deliver you up to councils, and in synagogues you shall be beaten, and before governors and kings shall you stand for my sake, for a testimony to them. 10 And among all nations shall the gospel first be preached. 11 And when they lead you delivering you up, be not anxious beforehand what you shall speak; but whatever shall be given you in that hour, this speak; for you are not the speakers, but the Holy Spirit. 12 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father the child, and children shall rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. 13 And you shall be hated by all because of my name; but he that endures to the end, he shall be saved. 14 But when you see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let those in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 and he that is on the housetop let him not come down nor go in to take any thing from his house: 16 and he that is in the field let him not turn back to take his mantle. 17 But alas for them that are with child, and them that give suck in those days. 18 But pray that it may not take place in winter. 19 For those days shall be affliction, such as has not been from the beginning of the creation, which God created, till now, and shall not be. 20 And unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but because of the elect whom he has chosen he has shortened the days. 21 And then, if any one say to you: Lo, here is Christ, lo there; believe not. 22 But false Christs, and false prophets shall arise, and shall do signs and wonders in order to deceive, if possible, the elect. 23 But do you beware: I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days after that affliction the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers which are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send the angels and gather the elect from the four winds, from the end of earth to the end of heaven. 28 But learn the parable from the fig-tree. When its branch has now become tender and put forth leaves, you know that summer is near: 29 so also you, when you see these things taking place, know that it is near, at the doors. 30 Verily I say to you that this generation shall not pass away, till all these things shall have been accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day or the hour no one knows, neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. 33 Beware, watch; for

you know not when the time is.
34 As a man, going to another country, left his house, and gave to his servants authority, to each one his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. 35 Watch therefore; for you know not when the lord of the house comes, whether in the evening, or at midnight, or at cock-crowing, or in the morning: 36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 But what I say to you, I say to all, Watch.

14 1 But after two days came the passover and the unleavened bread; and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft and put him to death; 2 for they said: Not on the feast, lest there be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he reclined at table there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of pure nard very costly: after breaking the box she poured it on his head. 4 But some expressed displeasure among themselves: Why was this waste of the ointment made? 5 for this ointment could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor; and they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said: Let her alone: why give her trouble? a good work has she wrought on me. 7 For the poor you have always with you, and when you will you can do them good; but me you have not always. 8 What she could she has done: she has come beforehand to anoint my body for the burial. 9 And verily I say to you, wherever the gospel shall be preached in the whole world, this also that she has done shall be told for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests that he might deliver him up to them. 11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to give him money; and he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples say to him: Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sends two of his disciples and says to them: Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him, 14 and wherever he enters, say to the master of the house that the Teacher says: Where is my guest-chamber where I may eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will show you a large upper room furnished, ready: there prepare for us. 16 And the disciples went out, and came into the city, and found as he had said to them, and made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he comes with the twelve. 18 And as they reclined at table and ate, Jesus said: Verily I say to you that one of you shall deliver me up, he that eats with me. 19 They began to be sad and to say to him one by one: Is it I? 20 But he said to them: One of the twelve, he that dips with me into the dish. 21 For the Son of man goes, as it is written of him; but alas for that man by whom the Son of man is delivered up: good were it for that man if he had not been born. 22 And as

they ate, having taken bread and blessed, he broke and gave to them and said: Take: this is my body. 23 And having taken the cup and given thanks, he gave to them; and they all drank of it. 24 And he said to them: This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say to you that I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, till that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And they sung a hymn and went out into the mount of Olives. 27 And Jesus says to them: You all shall be offended; for it is written: I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28 But after I have risen I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said to him: Though all should be offended, yet not I. 30 And Jesus says to him: Verily I say to thee that thou, this day, on this night, before a cock shall have crowed twice, shalt deny me three times. 31 But he said with vehemence: Though it should be necessary for me to die with thee, I will in no way deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come to a place, the name of which is Gethsemane; and he says to his disciples: Sit here till I pray. 33 And he took with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed and in anguish, 34 and said to them: My soul is encompassed with sorrow even to death: remain here and watch. 35 And going forward a little he fell on the ground, and prayed that if it was possible the hour might pass away from him; 36 and he said: Abba, Father, all things are possible for thee; remove this cup from me: yet not what I will, but what thou. 37 And he comes and finds them sleeping, and says to Peter: Simon, sleepest thou? hadst thou not strength to watch one hour? 38 Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away and prayed, saying the same word. 40 And he returned and found them sleeping again; for their eyes were heavy; and they knew not what they should answer him. 41 And he comes the third time and says to them: Sleep the remaining time, and rest; it is enough; the hour has come: behold, the Son of man is delivered into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise, let us go: behold, he that delivers me up is at hand.

43 And immediately while he was yet speaking, comes Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and elders. 44 But he that delivered him up had given them a sign, saying: Whomever I shall kiss, he it is: hold him fast, and lead him away securely. 45 And when he had come he immediately came forward and said to him: Rabbi, and kissed him; 46 and they laid hands on him and held him fast. 47 But some one of those standing by drew a sword, and smote the servant of the chief priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said to them: As against a robber you have come out with swords and clubs to take me. 49 Daily was I with you in the temple teaching, and you did not lay hold on me; but—that the scriptures might be ful-

filled. 50 And all left him and fled.
51 And one, a young man, followed him, having a linen cloth thrown around his naked body; and they laid hold of him; 52 but he left the linen cloth and fled naked.
53 And they led Jesus away to the chief priests; and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes came together. 54 And Peter followed him at a distance, till within the court of the chief priests; and he was sitting with the attendants, and warming himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests and the whole Sanhedrim sought testimony against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none; 56 for many testified falsely against him, and their testimony did not agree. 57 And some arose and testified falsely against him, saying: 58 We heard him say that I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days build another made without hands. 59 And not even thus did their testimony agree. 60 And the chief priest arose in the midst and asked Jesus, saying: Answerest thou nothing? What do these testify against thee? 61 But he was silent and answered nothing. Again the chief priest asked him and said to him: Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said: I am; and you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the chief priest rent his clothes and said: What further need have we of witnesses? 64 You have heard the blasphemy: what think you? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.
65 And some began to spit upon him, and to cover his face, and to strike him with the fist, and say to him: Prophesy; and the attendants, striking him with the open hand, took him into custody.
66 And while Peter was below in the court, there came one of the maidservants of the chief priest, 67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked on him and said: Thou also wast with Jesus the Nazarene. 68 But he denied, saying: I neither know nor understand what thou sayest. And he went forth without into the entrance, and a cock crew. 69 And the maidservant saw him and began again to say to those standing by: This man is of them. 70 But he again denied. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter: Truly thou art of them; for thou art a Galilean. 71 But he began to call down curses on himself, and to swear: I know not this man of whom you speak. 72 And immediately a second time a cock crew. And Peter remembered the word as Jesus spoke to him: Before a cock shall have crowed twice, thou shalt deny me three times. And when he thought on it he wept.

15 1 And immediately in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders and the scribes, and the whole Sanhedrim having prepared counsel, bound Jesus and led him away, and delivered him to Pilate. 2 And Pilate asked him: Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered and said to him: Thou sayest. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And Pilate again asked him: Answerest thou nothing? See of how many things they accuse thee. 5 But Jesus

no longer answered any thing: so that Pilate wondered.

6 But at every feast he released to them one prisoner whom they chose. 7 And there was one called Barabbas bound with the insurgents who, in the insurrection, had committed murder. 8 And the multitude coming up began to ask *that he would do* as he was accustomed to do for them. 9 And Pilate answered them, saying: Will you that I release to you the King of the Jews? 10 for he knew that because of envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests instigated the multitude that he should rather release Barabbas to them. 12 And Pilate again answered and said to them: What then will you that I shall do with him whom you call King of the Jews? 13 They again cried out: Crucify him. 14 But Pilate said to them: Why, what evil has he done? But they cried out vehemently: Crucify him. 15 And Pilate, willing to satisfy the multitude, released to them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, after he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the Pretorium, and called together the whole band. 17 And they clothed him in purple, and having plaited a crown of thorns they put it on him: 18 and began to salute him: Hail, King of the Jews. 19 And they struck his head with a reed, and spit upon him, and bowing the knees they worshipped him. 20 And when they had derided him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his own clothes.

And they led him out to crucify him, 21 And they impressed one, Simon a Cyrenian, as he passed by coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. 22 And they bring him to the place Golgotha, which is, when translated, the place of a skull. 23 And they gave him wine mingled with myrrh; but he did not receive it. 24 And they crucified him, and divided his garments among them, casting a lot on them what each should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation written on him was, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two robbers, one on his right and one on his left. 29 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads and saying: Aha, thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it in three days, 30 save thyself by coming down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests deriding among themselves with the scribes said: Others he saved, himself he cannot save. 32 Christ the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour had come, there came a darkness over the whole land till the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice: Eloi, Eloi, lema sabachthanei, which is, translated: My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of those that stood by, hearing it, said: Lo, he calls for Elijah. 36 But some one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting it on a reed, gave him to drink, say-

ing: Wait, let us see if Elijah is
coming to take him down. 37 But
Jesus having uttered a loud cry
expired. 38 And the vail of the
temple was rent in two from top to
bottom. 39 And the centurion that
stood by opposite to him, seeing that
he thus expired, said: Truly this
man was the Son of God.

40 And there were women also
looking on from a distance, among
whom were Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James the
younger, and the mother of Jesus,
and Salome; 41 who, when he
was in Galilee, followed him and
ministered to him; and many
others came up with him to Jeru-
salem.

42 And evening having now come,
because it was the preparation,
which is sabbath-eve, 43 came
Joseph who was of Arimathea, an
honorable counsellor, who also him-
self was looking for the kingdom of
God, and went in boldly to Pilate,
and asked for the body of Jesus.
44 But Pilate wondered if he were
already dead; and calling to him the
centurion, he inquired if he had
been dead any time; 45 and learning
from the centurion, he gave the
corpse to Joseph. 46 And he bought
linen, took him down, wrapped him
in the linen, and laid him in a
sepulcher that had been hewed out
of a rock, and rolled a stone to the
door of the sepulcher. 47 And
Mary Magdalene, and Mary the
mother of Jesus saw where he was
laid.

16 1 And when the sabbath
had passed, Mary Magda-
lene, and Mary the mother of
James, and Salome bought spices,
that they might come and anoint
him. 2 And very early on the first
of the week they came to the sepul-
cher, the sun having risen. 3 And
they said among themselves: Who
shall roll away for us the stone
from the door of the sepulcher? 4
(And looking up they see that the
stone had been rolled away); for
it was very great. 5 And they
entered the sepulcher and saw a
young man, sitting at the right side,
clothed in a white robe; and they
were amazed. 6 But he says to
them: Be not amazed. You seek
Jesus the Nazarene who was cruci-
fied; he has risen, he is not here:
see the place where they laid him.
7 But go, tell his disciples, especially
Peter, that he goes before you into
Galilee: there you shall see him, as
he said to you. 8 And going out
they fled from the sepulcher; for
trembling and astonishment had
seized them; and they said nothing
to any one, for they were afraid.

[According to Tischendorf, the
remaining twelve verses were not
written by Mark. Codex Sinaiticus
and Raticamus have them not. The
learned reader can see the proof as
given by Tischendorf. See, also,
Tregelles and Alford.]

9 But after he had risen early on
the first of the week, he appeared
first to Mary Magdalene, out of
whom he had cast seven demons. 10
She went and told it to those that
had been with him, as they mourned
and wept. 11 And these, hearing
that he was alive and had been seen
by her, believed not. 12 And after
this he showed himself in another
form to two of them as they walked
and went into the country. 13 And
these went and told it to the rest:
neither believed they them. 14

Afterward he showed himself to the eleven as they reclined at table, and reproached their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not those that had seen him after he had risen. 15 And he said to them: Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believes and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believes not shall be condemned. 17 And these signs shall accompany the believers: in my name they shall cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 The Lord therefore, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat at the right hand of God; but they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the accompanying signs.

ACCORDING TO LUKE

1 1 Since many have undertaken to draw up a narrative of the matters that have been fully accomplished among us, 2 as those, who, from the beginning became eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, delivered them to us, 3 it seemed good to me also, after having accurately traced all things from the first, to write them in order for thee, most noble Theophilus, 4 that thou mightst know the certainty of the words concerning which thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod king of Judea a priest, named Zachariah, of the class of Abijah, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizebeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, because Elizebeth was barren, and both were advanced in their days. 8 But it came to pass while he acted as priest, in the order of his class, before God, 9 according to the custom of the priesthood his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord; 10 and all the multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense. 11 And there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And Zachariah was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said to him: Fear not, Zachariah, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizebeth shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name John; 14 and thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great before the Lord, and wine and strong drink he shall by no means drink, and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his mother's womb; 16 and many of the sons of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God; 17 and he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to children, and the dis-

obedient to the wisdom of the just,
to make ready for the Lord a
people prepared.
18 And Zachariah said to the
angel: By what means shall I know
this? for I am an aged man, and
my wife is advanced in her days.
19 And the angel answered and
said to him: I am Gabriel that stand
in the presence of God, and I am
sent to speak to thee, and bring
thee these good tidings. 20 And be-
hold, thou shalt be dumb and not
able to speak, till the day in which
these things shall be accomplished,
because thou didst not believe my
words, which shall be fulfilled in
their time.
21 And the people were waiting
for Zachariah, and wondered that
he stayed so long in the temple. 22
But when he came out he was
not able to speak to them; and
they perceived that he had seen a
vision in the temple; and he made
signs to them, and remained speech-
less.
23 And it came to pass when the
days of his service were completed,
he departed to his house. 24 And
after those days his wife Elizebeth
conceived, and hid herself five
months, saying: 25 Thus has the
Lord dealt with me in the days in
which he looked on me to take
away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the
angel Gabriel was sent from God to
a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 to a virgin betrothed to a man,
whose name was Joseph, of the
house of David; and the name of
the virgin was Mary. 28 And com-
ing in to her, the angel said: Hail,
highly favored, the Lord is with
thee. 29 But she was troubled at
the word, and was reasoning what
manner of salutation this could be.
30 And the angel said to her: Fear
not, Mary; for thou hast found
favor with God. 31 And behold,
thou shalt conceive in the womb and
bear a son, and thou shalt call his
name Jesus. 32 He shall be great,
and Son of the Highest shall he be
called; and the Lord God shall
give him the throne of David his
father, 33 and he shall reign over
the house of Jacob for ever, and
of his kingdom there shall be no
end. 34 But Mary said to the
angel: How shall this be, seeing I
know not a man? 35 And the angel
answered and said to her: The Holy
Spirit shall come upon thee, and
the power of the Highest shall over-
shadow thee: wherefore also the
holy one that is born shall be called
the Son of God. 36 And behold, thy
relative Elizebeth, she also has con-
ceived a son in her old age; and
this is the sixth month with her
that is called barren: 37 for no
word from God shall be impos-
sible. 38 And Mary said: Behold
the handmaid of the Lord: let it
be done for me according to thy
word. And the angel departed
from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days
and went into the mountainous
country with haste to a city of
Judah, 40 and entered the house of
Zachariah, and saluted Elizebeth. 41
And it came to pass when Elizebeth
heard the salutation of Mary, the
babe in her womb leaped. And
Elizebeth was filled with the Holy
Spirit, 42 and spoke out with a loud
cry, and said: Blessed art thou
among women, and blessed is the
fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence

is this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 For behold, as the voice of thy salutation came into my ears, the babe in my womb leaped with joy. 45 And blessed is she who believed that there shall be a fulfillment of the things spoken to her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said: My soul magnifies the Lord, 47 and my spirit rejoiced in God my Saviour, 48 because he looked upon the lowly condition of his handmaid. For behold, from this time shall all generations call me blessed, 49 because the mighty One has done great things for me. And holy is his name; 50 and his mercy is from generation to generation on them that fear him. 51 He has shown might with his arm; he has scattered the proud in the understanding of their heart: 52 he has cast down the mighty from thrones, and exalted the lowly: 53 the poor has he filled with good things and the rich has he sent empty away. 54 He has helped Israel his servant, by remembering mercy, 55 (as he spoke to our fathers), to Abraham and to his posterity for ever.

56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her house.

57 But the time for Elizebeth to bring forth was completed, and she bore a son. 58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on the eighth day that they came to circumcise the child, and they called it by the name of its father, Zachariah. 60 And its mother answered and said: No; but it shall be called John. 61 And they said to her: There is no one of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made signs to his father what he would have him called. 63 And having asked for a writing tablet, he wrote, saying: His name is John. And they all wondered. 64 But his mouth was immediately opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt about them; and all these things were much talked of in all the mountainous country of Judea; 66 and all that heard laid them up in their heart, saying: What then will this child be? for the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And Zachariah his father was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying: 68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, because he has visited and redeemed his people; 69 and has raised up for us, in the house of David his servant, a horn of salvation, 70 as he spoke through the mouth of his holy prophets of ancient times, 71 salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us, 72 to show mercy to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, 73 the oath that he swore to Abraham our father, to grant to us 74 that being delivered from the hand of enemies we might serve him without fear, 75 in holiness and righteousness before him all our days. 76 And thou also, O child, shalt be called prophet of the Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways, 77 to give to his people the knowledge of salvation in remission of their sins, 78 through

the tender mercies of our God, in
which the dawn from on high has
visited us, 79 to give light to them
that sit in darkness and the shadow
of death, to guide our feet into the
way of peace.

80 And the child grew and became
strong in spirit, and was in the
deserts till the day of his manifes-
tation to Israel.

2 1 But it came to pass in those
days, there went out a decree
from Cæsar Augustus, that all the
habitable land should be enrolled.
2 This enrollment took place first
when Cyrenius was governor of
Syria. 3 And all went to be en-
rolled, each one to his own city. 4
And Joseph also went up from
Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth,
into Judea, to the city of David,
which is called Bethlehem, because
he was of the house and family of
David, 5 to be enrolled with Mary
who was betrothed to him, being
with child. 6 And it came to pass
while they were there, the days
for her to bring forth were com-
pleted; 7 and she brought forth
her son the firstborn, and swathed
him, and laid him in a stall, because
there was no place for them in the
inn.

8 And there were in the same
country shepherds living in the
fields, and keeping guard over their
flock during the watches of the
night. 9 And an angel of the Lord
stood by them, and the glory of the
Lord shone round about them, and
they were afraid with great fear.
10 And the angel said to them:
Fear not; for behold, I bring you
glad tidings of great joy, which
shall be for all the people: 11 for
there is born to you this day, in the
city of David, a Saviour, who is
Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall
be a sign to you: you shall find a
babe swathed in a stall. 13 And
suddenly there was with the angel
a multitude of the heavenly host
praising God and saying: 14 Glory
to God in the highest, and on earth
peace among men of his good
pleasure. 15 And it came to pass
when the angels had gone away
from them into heaven, the shep-
herds said one to another: Let us
go now to Bethlehem, and see this
thing that has come to pass, which
the Lord has made known to us.
16 And they came in haste, and
found both Mary and Joseph, and
the babe lying in the stall. 17 And
when they had seen it, they made
known concerning this thing that
had been told them of this child. 18
And all that heard were astonished
at the things told to them by the
shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all
these words, pondering them in her
heart. 20 And the shepherds re-
turned, glorifying and praising God
for all things that they had heard
and seen as it had been told to
them.

21 And when eight days had been
completed for circumcising him, his
name was also called Jesus, as it
had been called by the angel be-
fore he had been conceived in the
womb.

22 And when the days of their
purification had been completed, ac-
cording to the law of Moses, they
brought him up to Jerusalem to
present him to the Lord, 23 as it is
written in the law of the Lord:
Every male that opens the womb
shall be called holy to the Lord; 24
and to offer a sacrifice according to

what is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of doves or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him: 26 and it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's anointed. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus that they might do for him according to the custom of the law, 28 he also took him into his arms, and blessed God and said: 29 Now, Lord, lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word, 30 for my eyes have seen thy salvation, 31 which thou hast prepared before the face of all the people, 32 a light for a revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And his father and his mother were wondering at the things spoken concerning him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother: Behold, this is set for the fall and rise of many in Israel, and for a sign to be spoken against. 35 And a sword shall pass through thy soul also that thoughts may be revealed out of many hearts.

36 There was also Anna a prophetess, a daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was advanced in many days, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she was a widow till eighty-four years, who departed not from the temple, serving day and night with fastings and prayers. 38 And coming in at the same hour, she gave thanks to God, and spoke of him to all that looked for the redemption of Jerusalem.

39 And when they had accomplished all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the child grew and became strong, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went yearly to Jerusalem at the feast of passover. 42 And when he was twelve years of age, they having gone up according to the custom of the feast, 43 and having completed the days, on their return the child Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and his parents knew it not. 44 But supposing that he was in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought for him among the relatives and the acquaintances, 45 and not finding him, they returned to Jerusalem seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them and asking them questions; 47 and all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48 And when they saw him they were amazed, and his mother said to him: Child, why hast thou dealt with us thus? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee, sorrowing. 49 And he said to them: Why is it that you sought me? Did you not know that I must be about my Father's business? 50 And they understood not the word that he spoke to them. 51 And he went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them. And his mother kept all the words in

her heart. 52 And Jesus increased
in wisdom and age, and in favor
with God and men.

3 1 But in the fifteenth year
of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar,
Pontius Pilate being governor of
Judea, and Herod tetrarch of Gali-
lee, and Philip his brother tetrarch
of Iturea and of the region of
Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch
of Abilene, 2 in the days of the
chief priest Annas and of Caiaphas,
the word of God came to John the
son of Zachariah in the wilderness;
3 and he came into all the region
round about the Jordan, preaching
the baptism of repentance for the
remission of sins, 4 as it is written
in the book of the words of Isaiah
the prophet: The voice of one cry-
ing in the wilderness: Prepare the
way of the Lord, make his paths
straight: 5 every ravine shall be
filled, and every mountain and hill
shall be brought low, and the
crooked places shall be made
straight, and the rough ways smooth,
6 and all flesh shall see the salvation
of God. 7 He said therefore to the
multitudes that came out to be bap-
tized by him: Brood of vipers, who
warned you to flee from the coming
wrath? 8 Bring forth then fruits
worthy of repentance, and begin not
to say within yourselves: We have
Abraham as a father; for I say to
you that God is able from these
stones to raise up children for
Abraham. 9 And now also the ax
is lying at the root of the trees:
every tree therefore that brings not
forth good fruit is cut down and
thrown into the fire. 10 And the
multitudes asked him, saying: What
then shall we do? 11 And he an-
swered and said to them: He that
has two coats let him give to him
that has none, and he that has food
let him do in like manner. 12 And
publicans also came to be baptized,
and said to him: Teacher, what
shall we do? 13 And he said to
them: Exact no more than that
which has been appointed to you.
14 And soldiers also asked, saying:
What shall we also do? And he
said to them: Do violence to no
one, accuse no one falsely, and be
content with your wages.

15 But while the people were in
expectation, and all were reasoning
in their hearts concerning John,
whether he were the Christ or not,
16 John answered, saying to them
all: I indeed baptize you in water;
but there comes he that is mightier
than I, the strap of whose sandals
I am not worthy to loose; he shall
baptize you in the Holy Spirit and
fire: 17 whose winnowing-shovel is
in his hand to thoroughly cleanse
his threshing-floor, and gather the
grain into his granary; but the chaff
he will burn up with unquenchable
fire.

18 With many other exhorta-
tions then indeed preached he the
gospel to the people; 19 but
Herod the tetrarch being reproached
by him concerning Herodias the
wife of his brother, and concern-
ing all the wicked things which
Herod had done, 20 added this also
to them all; he shut up John in
prison.

21 But it came to pass that while
all the people were baptized, Jesus
also having been baptized, and pray-
ing, the heaven was opened, 22 and
the Holy Spirit came down, in a
bodily form like a dove, upon him,
and a voice came from heaven: Thou

art my beloved Son, in thee I am
well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself was, when
he began his ministry, about thirty
years old, being, as was supposed,
the son of Joseph, son of Heli, 24
son of Matthat, son of Levi, son
of Malchi, son of Jannai, son of
Joseph, 25 son of Mattithiah, son
of Amos, son of Nahum, son of
Esli, son of Naggai, 26 son of
Maath, son of Mattithiah, son of
Shimei, son of Joseph, son of Joda,
27 son of Jonan, son of Rhesa, son
of Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, son
of Neri, 28 son of Malchi, son of
Addi, son of Cosam, son of Elmaam, son of Er, 29 son of Jesus, son
of Eliezer, son of Jorim, son of
Matthat, son of Levi, 30 son of
Symeon, son of Judah, son of
Joseph, son of Jonam, son of Eliakim, 31 son of Melea, son of Menna,
son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son
of David, 32 son of Jesse, son of
Obed, son of Boaz, son of Salmon,
son of Nahshon, 33 son of Aminadab, son of Admin, son of Arni,
son of Hezron, son of Pharez, son
of Judah, 34 son of Jacob, son of
Isaac, son of Abraham, son of
Terah, son of Nahor, 35 son of
Serug, son of Reu, son of Peleg,
son of Heber, son of Shelah, 36
son of Kenan, son of Arphaxad,
son of Shem, son of Noah, son of
Lamech, 37 son of Methusaleh, son
of Enoch, son of Jared, son of
Mahalaleel, son of Kenan, 38 son
of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam,
son of God.

4 1 But Jesus, full of the Holy
Spirit, returned from the
Jordan, and was led in the Spirit
into the wilderness 2 forty days,
tempted by the devil. And he
ate nothing in those days, and when
they were ended he was hungry. 3 And the devil said to him:
If thou art the Son of God, speak
to this stone that it may become
bread. 4 And Jesus answered to
him: It is written that not by bread
alone shall man live. 5 And having
led him up, he showed him all the
kingdoms of the world in a moment
of time. 6 And the devil said to
him: To thee will I give all this
authority and the glory of them,
for to me it is delivered; and to
whomever I will I give it: 7 if
therefore thou wilt worship before
me, all shall be thine. 8 And Jesus
answered and said to him: It is
written: Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt
thou serve. 9 And he brought him
to Jerusalem, and set him on the
wing of the temple, and said to
him: If thou art the Son of God,
cast thyself down hence; 10 for it
is written that he shall give his
angels charge concerning thee, to
guard thee safely; 11 and in their
hands they shall take thee up, lest
perhaps thou strike thy foot against
a stone. 12 And Jesus answered
and said to him: It is said:
Thou shalt not put the Lord thy
God to the proof. 13 And when
the devil had ended all the temptation he departed from him for a
time.
14 And Jesus returned in the
power of the Spirit into Galilee;
and a fame concerning him went
forth through all that surrounding
country. 15 And he taught in their
synagogues, glorified by all.
16 And he came to Nazareth,
where he had been brought up, and
went, according to his custom, into

the synagogue on the sabbath day,
and stood up to read. 17 And there
was given to him the book of the
prophet Isaiah; and having unrolled
the book he found the place where
it is written: 18 The Spirit of the
Lord is upon me, because he has
anointed me to preach the gospel to
the poor; he has sent me 19 to
preach deliverance to the captives
and recovering of sight to the blind;
to set at liberty the bruised, to
preach the acceptable year of the
Lord. 20 And having rolled up the
book and given it back to the at-
tendant, he sat down; and the eyes
of all in the synagogue were fixed
upon him. 21 And he began to say
to them: This day is fulfilled this
Scripture in your ears. 22 And all
applauded him and wondered at the
words of grace that proceeded out
of his mouth, and said: Is not this
the son of Joseph? 23 And he said
to them: You will surely speak this
parable to me: Physician, heal thy-
self; whatever things we heard were
done in Capernaum, do also here
in thy country. 24 But he said:
Verily I say to you, that no prophet
is accepted in his own country. 25
And I tell you in truth that there
were many widows in Israel in the
days of Elijah, when the heaven
was shut up for three years and
six months, when there came a
great famine on the whole land; 26
and to no one of them was Elijah
sent but to Sarepta of Sidon, to a
woman a widow. 27 And there
were many lepers in Israel in the
days of Elisha the prophet, and no
one of them was cleansed but Naa-
man the Syrian. 28 And all in the
synagogue, on hearing these things,
were filled with anger, 29 and
rose up and thrust him out of
the city, and brought him to the
brow of the mount on which their
city was built, so as to cast him
down headlong; 30 but passing
through the midst of them, he went
away.

31 And he came down to Caper-
naum, a city of Galilee, and taught
them on the sabbaths; 32 and they
were amazed at his teaching, for
his word was with authority.

33 And in the synagogue there
was a man that had a spirit of an
unclean demon, and he cried out
with a great voice: 34 Aha, what
have we to do with thee, Jesus the
Nazarene? Hast thou come to de-
stroy us? I know thee who thou
art, the holy one of God. 35 And
Jesus rebuked him, saying: Be
silent and come out of him. And
the demon threw him into the midst
and came out of him, and hurt him
in no way. 36 And amazement came
upon all, and they spoke one to an-
other, saying: What a word is this,
that with authority and power he
commands the unclean spirits, and
they come out? 37 And there went
forth a rumor concerning him into
every place of the surrounding
country.

38 And rising up from the syna-
gogue, he entered into the house of
Simon. And Simon's mother-in-law
was confined with a great fever;
and they besought him for her. 39
And standing over her he rebuked
the fever, and it left her; and she
immediately rose and ministered to
them.

40 But when the sun had gone
down, all, as many as had any sick
with various diseases, brought them
to him; and he laid his hands on

each one of them and cured them. 41 And demons also went forth from many, crying out and saying: Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he permitted them not to speak, for they knew that he was the Christ.

42 But when it was day he went out and departed to a desert place; and the multitudes sought for him: and they came to him, and endeavored to detain him that he might not go away from them. 43 But he said to them: I must preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this was I sent. 44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 1 But it came to pass while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret, 2 and saw two ships standing by the lake; but the fishermen had gone out of them and had washed the nets. 3 And entering into one of the ships, which was Simon's, he asked him to put out a little from the land; and sitting down in the ship he taught the multitudes. 4 But when he ceased speaking, he said to Simon: Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answered and said: Master, through the whole night have we toiled and taken nothing; yet at thy word I will let down the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great number of fishes; and their nets began to break. 7 And they made signs to the partners in the other ship that they should come and help them; and they came, and filled both ships, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, seeing it, fell at the knees of Jesus, saying: Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For amazement had seized on him and all that were with him, at the draught of fishes that they had taken; 10 and in like manner also on James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon: Fear not: from this time thou shalt catch men. 11 And they drew the ships to land, left all and followed him.

12 And it came to pass while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy; and seeing Jesus, he fell on his face and besought him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he stretched forth his hand and touched him, saying: I will; be clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no one; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. 15 But the more there went abroad the report concerning him; and many multitudes came together to hear, and to be cured of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew into the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of the days that he was teaching, and there were sitting Pharisees and teachers of the law, who had come out of every village of Galilee and Judea, and from Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was present that he might heal. 18 And behold, men bringing on a bed a man who was a paralytic; and they sought to bring him in and lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what way they could bring him in be-

cause of the multitude, they went up on the housetop, and through the tiling let him down with the bed into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith he said: Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying: Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who is able to forgive sins but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said to them: Why reason in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say: Thy sins are forgiven thee, or to say: Arise and walk? 24 But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins, he said to the paralytic: I say to thee, Rise, and take up thy bed, and go to thy house. 25 And he immediately rose up before them, took up that on which he had lain, and went away to his house glorifying God. 26 And astonishment seized on them all; and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying: We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went out, and saw a publican named Levi sitting at the custom-house, and said to him: Follow me. 28 And leaving all, he arose and followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house; and there was a great multitude of publicans and others who were reclining at table with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying: Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answered and said to them: They that have health have no need of a physician, but they that are sick; 32 I have not come to call righteous men, but sinners, to repentance.

33 And they said to him: The disciples of John fast often and make prayers; likewise also those of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 But Jesus said to them: Can you make the sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But days will come; and when the bridegroom shall have been taken away from them, then shall they fast in those days. 36 And he spoke also a parable to them: No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old garment: otherwise, both the new makes a rent, and the piece that is from the new agrees not with the old. 37 And no one puts new wine into old bottles; otherwise, the new wine bursts the bottles, and itself is spilled; and the bottles perish; 38 but new wine must be put into new bottles. 39 And no one after drinking old, desires new; for he says: The old is good.

6 1 And it came to pass, on the first sabbath after the second day of the feast, that he went through the fields of grain, and his disciples pulled the ears of grain and ate, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But some of the Pharisees said: Why do you that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath? 3 And Jesus answered and said to them: Have you not read this that David did, when he was hungry, himself and those that were with him? 4 How he entered into the house of God, and took the loaves of the presence, and ate and gave also to those that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for

the priests alone? 5 And he said to them: The Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath that he went into the synagogue and taught. And a man was there, and his right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him if he would cure on the sabbath, that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had the withered hand: Rise and stand in the midst. And he arose and stood. 9 And Jesus said to them: I ask you if it is lawful on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy. 10 And looking around on them all, he said to him: Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with madness, and conferred one with another what they should do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days that he went into the mountain to pray; and he spent the night in prayer to God. 13 And when day had come, he called to him his disciples, and having chosen from among them twelve, whom he also named apostles, 14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, 15 and Matthew and Thomas, and James son of Alphæus, and Simon who is called Zealot, 16 and Judas brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; 17 and having come down with them he stood in a plain; and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who had come to hear him and to be cured of their diseases; 18 and those oppressed by unclean spirits were cured; 19 and all the multitude sought to touch him, for power went forth from him and cured all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes upon his disciples and said: Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. 21 Blessed are you that hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed are you that weep now, for you shall laugh. 22 Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they shall shut you out from their society, and shall reproach you, and cast your name out as evil for the sake of the Son of man. 23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy; for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for so did their fathers to the prophets. 24 But alas for you that are rich, for you have your consolation in full. 25 Alas for you that are filled now, for you shall be hungry. Alas for you that laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep. 26 Alas when all men shall speak well of you; for so did their fathers to the false prophets. 27 But I say to you that hear: Love your enemies: do good to them that hate you, 28 bless them that curse you; pray for them that insult you. 29 To him that smites thee on the cheek offer the other also; and from him that takes from thee thy mantle, thy coat also withhold not. 30 Give to every one that asks of thee; and from him that takes away thy goods ask them not again. 31 And as you would that men should do to you, do you also to them in like manner. 32 And if you love them that love you, what thanks have you? for

sinners love those that love them.
33 For if you do good to those that
do good to you, what thanks have
you? even sinners do the same. 34
And if you lend to those of whom
you hope to receive, what thanks
have you? even sinners lend to
sinners that they may receive the
same. 35 But love your enemies
and do good and lend, hoping for
nothing in return; and your reward
shall be great, and you shall be sons
of the Highest; for he is kind to
the unthankful and the evil. 36
Become merciful, as your Father
is merciful. 37 And judge not, and
you shall not be judged; and con-
demn not, and you shall not be
condemned. Release, and you shall
be released; 38 give, and it shall
be given to you; good measure,
pressed down, shaken together,
running over, shall they give into
your lap; for with what measure
you measure it shall be measured to
you again.

39 And he spoke also a parable
to them: Can a blind man lead a
blind man? will not both fall into
a pit? 40 A disciple is not above
the teacher; but every one thor-
oughly instructed shall be as his
teacher. 41 And why beholdest thou
the splinter that is in thy brother's
eye, but considerest not the beam
that is in thy own eye? 42 How
canst thou say to thy brother:
Brother, let me pull out the splinter
that is in thy eye, thyself not be-
holding the beam in thy eye? Hypo-
crite, pull first the beam out of thy
eye, and then thou shalt see clearly
to pull out the splinter that is in thy
brother's eye. 43 For there is no
good tree that produces corrupt
fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that
produces good fruit. 44 For every
tree is known by its own fruit;
for not from thorns collect they
figs, neither from a bramble bush
gather they grapes. 45 The good
man, out of the good treasure
of his heart, brings forth that
which is good; and the evil man,
out of the evil treasury, brings
forth that which is evil. For out
of the abundance of the heart his
mouth speaks.

46 But why call me: Lord, Lord,
and do not the things that I say?
47 Every one that comes to me and
hears my words and does them, I
will show you to whom he is like.
48 He is like a man building a
house, who dug and deepened, and
laid a foundation on the rock; and
when a flood came, the stream
dashed against that house, and had
not strength to shake it; because it
was well built. 49 But he that
hears and does not, is like a man
that without a foundation built a
house on the earth, against which
the stream dashed, and it immedi-
ately fell in heaps; and the ruin of
that house was great.

7 1 After he had finished all
his sayings in the ears of the
people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's ser-
vant that was dear to him, being
sick, was about to die. 3 But hear-
ing of Jesus, he sent to him elders
of the Jews, asking him that he
would come and save his servant.
4 And they came to Jesus and asked
him earnestly, saying: He is worthy
for whom thou shalt do this: 5 for
he loves our nation, and has himself
built for us the synagogue. 6 And
Jesus went with them. But when
he was now not far from the house,

the centurion sent friends, saying: Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst come in under my roof; 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come to thee; but say in a word, and let my servant be restored to health. 8 For I am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this one: Go, and he goes; and to another: Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this, and he does it. 9 And when Jesus heard these things he was astonished at him; and turning, he said to the multitude that followed him: I say to you, not even in Israel have I found so great faith. 10 And those that had been sent returned to the house and found the servant well.

11 And it came to pass on the following day he went to a city called Nain; and there went with him many of his disciples and a great multitude. 12 And when he came near the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out dead an only-born son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a great multitude of the city was with her. 13 And seeing her, the Lord had pity on her, and said to her: Weep not. 14 And coming forward he touched the bier; and those that bore it stopped; and he said: Young man, I say to thee, Arise. 15 And the dead man sat up, and began to speak; and he gave him to his mother. 16 And fear seized them all, and they glorified God, saying: A great prophet has risen among us; and, God has visited his people. 17 And this saying concerning him went forth into the whole of Judea, and all the region round about.

18 And his disciples told John of all these things. 19 And having called some two of his disciples, John sent to the Lord, saying: Art thou he that comes, or look we for another? 20 And coming to him the men said: John the Baptist has sent us to thee, saying: Art thou he that comes, or look we for another? 21 In that hour he cured many of diseases and scourges and evil spirits, and to many blind he gave to see. 22 And he answered and said to them: Go tell John what things you have seen and heard, that the blind receive sight, the lame walk, lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached to them; 23 and blessed is he whoever is not offended at me.

24 But when the messengers of John had departed, he began to say to the multitudes concerning John: What went you out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken by the wind? 25 But what went you out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing and live in luxury are in kings' houses. 26 But what went you out to see? a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written: Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. 28 I say to you, among those born of women there is no prophet greater than John; but the least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people that heard and the publicans justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John; 30 but the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God against

themselves, not having been baptized by him. 31 To what then shall
I liken the men of this generation,
and to what are they like? 32 They
are like children that sit in the
market and call one to another,
saying: We piped to you and you
did not dance, we mourned and you
did not lament. 33 For John the
Baptist came neither eating bread
nor drinking wine, and you say: He
has a demon. 34 The Son of man
has come eating and drinking, and
you say: Behold, a man, a glutton
and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. 35 And yet
wisdom is justified on the part of
all her children.

36 And some one of the Pharisees
asked him to eat with him; and he
went into the house of the Pharisee,
and reclined at table. 37 And behold, a woman, who was in the city,
a sinner, and had learned that he
reclined at table in the house of the
Pharisee, brought an alabaster box
of ointment, 38 and stood behind
at his feet weeping, and began to
moisten his feet with her tears, and
wiped them with the hair of her
head, and kissed his feet, and
anointed them with the ointment.
39 But the Pharisee that had invited
him, seeing it, spoke within himself,
saying: This man, if he were a
prophet, would have known who
and what manner of woman this is
that touches him, that she is a
sinner. 40 And Jesus answered and
said to him: Simon, I have something to say to thee. He replied:
Teacher, say on. 41 A certain creditor had two debtors: the one owed
him five hundred denarii, the other,
fifty. 42 As they had nothing to
pay, he forgave them both. Which
of them then would love him the
more? 43 Simon answered and
said: I suppose that he to whom
he forgave the more. He said to
him: Thou hast rightly judged. 44
And turning to the woman, he said
to Simon: Seest thou this woman?
I entered thy house; water for my
feet thou gavest not; but she with
her tears has moistened my feet,
and with her hair has wiped them.
45 A kiss thou gavest me not; but
she from the time I came in has
not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 With
oil my head thou didst not anoint;
but she with ointment has anointed
my feet. 47 Wherefore, I say to
thee, her sins which are many are
forgiven, because she loved much;
but he to whom little is forgiven,
loves little. 48 And he said to her:
Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And
they that reclined at table began to
say within themselves: Who is this
that also forgives sins? 50 But he
said to the woman: Thy faith has
saved thee, go in peace.

8 1 And it came to pass afterward that he went through
every city and village, preaching
and telling the glad tidings of
the kingdom of God; and the
twelve were with him, 2 and
some women who had been cured
of evil spirits and diseases; Mary
called Magdalene, out of whom
had gone seven demons, 3 and
Joanna wife of Chuza, Herod's
steward, and Susanna, and many
others, who ministered to him of
their goods.

4 But as a great multitude had
come together, and they were coming
to him from every city, he spoke
by a parable: 5 The sower went
forth to sow his seed. And as he

sowed, some fell by the way, and was trod down, and the birds of heaven ate it up; 6 and other fell upon the rock, and springing up it withered because it had no moisture; 7 and other fell in the midst of thorns, and the thorns grew with it and choked it; 8 and other fell on the good ground, and springing up it produced fruit a hundredfold. Saying these things, he cried: He that has ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him what the parable might be. 10 And he said: To you is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God; but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 But the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 And they by the way are they that hear; then comes the devil and takes away the word from their heart, lest having believed they should be saved. 13 And they on the rock are they who when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a time, and in time of temptation apostatize. 14 But that which fell among thorns, are they that hear, and, going forth, are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But that on the good ground, are they that in a good and honest heart having heard the word keep it, and bring forth fruit in patience.

16 But no one after lighting a lamp covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed, but puts it on a lampstand, that they who come in may see the light. 17 For there is nothing concealed that shall not become manifest, neither hid which shall not be known and come into open view. 18 Take heed therefore how you hear; for whoever has, to him shall be given; and whoever has not, even that which he seems to have shall be taken from him.

19 And his mother and his brothers were coming to him, and were not able to approach him because of the multitude. 20 And it was told him: Thy mother and thy brothers stand without desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said to them: My mother and my brothers are they that hear the word of God and do it.

22 And it came to pass on one of the days that he himself entered a ship, and his disciples; and he said to them: Let us go over to the other side of the lake; and they put to sea. 23 But as they were sailing he fell asleep; and a squall of wind came down on the lake, and they were filled and were in danger. 24 And coming forward, they waked him, saying: Master, Master, we perish. But he awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water; and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said to them: Where is your faith? But being afraid they were astonished, saying one to another: Who then is this, that he commands both the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 And they sailed down to the country of the Gergesenes, which is opposite to Galilee. 27 And when he had come forth to land, there met him from the city a man that had demons; and for a long time he wore no clothing, and abode not in a house, but in the tombs. 28

But seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before him, and with a loud voice said: What have I to do with thee, Jesus, Son of God Most High? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man; for at many times it had seized him, and he was bound with chains and fetters, being imprisoned; and breaking the bonds he was driven by the demon into the deserts. 30 And Jesus asked him, saying: What is thy name? And he said: Legion, for many demons had entered into him. 31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go away into the abyss. 32 But there was a herd of many swine feeding in the mountain; and they besought him that he would permit them to enter into them. And he permitted them. 33 And the demons having come out of the man entered into the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake and were choked. 34 But those who fed them, seeing what had been done, fled and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they came out to see what had been done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the demons had gone, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus; and they were afraid. 36 And those that saw told them how the possessed with demons had been saved. 37 And all the multitude of the surrounding country of the Gergesenes asked him to depart from them; for they were seized with great fear; and he entered a ship and returned. 38 And the man out of whom the demons had gone besought him, that he might be with him; but he sent him away, saying: 39 Return to thy house, and tell how great things God has done for thee. And he departed, proclaiming throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And it came to pass when Jesus had returned, the multitude received him gladly; for all were looking for him. 41 And behold, there came a man whose name was Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and falling at the feet of Jesus, he besought him to come into his house, 42 for he had a daughter, an only child, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as he was going, the multitudes thronged him. 43 And a woman, who had had an issue of blood for twelve years, who had spent her whole living on physicians and could be cured by none, 44 came behind and touched the fringe of his mantle; and immediately the flow of her blood stopped. 45 And Jesus said: Who is it that touched me? And as all denied, Peter and those with him said: Master, the multitudes press on thee and crowd about thee. 46 But Jesus said: Some one touched me; for I perceived power going forth from me. 47 And the woman, seeing that she had not escaped notice, came trembling, and having fallen before him told before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she had been immediately restored to health. 48 But he said to her: Daughter, thy faith has saved thee; go in peace.

49 While he was yet speaking, there comes some one from the house of the ruler of the synagogue,

saying: Thy daughter is dead: trouble the Teacher no more. 50 But Jesus hearing it answered him: Fear not; only believe, and she shall be saved. 51 And when he had come to the house, he permitted no one to go in with him but Peter and John and James, and the father and the mother of the child. 52 And all wept, and lamented her. But he said: Weep not: she is not dead, but sleeps. 53 And they derided him, knowing that she was dead. 54 And taking her by the hand, he called, saying: Child, awake. 55 And her spirit returned, and she immediately arose; and he commanded that food should be given to her. 56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged them to tell no one what had been done.

9 1 And having called together the twelve, he gave them power and authority over all the demons, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal, 3 and said to them: Take nothing for the journey, neither staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor silver, nor have two coats apiece. 4 And whatever house you enter, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And as many as may not receive you, when going out from that city shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they went out and passed through every village, preaching the gospel and curing everywhere.

7 But Herod the tetrarch heard of all things that were done, and was perplexed because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, 8 and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that a prophet, some one of the ancients, had risen. 9 But Herod said: John I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles returned and told him all things that they had done. And he took them with him and withdrew privately to a city called Bethsaida. 11 But the multitudes knew it and followed him; and he received them and spoke to them of the kingdom of God, and healed those that had need of healing. 12 But the day began to decline; and the twelve came and said to him: Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge and find food; for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said to them: Do you give them to eat. They replied: We have not more than five loaves and two fishes, unless we should go and buy food for all this people. 14 And they were about five thousand men. But he said to his disciples: Make them recline in table-parties of fifty each. 15 And they did so, and made them all recline. 16 And taking the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, blessed them and broke, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And all ate and were filled; and there was taken up what remained to them of broken pieces, twelve traveling-baskets.

18 And it came to pass as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying: Who do the multitude say that I am? 19 And they answered and said: John the Baptist; and others,

Elijah; and others, that a prophet, some one of the ancients, has risen. 20 But he said to them: But who say you that I am? And Peter answered and said: The Christ of God. 21 And charging them strictly, he commanded them to tell this to no one, 22 saying that the Son of man must suffer many things, and he rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be put to death, and rise the third day.

23 And he said to all: If any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whoever may lose his life for my sake, he shall save it. 25 For what is a man profited if he gain the whole world, but destroy himself or be lost? 26 For whoever shall have been ashamed of me and my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his glory, and that of the Father, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you truly, there are some of these standing here that shall not taste of death till they shall have seen the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And it came to pass as he prayed that the appearance of his face was changed, and his clothing was white and glittering. 30 And behold, two men conversed with him, who were Moses and Elijah: 31 who appearing in glory spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep; but keeping awake they saw his glory and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass as they were separated from him Peter said to Jesus: Master, it is good that we are here, and let us make three tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah, not knowing what he said. 34 And as he spoke these things there came a cloud and overshadowed them; and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. 35 And a voice came from the cloud, saying: This is my Son, the elect; hear him. 36 And when the voice had passed, Jesus was found alone. And they kept silence, and told no one, in those days, any of the things that they had seen.

37 And it came to pass on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. 38 And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying: Teacher, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is my only born; 39 and lo, a spirit seizes him, and suddenly cries out, and convulses him so that he foams, and after bruising him hardly departs from him. 40 And I requested thy disciples that they would cast him out; and they were not able. 41 And Jesus answered and said: O generation faithless and perverse, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? Bring thy son hither. 42 But while he was yet coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him; and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and restored the child to health, and gave him again to his father. 43 And all were amazed at the majesty of God,

But while all were wondering at
all things that he did, he said to his
disciples: 44 Put you into your ears
these words; for the Son of man
is about to be delivered into the
hands of men. 45 But they compre-
hended not this saying, and it was
concealed from them that they could
not perceive it; and they were
afraid to ask him concerning this
saying.

46 And there arose a reasoning
among them as to which of them
was greatest. 47 But Jesus, know-
ing the reasoning of their heart,
took a little child and set it by him,
48 and said to them: Whoever shall
receive this child in my name re-
ceives me; and whoever shall re-
ceive me, receives him that sent me;
for he that is least among you all,
he is great. 49 And John answered
and said: Master, we saw one cast-
ing out demons in thy name, and
we forbade him, because he follows
not with us. 50 And Jesus said to
him: Forbid not, for he that is not
against us is for us.

51 But it came to pass as the
days of his being received up were
completing, he steadfastly fixed his
face to go to Jerusalem, 52 and
sent messengers before his face.
And they went and entered a city
of the Samaritans, so as to make
ready for him; 53 and they received
him not, because his face was going
to Jerusalem. 54 And the disciples
James and John, seeing it, said:
Lord, wilt thou that we command
fire to come down from heaven, and
consume them? 55 But he turned
and rebuked them. 56 And they
went to another village.

57 And as they were going on the
way, some one said to him: I will
follow thee wherever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said to him: The
foxes have dens, and the birds of
the heavens have roosts, but the
Son of man has not where he may
lay his head. 59 And he said to
another: Follow me. He replied:
Permit me first to go and bury my
father. 60 But he said to him: Let
the dead bury their own dead; but
go thou and proclaim the kingdom
of God. 61 And another also said:
I will follow thee, Lord; but first
permit me to take leave of those at
my house. 62 And Jesus said to
him: No one that puts his hand to
the plow and looks back is fit for
the kingdom of God.

10 1 But after these things
the Lord appointed seventy
others also, and sent them two and
two before his face into every city
and place whither he himself was
about to come. 2 And he said to
them: The harvest indeed is great,
but the laborers are few: pray there-
fore the Lord of the harvest that he
send laborers into his harvest. 3
Go; behold, I send you forth as
lambs in the midst of wolves. 4
Carry no purse, no bag, no sandals:
salute no one by the way. 5 What-
ever house you enter, first say:
Peace to this house. 6 And if a
son of peace be there, your peace
shall rest upon it; but if not, it shall
return upon you. 7 And abide in
the same house, eating and drinking
such things as they have; for the
laborer is worthy of his hire. Go
not from house to house. 8 And
whatever city you enter and they
receive you, eat what is set before
you, 9 and cure those in it that are
sick, and say to them: The king-
dom of God has come near to you,

10 But whatever city you enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets of it and say: 11 Even the dust of your city that cleaves to us on our feet we wipe off against you: yet know this that the kingdom of God is near. 12 And I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for Sodom in that day than for that city. 13 Alas for thee, Chorazin; alas for thee, Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which have been done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 Furthermore, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted to heaven? Thou shalt be brought down to hades. 16 He that hears you hears me; and he that rejects you rejects me; and he that rejects me rejects him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying: Lord, even the demons are subjected to us in thy name. 18 And he said to them: I beheld Satan like lightning from heaven fallen. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall in any way hurt you. 20 Yet in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subjected to you; but rejoice that your names are written in the heavens.

21 In that hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said: I give thee thanks, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, because thou hast concealed these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to babes: yes, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22 And turning to the disciples, he said: All things have been delivered to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is but the Father, and who the Father is but the Son, and he to whomever the Son will reveal him. 23 And turning to the disciples he said privately: Blessed are the eyes that see what you see. 24 For I say to you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear.

25 And behold, a lawyer stood up tempting him, saying: Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 And he said to him: What is written in the law? How readest thou? 27 And he answered and said: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength, and with thy whole mind, and thy neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said to him: Thou hast rightly answered: do this, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said to Jesus: And who is my neighbor? 30 Jesus replying said: A man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who stripped him and wounded him, and went away, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a priest went down on that road, and seeing him, passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner also a Levite, having come to the place, went and looked on and passed by on the other side. 33 But a Samaritan on a journey came opposite to him, and seeing him, was moved with pity; 34 and going to him, he bound up his wounds, pour-

ing on oil and wine; and setting him on his own beast, took him to an inn and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow, taking out two denarii, he gave them to the innkeeper and said: Take care of him, and whatever thou spendest more, I on my return will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor to him that fell among the robbers? 37 He replied: He that showed mercy to him. And Jesus said to him: Go, and do thou in like manner.

38 And it came to pass as they journeyed that he went into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the feet of the Lord and heard his word. 40 But Martha was perplexed about much service; and she stood by him and said: Lord, carest thou not that my sister has left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said to her: Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things; 42 of one however there is need; for Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 1 And it came to pass as he was in a certain place praying, when he had ceased, some one of his disciples said to him: Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said to them: Whenever you pray, say: Father, thy name be hallowed: thy kingdom come: 3 give us day by day our needful bread; 4 and forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one indebted to us; and lead us not into temptation.

5 And he said to them: Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight and say to him: Friend, lend me three loaves, 6 because a friend of mine has come from a journey to me, and I have not what I may set before him. 7 And he from within shall answer and say: Trouble me not; the door is now closed, and my children with me are in bed: I cannot rise to give thee. 8 I say to you, though he will not give him, having risen because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needs. 9 And I say to you: Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 10 For every one that asks receives, and he that seeks finds, and to him that knocks it shall be opened. 11 But should a son ask bread of any one of you that is a father, would he give him a stone? or also a fish, would he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 or should he also ask an egg, would he give him a scorpion? 13 If therefore you being evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the Father who is from heaven give the Holy Spirit to those that ask him.

14 And he was casting out a demon, and it was dumb; but it came to pass when the demon had gone out the dumb man spoke. And the multitudes wondered; 15 but some of them said: By Beelzebub, the prince of the demons, he casts out the demons. 16 And others tempting sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he knowing their thoughts said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is made

desolate, and house falls against house. 18 And if Satan also has been divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? for you say, that I cast out the demons by Beelzebub. 19 But if I cast out the demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God cast out the demons, then has the kingdom of God already come upon you. 21 When the strong man armed keeps guard over his palace, his goods are in peace. 22 But when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes away all his armor in which he has trusted, and distributes his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathers not with me scatters. 24 When the unclean spirit has gone out of the man, he goes through dry places seeking rest, and finding none, he says: I will return to my house whence I came. 25 And he comes and finds it swept and set in order. 26 Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and entering in, they dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass as he said these things, a woman from the multitude lifted up her voice and said to him: Blessed is the womb that bore thee, and the breasts that thou didst suck. 28 But he said: Yes rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 And while the multitudes crowded together, he began to say: This generation is an evil generation: it seeks a sign, and no sign shall be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of man also be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. 33 No one after lighting a lamp puts it in a secret place, nor under the measure, but upon the lamp-stand, that those who come in may see the light. 34 The lamp of the body is thy eye. When thy eye is simple, thy whole body also is full of light; but whenever it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Take heed therefore lest the light that is in thee is darkness. 36 If thus thy whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the lamp by its brightness gives thee light.

37 But while he spoke, a Pharisee asked him to dine with him; and he went in and reclined at table. 38 And the Pharisee seeing it wondered that he had not first immersed himself before dinner. 39 But the Lord said to him: Now, you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the dish, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. 40 Senseless men, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 But give the contents as charity, and behold, all things are

clean to you. 42 But alas for you Pharisees, for you pay tithes of mint and rue and every herb, and pass by the judgment and the love of God: these ought you to have done and not leave those undone. 43 Alas for you Pharisees, for you love the chief seat in the synagogues and salutations in the markets. 44 Alas for you, for you are as graves that appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not. 45 And some one of the lawyers answering said to him: Teacher, saying these things, thou reproachest us also. 46 He replied: Alas for you lawyers also, for you burden men with burdens hard to be borne, and yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Alas for you, for you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Therefore you are witnesses and you consent to the deeds of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, but you build. 49 Wherefore also the wisdom of God said: I will send to them prophets and apostles, and of them they will kill and persecute, 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which has been shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the house: yes, I say to you, it shall be required of this generation. 52 Alas for you lawyers, for you have taken away the key of knowledge: you went not in yourselves, and those that were entering you hindered.

53 And when he had gone out thence the scribes and the Pharisees began to be very angry, and to press him to speak of many things, 54 lying in wait to catch something from his mouth.

12 1 In the meantime, when myriads of the multitude had come together, so that they trod one upon another, he began to say to his disciples first: Beware you of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 But nothing is concealed which shall not be revealed, and hid which shall not be made known. 3 Wherefore, whatever things you have said in darkness, shall be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed on the housetops. 4 But I say to you, my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after this have no more that they can do. 5 But I will show you whom you shall fear: Fear him who after he has killed has authority to cast into hell. Yes, I say to you, fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? And yet not one of them is forgotten before God. 7 But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: you are of more value than many sparrows. 8 But I say to you: Whoever confesses me before men, him also shall the Son of man confess before the angels of God; 9 but he that denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And every one that shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but to him that blasphemes against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 But when they bring you before synagogues, and rulers, and authorities, be not anxious how or what you shall answer in defense or

what you shall say; 12 for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in the same hour what things you ought to say.

13 But some one from the multitude said to him: Teacher, speak to my brother that he divide with me the inheritance. 14 But he said to him: Man, who appointed me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said to them: Take heed and beware of all covetousness, for no one has his life in the abundance of the things which he possesses. 16 And he spoke a parable to them, saying: The ground of a certain rich man brought forth abundantly. 17 And he reasoned within himself, saying: What shall I do, for I have not where I shall gather in my fruits? 18 And he said: This will I do; I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I gather in all my produce and my good things; 19 and I will say to my soul: Soul, thou hast many good things laid up for many years: rest, eat, drink, be merry. 20 But God said to him: Senseless man, this night shall they require thy soul of thee; but the things that thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that lays up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said to his disciples: Therefore, I say to you, be not anxious for your life what you shall eat, neither for your body what you shall put on. 23 Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the clothing? 24 Consider the ravens, that they neither sow nor reap, which have neither storehouse nor granary, and yet God feeds them: how much better you are than the birds. 25 But which of you by being anxious can add to his age one cubit? 26 If then you can do not even the least, why are you anxious about the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they neither spin nor weave; yet I say to you, not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. 28 And if God so clothes the grass that to-day is in the field, and to-morrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith. 29 And you, seek not what you shall eat and what you shall drink, and be not of doubtful mind; 30 for all these things the nations of the world seek after; but your Father knows that you need these. 31 But seek his kingdom, and these things shall be given you in addition. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell your possessions and give charity: make for yourselves purses that grow not old, a treasury unfailing in the heavens, where no thief comes near, neither moth corrupts. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 35 Let your loins be girded and your lamps burning; 36 and be you like men awaiting their lord, when he shall return from the marriage, that when he comes and knocks they may immediately open to him. 37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he comes shall find watching: verily I say to you that he will gird himself and make them recline at table, and coming forth he will serve them. 38 And if in the second, and if in the third watch, he shall come and find them so, blessed are they.

39 But know this, that if the master of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would not have permitted his house to be broken through. 40 And you, be ready, for at an hour at which you think not the Son of man comes.

41 But Peter said to him: Lord, to us dost thou speak this parable, or also to all? 42 And the Lord said: Who then is the faithful steward, the prudent, whom the lord shall appoint over his company of servants to give the measure of food in season? 43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord on coming shall find so doing. 44 Truly I say to you that he will set him over all his goods. 45 But if that servant shall say in his heart: My lord delays to come, and shall begin to smite the menservants and the maidservants, to eat also and to drink and to be drunken: 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day that he looks not for, and at an hour that he knows not, and will cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 But that servant that knew his lord's will, and did not prepare or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes; 48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. And every one to whom much has been given, of him much shall be required, and to whom much has been committed, of him will they ask the more. 49 A fire came I to throw upon the earth, and what would I if it were already kindled? 50 A baptism have I to be baptized with, and how am I in pain till it be accomplished. 51 Think you that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you no, but rather division. 52 For there shall be, from this time, five in one house divided; three against two and two against three 53 shall they be divided, father against son and son against father; mother against daughter and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.

54 And he said also to the multitudes: When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say that a shower is coming, and so it comes to pass; 55 and when you see the south wind blowing, you say that there will be heat, and it comes to pass. 56 Hypocrites, you know how to judge of the face of the earth and of the heaven, but how do you not judge of this time? 57 And why also do you not of yourselves judge that which is right? 58 For as thou goest with thy opponent-at-law to the ruler, on the way endeavor to be delivered from him, lest perhaps he drag thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the collector, and the collector throw thee into prison. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not come out thence till thou shalt have paid even the last farthing.

13 1 And there were present at that time some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And he answered and said to them: Think you that these Galileans had become sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you no; but unless you repent, you shall all in like manner perish. 4 Or those

eighteen, on whom fell the tower in Siloam and killed them, think you that they had become debtors above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you no; but unless you repent, you shall all in like manner perish.

6 And he spoke this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. 7 And he said to the vinedresser: Behold, for three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree and find none: cut it down; why also spoils it the ground? 8 But he answered and said to him: Sir, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it and throw in manure; 9 and if afterward it produce fruit:— but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. 11 And behold, a woman that had had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together and was not able to lift herself up at all. 12 And seeing her, Jesus called to her and said to her: Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity; 13 and he laid his hands on her; and she immediately stood erect, and glorified God. 14 But the ruler of the synagogue answered, being angry because Jesus had cured on the sabbath, and said to the multitude: There are six days in which work ought to be done: on them therefore come and be cured, and not on the sabbath day. 15 But the Lord answered him and said: Hypocrites, does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall and lead him away and give him water? 16 But this woman, who is a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound lo, eighteen years, ought she not to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? 17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed, and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that had been done by him.

18 He said therefore: To what is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I liken it? 19 It is like a grain of mustard that a man took and threw into his garden; and it grew and became a tree, and the birds of the heaven roosted in its branches. 20 And again he said: To what shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he passed through the cities and villages teaching and making the journey to Jerusalem. 23 And some one said to him: Lord, are they few that are saved? But he said to them: 24 Strive to enter in through the strait gate; for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in and shall not be able. 25 From whatever time the master of the house shall have risen up and closed the door, and you shall have begun to stand without and to knock at the door, saying: Lord, open to us, and he shall answer and say to you: I know you not whence you are; 26 then shall you begin to say: We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and in our streets hast thou taught. 27 And he will say: I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all workers of iniquity. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham

and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves cast out. 29 And they shall come from east and west and north and south, and shall recline at table in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, there are last that shall be first, and there are first that shall be last.

31 At that hour came to him some Pharisees, saying to him: Get out and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee. 32 And he said to them: Go and tell this fox: Behold, I cast out demons and perfect cures to-day and to-morrow, and on the third day I make an end. 33 But I must journey to-day and to-morrow and the day following; for it is not possible that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest them that are sent to thee, how often have I desired to gather thy children together as a hen her young under her wings, and you refused. 35 Behold, your house is left to you. I say to you that you shall not see me till the time come when you shall say: Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord.

14 1 And it came to pass that he entered on a sabbath into the house of some one of the chief men of the Pharisees to eat bread, and they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a man that had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answered and spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying: Is it lawful to cure on the sabbath, or not? But they were silent. 4 And he took him and restored him to health and let him go. 5 And answering, he said to them: Shall a son or ox of any one of you fall into a pit, and will he not immediately draw him out on the sabbath day? 6 And they were not able to answer him to these things.

7 But when he observed how they chose out the chief places, he spoke a parable to those that were called, saying to them: 8 When thou art called by any one to a marriage, do not recline on the chief place, lest a more honorable than thou may have been called by him, 9 and he that called thee and him shall come and say to thee: Give this man place, and then thou begin with shame to occupy the last place. 10 But when thou art called, go and recline on the last place; that when he that called thee come, he shall say to thee: Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have honor in the presence of those that recline with thee. 11 For every one that exalts himself shall be humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said also to him that had called him: When thou wouldst make a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brothers, nor thy relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also call thee in turn, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou wouldst make a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, 14 and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee; but thou shalt have recompense in the resurrection of the just.

15 And some one of those that reclined with him, hearing these things, said to him: Blessed is he that eats bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said to him: A certain man made a great supper and

called many; 17 and sent his servant at the hour of supper to say to those that had been called: Come, for it is now prepared. 18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said to him: I have bought a field, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee, have me excused. 19 And another said: I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to prove them: I pray thee, have me excused. 20 And another said: I have married a wife and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the servant came back and reported these things to his lord. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant: Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and the poor and maimed and blind and lame bring in hither. 22 And the servant said: Lord, what thou didst command has been done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said to the servant: Go out into the roads and hedges and compel them to come in, that my house may be full; 24 for I say to you that not one of those men that have been called shall taste of my supper.

25 And many multitudes journeyed with him; and he turned and said to them: 26 If any one comes to me and hates not his father and mother, and wife and children, and brothers and sisters, and even his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whoever does not bear his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. 28 For what one of you intending to build a tower sits not down first and counts the cost, if he has enough to finish it? 29 lest perhaps, after he has laid the foundation and is not able to finish, all that see begin to deride him, 30 saying: This man began to build and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king going to engage in battle with another king, will not sit down first and deliberate whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that comes against him with twenty thousand? 32 But if not, while he is yet far off, he sends an embassy and asks conditions of peace. 33 So then, no one of you that forsakes not all that he has can be my disciple. 34 Salt then is good; but if the salt become tasteless, by what means shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for earth nor for manure: they cast it out. He that has ears, let him hear.

15 1 And all the publicans and the sinners were drawing near to him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying: This man receives sinners and eats with them. 3 But he spoke to them this parable, saying: 4 What man of you, that has a hundred sheep, and loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, till he find it? 5 And when he finds it, he lays it on his shoulder rejoicing; 6 and having come home, he calls together the friends and the neigbors, saying to them: Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost. 7 I say to you that so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repents, more than over ninety-nine righteous who have no need of repentance. 8 Or what woman having ten drachmas, if she lose one drachma, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and seek carefully

till she find it? 9 And when she has found it, she calls together the friends and neighbors, saying: Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma that I lost. 10 So, I say to you, there arises joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents.

11 And he said: A certain man had two sons. 12 And the younger of them said to the father: Father, give me the part of the estate that falls to me. And he divided to them the living. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and went from home into a distant country, and there wasted his estate by riotous living. 14 But when he had spent all, there arose a great famine throughout that land, and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine; 16 and he desired to fill his belly with the pods that the swine did eat; and no one gave to him. 17 But having come to himself, he said: How many hired servants of my father have bread enough and to spare; but I am perishing here with hunger. 18 I will arise and go to my father and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight; 19 no longer am I worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose and came to his father. And while he was yet a great way off, his father saw him and had pity on him; and running, he fell upon his neck and kissed him. 21 And the son said to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight: no longer am I worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants: Bring forth the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet; 23 and bring the fatted calf, kill, and let us eat and be merry; 24 for this, my son, was dead and lives again, was lost and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 But his older son was in the field; and when he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing; 26 and calling to him one of the servants, he inquired what these things meant. 27 And he said to him: Thy brother has come, and thy father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him in health. 28 But he was angry, and would not go in; and his father came out and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to the father: Behold, so many years do I serve thee, and at no time have I transgressed thy commandment; and yet to me thou hast at no time given a kid that I might make merry with my friends; 30 but when thy son, this that has eaten up thy living with harlots, came, thou didst kill for him the fatted calf. 31 But he said to him: Son, thou art always with me, and all mine is thine; 32 but to make merry and to be glad was needful, for this thy brother was dead and lives again; was lost and is found.

16 1 And he said also to the disciples: There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and he was accused to him of wasting his goods. 2 And he called him and said to him: What is this that I hear of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou

canst no longer act as steward. 3
And the steward said within him-
self: What shall I do? for my lord
takes from me the stewardship. To
dig I am not able, to beg I am
ashamed. 4 I have found what I
shall do, that when I am put out of
the stewardship they may receive me
into their houses. 5 And calling to
him each one of his lord's debtors,
he said to the first: How much
owest thou my lord? 6 He said:
A hundred baths of oil. And he
said to him: Take back thy note,
and sit down quickly and write
fifty. 7 Then he said to another:
And how much owest thou? And
he said: A hundred homers of
wheat. He says to him: Take back
thy note, and write eighty. 8 And
the lord commended the unjust
steward, because he had acted pru-
dently; for the children of this
age are, in reference to their gen-
eration, wiser than the children of
light. 9 And I say to you: Make
to yourselves friends of * the mam-
mon † of unrighteousness, that when
it fails they may receive you into
the eternal habitations. 10 He that
is faithful in very little is faithful
also in much, and he that is unjust
in very little is unjust also in much.
11 If then you have not been faith-
ful in the unrighteous mammon,
who will intrust to you the true
riches? 12 And if you have not
been faithful in that which is an-
other's, who will give to you that
which is your own? 13 No servant
can serve two masters; for either
he will hate the one and love the
other; or he will hold to the one
and despise the other. You cannot
serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were
lovers of money, heard all these
things, and scoffed at him. 15 And
he said to them: You are they that
justify yourselves before men, but
God knows your hearts; for that
which is highly esteemed among
men is an abomination in the sight
of God. 16 The law and the proph-
ets *preached* till John; from that
time the kingdom of God is
preached, and every one enters it
by force. 17 But it is easier for
heaven and earth to pass away, than
for one point of the law to fall. 18
Every one that puts away his wife
and marries another commits adul-
tery, and he that marries her that is
put away from a husband commits
adultery.

19 But there was a certain rich
man, and he was clothed in purple
and fine linen, feasting splendidly
every day. 20 And a certain poor
man named Lazarus had been laid at
his gate, full of sores, 21 and desir-
ing to be fed with that which fell
from the rich man's table: more-
over, even the dogs came and licked
his sores. 22 But it came to pass
that the poor man died and was
carried by angels to Abraham's
bosom; and the rich man also died
and was buried. 23 And in hades
he lifted up his eyes, being in tor-
ments, and saw Abraham afar off
and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And
he cried and said: Father Abraham,
have mercy on me, and send Lazarus
that he may dip the tip of his finger
in water and cool my tongue, for I
am tormented in this flame. 25 But
Abraham said: Son, remember that
thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy

* Make to yourselves friends by means of the mammon. † Riches leading men to unrighteousness.

good things, and Lazarus likewise
evil things; but now here he is
comforted and thou art tormented.
26 And in all these regions between
us and you a great chasm is fixed,
so that they that would pass hence
to you cannot, neither can they pass
thence to us. 27 And he said: I
pray thee then, father, that thou
wouldst send him to my father's
house; 28 for I have five brothers:
that he may earnestly testify to
them, lest they themselves also come
to this place of torment. 29 But
Abraham said to him: They have
Moses and the prophets: let them
hear them. 30 And he said: No,
father Abraham; but if one from
the dead should go to them, they
will repent. 31 But he said to him:
If they hear not Moses and the
prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one should rise from
the dead.

17 1 And he said to his disciples: It is impossible that
offenses come not; but alas for him
through whom they come: 2 it
were better for him that an upper
millstone were hung about his
neck and he thrown into the sea,
than that he should offend one
of these little ones. 3 Take heed
to yourselves. If thy brother sin,
rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against
thee seven times in a day, and seven
times turn to thee, saying: I repent,
thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said to the
Lord: Increase our faith. 6 But the
Lord said: If you have faith as a
grain of mustard, you might say
to this sycamine tree: Be uprooted
and be planted in the sea, and it
would obey you. 7 But which of you
having a servant plowing or feeding
a flock, will say to him when he
comes from the field: Come immediately and recline at table? 8 But
will he not say to him: Make ready
my supper, and gird thyself and
serve me till I eat and drink, and
after this thou shalt eat and drink?
9 Does he thank the servant because he did the things that were
commanded? 10 So also you, when
you shall have done all things
that are commanded you, say that
we are unprofitable servants; we
have done what we ought to have
done.

11 And it came to pass as he
journeyed to Jerusalem, he also went
through the midst of Samaria and
Galilee. 12 And as he entered a
certain village there met him ten
leprous men, who stood afar off;
13 and they lifted up their voices,
saying: Jesus, Master, have mercy
on us. 14 And seeing, he said to
them: Go, show yourselves to the
priests. And it came to pass as they
went they were cleansed. 15 And
one of them, seeing that he was
healed, returned, with a loud voice
glorifying God; 16 and fell on his
face at his feet, giving him thanks;
and he was a Samaritan. 17 But
Jesus answered and said: Were not
the ten cleansed? Where are the
nine? 18 Were there not found
returning to give glory to God but
this one of another race? 19 And
he said to him: Arise and go: thy
faith has saved thee.

20 And having been asked by the
Pharisees when the kingdom of God
would come, he answered them and
said: The kingdom of God comes
not with observation; 21 neither
shall they say: Lo, here or there;

for behold, the kingdom of God is among you.
22 But he said to his disciples: Days will come when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you: Lo here, lo there: go not after them nor follow them. 24 For as the lightning flashing out from one place under heaven shines to the other place under heaven, so shall the Son of man be in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation. 26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were giving in marriage, till the day on which Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all. 28 Likewise as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; 29 but on the day in which Lot went out of Sodom, there rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed all. 30 So shall it be in the day in which the Son of man is revealed. 31 In that day he that shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them away; and he that is in the field let him likewise not turn back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose it shall save it alive. 34 I say to you, on that night there shall be two men in one bed: one shall be taken and the other left: 35 there shall be two women grinding together: the one shall be taken, but the other left. 37 And they answer and say to him: Where, Lord? And he said to them: Where the body is, there also will the eagles be gathered together.

18 1 And he spoke a parable to them to this end, that they ought always to pray and not grow weary, 2 saying: There was in a city a judge that feared not God, and regarded not man. 3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came to him, saying: Avenge me on my opponent-at-law. 4 And he would not for a time; but afterward he said within himself: Though I fear not God, neither regard man, 5 yet, because this widow gives me trouble, I will avenge her, lest coming continually she weary me. 6 And the Lord said: Hear what the unjust judge says; 7 and will not God avenge his elect who cry to him day and night, and does he bear long towards them? 8 I say to you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless will the Son of man, when he comes, find the faith on the earth?
9 And he spoke also this parable to some that trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus: God, I thank thee that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I pay tithes of all that I possess. 13 But the publican, standing far off, would not lift even his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying: God, be merciful to

me the sinner. 14 I say to you, this man went down to his house justified rather indeed than the other; for every one that exalts himself shall be humbled, but he that humbles himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought to him also their infants that he might touch them; but the disciples, seeing, rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them to him, saying: Let the little children come to me and forbid them not; for to such belongs the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say to you, whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter into it.

18 And a ruler asked him, saying: Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said to him: Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false testimony, Honor thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said: All these have I kept from youth. 22 But Jesus, hearing, said to him: Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in the heavens, and come follow me. 23 But hearing these things, he became very sad; for he was very rich. 24 But seeing him, Jesus said: How hardly do they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God; 25 for it is easier for a camel to go in through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard said: Who then can be saved? 27 But he said: Things impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said: Behold, we have left our own and followed thee. 29 And he said to them: Verily I say to you, there is no one that has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children for the sake of the kingdom of God, 30 who shall not receive many times more in this time, and in the age to come, eternal life.

31 And taking the twelve aside, he said to them: Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets in reference to the Son of man shall be accomplished; 32 for he shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and shall be derided and outraged and spit upon; 33 and they shall scourge and kill him, and the third day he shall rise. 34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was concealed from them; and they knew not the things that were spoken.

35 And it came to pass as he drew near to Jericho, a blind man sat by the road begging. 36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him that Jesus the Nazarene was passing by. 38 And he cried out, saying: Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me. 39 But those that went before rebuked him that he should be silent; but much more did he cry: Son of David, have mercy on me. 40 But Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought to him. And when he had come near he asked him: 41 What wilt thou that I shall do for thee? And he said: Lord, that I may receive sight. 42 And Jesus said to him: Receive sight: thy faith has

saved thee. 43 And he immediately
received sight, and followed him,
glorifying God. And all the people,
seeing it, gave praise to God.

19 1 And he entered and
passed through Jericho. 2
And behold, a man named Zacchæus,
and he was chief publican, and was
rich; 3 and he sought to see
Jesus, who he was, and could not
from the multitude, for in stature
he was small. 4 And running
before, he went up into a sycamore, that he might see him, for
he was about to pass that way. 5
And when he came to the place,
Jesus looked up and said to him:
Zacchæus, make haste and come
down; for I must abide to-day at
thy house. 6 And he hastened and
came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And seeing it, they all
murmured, saying: He has gone in
to be guest with a sinful man. 8 And
Zacchæus stood and said to the
Lord: Behold, the half of my goods,
Lord, I give to the poor; and if
from any one I have taken any
thing by false accusation, I repay
fourfold. 9 And Jesus said to him:
This day has salvation come to this
house, inasmuch as he also is a son
of Abraham; 10 for the Son of
man has come to seek and save
the lost.

11 And as they heard these things
he also spoke a parable, because he
was near Jerusalem and they
thought that the kingdom of God
would immediately appear. 12 He
said, therefore: A nobleman went
into a distant country, to receive
for himself a kingdom, and return.
13 And he called his ten servants
and gave to them ten pounds, and
said to them: Engage in trade till
I come. 14 But his citizens hated
him, and sent an embassy after him,
saying: We are not willing that this
man shall reign over us. 15 And it
came to pass when he had returned,
having received the kingdom, he
also ordered that those servants to
whom he had given the money
should be called to him, that he
might know what each had gained
by trading. 16 And the first came
to him, saying: Lord, thy pound has
gained ten pounds. 17 And he
said to him: Well done, good servant; because thou hast been faithful in very little, have authority
over ten cities. 18 And the second
came, saying: Thy pound, lord, has
made five pounds. 19 And he said
also to him: Be thou also over five
cities. 20 And the other came, saying: Lord, behold thy pound, which
I have had laid away in a napkin;
21 for I feared thee, because thou
art a hard man: thou takest up
what thou didst not deposit, and
reapest what thou didst not sow.
22 He says to him: Out of thy own
mouth will I judge thee, wicked
servant. Thou knowest that I am
a hard man, taking up what I did
not deposit, and reaping what I did
not sow. 23 And why gavest thou
not my money to the bank? and I
on coming could have collected my
own with interest. 24 And he
said to those that stood by: Take
from him the pound and give to him
that has the ten pounds. 25 And
they said to him: Lord, he has ten
pounds. 26 I say to you: To every
one that has shall be given, but
from him that has not, even that
which he has shall be taken away.
27 But these my enemies, that were
not willing that I should reign over

them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 And having said these things, he went before, going up to Jerusalem. 29 And it came to pass when he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sent two of the disciples, 30 saying: Go into the village opposite, in which, on entering, you shall find a colt tied, on which no one of men ever sat: loose and bring him. 31 And if any one ask you: Why loose him? say thus; that the Lord has need of him. 32 And those that were sent went and found as he had said to them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, its owners said to them: Why loose the colt? 34 and they said: Because the Lord has need of him. 35 And they brought him to Jesus, and having thrown their mantles upon the colt, they set Jesus upon him. 36 And as he went they spread their mantles in the road. 37 But as he was drawing near now to the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began joyfully to praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty deeds which they had seen, 38 saying: Blessed be the King in the name of the Lord: in heaven peace, and glory in the highest. 39 And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said to him: Teacher, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said: I say to you, that if these should be silent, the stones would cry out.

41 And when he drew near, beholding the city, he wept over it, 42 saying: If thou hadst known, even thou, even in this thy day, the things for thy peace; but now they are hid from thy eyes. 43 For days will come upon thee, and thy enemies shall cast up a mound about thee; and encircle thee round about, and shut thee up on every side; 44 and level thee with the ground and thy children within thee; and will not leave within thee a stone upon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And entering into the temple he began to cast out those that sold, 46 saying to them: It is written: And my house shall be called a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple; and the chief priests and the scribes and the chief men of the people sought to destroy him, 48 and found not what they could do; for all the people hung listening upon him.

20 1 And it came to pass on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, the priests and the scribes, with the elders, came upon him, 2 and spoke, saying to him: Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things, or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 But he answered and said to them: I also will ask you a word, and tell me: 4 The baptism of John, of heaven was it, or of men? 5 And they reasoned among themselves, saying: If we say: Of heaven, he will reply: Why did you not believe him? 6 But if we say: Of men, all the people will stone us; for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered that they knew not whence. 8 And Jesus said to them: Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 And he began to speak to the
people this parable. A man planted
a vineyard and let it out to vine-
dressers, and went abroad for a long
time. 10 And at the season he sent
to the vinedressers a servant, that
they might give him of the fruit of
the vineyard; but the vinedressers
scourged him and sent him forth
empty. 11 And he also sent another
servant; but they scourged that one
also, and having dishonored him,
sent him forth empty. 12 And he
also sent a third; but they wounded
this one also and cast him out. 13
And the lord of the vineyard said:
What shall I do? I will send my
beloved son: perhaps they will
reverence him. 14 But seeing him,
the vinedressers reasoned one with
another, saying: This is the heir: let
us kill him, that the inheritance
may become ours. 15 And they
cast him out of the vineyard and
killed him. What then will the lord
of the vineyard do to them? 16
He will come and destroy these
vinedressers, and give the vineyard
to others. And hearing, they said:
May it not be. 17 But he looked
on them and said: What then is
this that is written? A stone that
the builders rejected, this became
the head of the corner. 18 Every
one that falls on that stone shall be
broken; but on whomever it shall
fall, it will grind him to dust. 19
And the scribes and the chief priests
sought to lay their hands on him at
the same hour, and were afraid of
the people; for they knew that
against them he had spoken this
parable.

20 And watching closely, they sent
spies that feigned themselves to be
just, that they might lay hold on a
word of his, so that they could
deliver him up to the power and
authority of the governor. 21 And
they asked him, saying: Teacher, we
know that thou speakest and teach-
est rightly, and acceptest not a per-
son, but teachest the way of God in
truth: 22 is it lawful for us to give
tribute to Cæsar or not? 23 But
perceiving their craftiness, he said
to them: 24 Show me a denarius.
Whose image and superscription has
it? They said: Cæsar's. 25 And
he said to them: Therefore render
to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's,
and to God the things that are
God's. 26 And they were not able
to lay hold of his speech in the
presence of the people; and being
astonished at his answer, they were
silent.

27 And some of the Sadducees,
who deny that there is a resurrec-
tion, came and asked him a question,
28 saying: Teacher, Moses wrote
for us, if any one's brother die hav-
ing a wife, and he be without chil-
dren, that his brother shall take his
wife and raise up offspring for his
brother. 29 There were then seven
brothers. And the first took a wife
and died without children; 30 and
the second 31 and the third took
her, and in like manner also the
seven left no children and died. 32
At last the woman also died. 33
The woman then in the resurrec-
tion, of which of them shall she be
the wife? For the seven had her
as a wife. 34 And Jesus said to
them: The sons of this age marry
and are given in marriage, 35 but
they that shall be counted worthy
to obtain that age and the resurrec-
tion from the dead, neither marry
nor are given in marriage: 36 nor

indeed can they die any more, for they are like the angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses has made known at the Bush, since he calls the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; 38 and he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live to him. 39 And some of the scribes answered and said: Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For no one again ventured to ask him another question.

41 But he said to them: How say they that Christ is David's son, 42 for David himself says in the book of Psalms: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand 43 till I make thy enemies thy footstool? 44 David then calls him Lord; and how is he his son?

45 But as all the people were hearing, he said to the disciples: 46 Beware of the scribes that delight to walk about in robes, and love salutations in the markets, and first seats in the synagogues, and first places at suppers; 47 who eat up the houses of widows, and for a pretext make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 1 And looking up, he saw the rich throwing their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a widow, a needy one, throw in thither two mites, 3 and he said: Truly I say to you that this poor widow has thrown in more than they all; 4 for all these out of their abundance have thrown in among the gifts, but she out of her poverty has thrown in all the living that she had.

5 And as some were speaking of the temple, that it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said: 6 As to these things that you see, days will come in which there shall not be left a stone upon a stone, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying: Teacher, when then shall these things be? and what the sign when these things shall be accomplished? 8 And he said: Take heed that you be not deceived; for many will come in my name, saying: I am he, and the time is at hand: go not after them. 9 But when you hear of wars and tumults, be not alarmed; for these things must take place first, but not immediately the end. 10 Then he said to them: Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 great earthquakes also shall there be, and in places famines and pestilences, fearful sights also shall there be, and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, being brought before kings and governors for the sake of my name: 13 it shall turn out to you for testimony. 14 Resolve therefore in your hearts that you meditate not beforehand to make a defense; 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to resist or gainsay. 16 But you shall be delivered up both by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they shall put to death, 17 and you shall be hated by all because of my name. 18 And yet a hair from your head shall not be lost: 19 in your endurance preserve your souls. 20 But when you see Jerusalem encom-

passed by armies, then know that
the desolation of it is near. 21 Then
let those in Judea flee to the moun-
tains, and those in the midst of it
go out, and those in the country
not enter into it; 22 for days of
vengeance are these for the fulfill-
ing of all things that are written.
23 Alas for them that are with
child and them that give suck in
those days; for there shall be great
distress on the land and wrath on
this people; 24 and they shall fall
by the edge of the sword, and shall
be led away captive into all nations,
and Jerusalem shall be trod down
by Gentiles, till the times of the
Gentiles shall have been fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in
the sun and the moon and the
stars, and on earth distress of
nations in perplexity at the roaring
of the sea and the waves, 26 men
failing in heart for fear and expec-
tation of things coming on the
habitable land; for the powers of
the heavens shall be shaken. 27
And then shall they see the Son
of man coming on a cloud with
power and great glory. 28 But
when these things begin to take
place, look up and lift up your
heads, because your redemption
draws near. 29 And he spoke a
parable to them: See the fig-tree
and all the trees: 30 when they now
put forth leaves, seeing it you know
of yourselves that summer is now
near. 31 So also you, when you
see these things coming to pass,
know that the kingdom of God is
near. 32 Verily I say to you: This
generation shall not pass away till
all these things shall have been
accomplished. 33 Heaven and earth
shall pass away, but my words shall
not pass away. 34 But take heed
to yourselves lest perhaps your
hearts become heavy with surfeiting,
and drunkenness, and the anxieties
of life, and that day come upon you
suddenly 35 like a snare; for it
shall come upon all that dwell on
the face of all the land. 36 But
watch at every time, praying that
you may have strength to escape all
these things that are about to take
place, and to stand before the Son
of man.

37 And he was teaching in the
temple during the day, but he went
out and spent the night in the
mount of Olives. 38 And all the
people came early to him in the
temple to hear him.

22 1 But the feast of unleav-
ened bread, which is called
passover, drew near; 2 and the
chief priests and scribes sought how
they might destroy him; for they
feared the people.

3 But Satan entered into Judas
called Iscariot, who was of the
number of the twelve; 4 and he
went away and conferred with the
chief priests and captains how he
might deliver him up to them. 5
And they were glad, and agreed to
give him money; 6 and he consented,
and sought an opportunity to deliver
him up to them in the absence of
the multitude.

7 And the day of unleavened
bread came, on which the passover
must be killed; 8 and he sent Peter
and John, saying: Go and prepare
for us the passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said to him: Where wilt
thou that we make ready? 10 And
he said to them: Behold, after you
have gone into the city, there shall
meet you a man carrying a pitcher

of water; follow him into the house
that he enters; 11 and you shall say
to the master of the house: The
Teacher says to thee: Where is the
guest-chamber where I may eat the
passover with my disciples? 12 And
he will show you a large upper
room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he
had said to them, and prepared the
passover.

14 And when the hour had come,
he reclined at table, and the apostles
with him. 15 And he said to them:
With desire have I desired to eat
this passover with you before I
suffer; 16 for I say to you that
I will no more eat it till it is ful-
filled in the kingdom of God. 17
And having taken a cup and given
thanks, he said: Take this and
divide it among yourselves; 18 for
I say to you that I will not drink
henceforth of the fruit of the vine
till the kingdom of God shall have
come. 19 And having taken bread
and given thanks, he broke and
gave to them, saying: This is my
body, that is given for you: this do
in remembrance of me. 20 And the
cup in like manner, after he had
supped, saying: This cup is the
new covenant in my blood, that is
poured out for you. 21 But behold,
the hand of him that delivers me
up is with me on the table. 22 For
indeed the Son of man goes ac-
cording to that which is determined,
but alas for that man by whom he
is delivered up. 23 And they began
to inquire among themselves which
of them it might be that was about
to do this thing.

24 And there had been also a
contention among them as to which
of them was thought to be greatest.
25 But he said to them: The kings
of the nations exercise lordship over
them, and they that have authority
over them are called benefactors:
26 you however shall not be so, but
he that is the greatest among you,
let him become as the youngest, and
he that leads as he that serves. 27
For which is greater, he that re-
clines at table or he that serves? Is
not he that reclines at table? But
I in the midst of you am as he that
serves. 28 But you are they that
have continued steadily with me in
my trials. 29 And I appoint to you
as my Father has appointed to me
a kingdom, 30 that you may eat and
drink at my table in my kingdom,
and sit on thrones judging the
twelve tribes of Israel. 31 Simon,
Simon, behold, Satan has greatly
desired you that he may sift you as
wheat; 32 but I have prayed for
thee, that thy faith fail not. And
thou, when thou hast turned to me,
strengthen thy brethren. 33 And he
said to him: Lord, with thee I am
ready to go both to prison and to
death. 34 But he said: I say to
thee, Peter, a cock shall not crow
this day, till thou shalt have three
times denied that thou knowest me.

35 And he said to them: When I
sent you forth without purse and
bag and sandals, needed you any
thing? They said: Nothing. 36
And he said to them: But now, he
that has a purse, let him take it; in
like manner, also a bag; and he that
has no sword, let him sell his gar-
ment and buy. 37 For I say to you
that this that is written must be
fulfilled in me; this: And with the
lawless was he numbered; for that
concerning me has an end. 38 And
they said: Lord, behold, here are

two swords. And he said to them: It is enough.

39 And going out, he went according to custom to the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40 And when he had come to the place he said to them: Pray that you enter not into temptation. 41 And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and kneeling down he prayed, 42 saying: Father, if thou art willing to remove this cup from me; yet, not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared to him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly. And his sweat became like great drops of blood falling to the ground. 45 And he arose from prayer, came to the disciples, and found them sleeping because of grief, 46 and said to them: Why sleep? arise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation.

47 While he was yet speaking, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and came near to Jesus to kiss him. 48 And Jesus said to him: Judas, dost thou deliver up the Son of man with a kiss? 49 But they about him, seeing what would be, said: Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50 And some one of them struck the servant of the chief priest and cut off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said: Let me alone till this,— and he touched his ear and healed him. 52 And Jesus said to the chief priests and captains of the temple and elders that had come to him: As against a robber you have come forth, with swords and clubs: 53 while I was with you daily in the temple, you stretched not forth your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the authority of darkness.

54 And they took him, and led and brought him into the house of the chief priest; but Peter followed at a distance. 55 And after they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and were sitting together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a maidservant saw him sitting at the fire, and, looking earnestly on him, said: This man also was with him. 57 But he denied him, saying: Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little another saw him and said: Thou also art of them. But Peter said: Man, I am not. 59 And after an interval of about one hour some other confidently affirmed, saying: Of a truth this man also was with him; for he is a Galilean. 60 But Peter said: Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he was yet speaking, a cock crew; 61 and the Lord turned and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, as he had said to him: Before a cock shall have crowed this day, thou shalt deny me three times. 62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held him derided him, striking him; 64 and having blindfolded him, they asked, saying: Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things did they blasphemously say to him.

66 And when it was day, there came together the eldership of the people, chief priests also and scribes, and they led him away to their Sanhedrim, saying: If thou art the Christ, tell us. 67 And he said to

them: If I tell you, you will not
believe; 68 and if I ask, you will not
answer. 69 But from this time
shall the Son of man be sitting on
the right hand of the power of
God. 70 And they all said: Thou
art then the Son of God? He said
to them: You say it, for I am. 71
And they said: What further need
have we of testimony? For we our-
selves have heard from his mouth.

23 1 And the whole number
of them rose and led him
to Pilate. 2 And they began to
accuse him, saying: We found this
man turning our nation away, and
forbidding to pay tribute to Cæsar,
and saying that he himself is Christ
a king. 3 And Pilate asked him,
saying: Art thou the King of the
Jews? And he answered and said
to him: Thou sayest. 4 But Pilate
said to the chief priests and the
multitudes: I find no fault in this
man. 5 But they were vehement,
saying: He excites the people, teach-
ing throughout the whole of Judea,
even beginning from Galilee, to
this place. 6 But Pilate, hear-
ing, inquired if the man were a
Galilean; 7 and learning that he
was from Herod's jurisdiction, he
sent him up to Herod, who was
also in Jerusalem in those days. 8
And Herod, when he saw Jesus,
was exceeding glad; for he had for
a long time desired to see him, be-
cause he had heard of him, and
hoped to see some sign done by
him. 9 And he questioned him with
many words; but he answered him
nothing. 10 And the chief priests
and the scribes stood, vehemently
accusing him. 11 But Herod also,
with his men of war having set him
at naught and mocked him, put on
him a splendid robe and sent him
back to Pilate. 12 And on the same
day Herod and Pilate became
friends to each other; for before
they had been at enmity between
themselves.

13 But Pilate, having called to-
gether the chief priests and the
rulers and the people, 14 said to
them: You have brought to me this
man as turning the people away;
and behold, I, having examined him
in your presence, have found in
this man no fault as to the things
which you charge against him. 15
No, nor even Herod; for he has
sent him back to us; and behold,
nothing worthy of death has been
done by him. 16 I will therefore
chastise and release him. 18 But
they cried out all at once, saying:
Away with this man, and release to
us Barabbas: 19 who for a certain
insurrection made in the city and
for murder had been cast into
prison. 20 Again, however, Pilate
called to them, wishing to release
Jesus. 21 But they cried against it,
saying: Crucify, crucify him. 22
But the third time spoke he to them:
Why, what evil has he done? No
cause of death have I found in
him: I will therefore chastise and
release him. 23 But they were
urgent with loud cries, demanding
that he should be crucified; and
their cries prevailed. 24 And Pilate
gave sentence that their demand
should go into effect. 25 And he
released him that for insurrection
and murder had been cast into
prison, whom they chose; but Jesus
he delivered up to their will.

26 And as they led him away,
laying hold on Simon a certain
Cyrenian, as he came from the

country, they laid on him the cross
that he might bear it after Jesus.
27 And there followed him a great
multitude of the people, and of
women that bewailed and lamented
him. 28 But Jesus turned to them
and said: Daughters of Jerusalem,
weep not for me; but weep for
yourselves and for your children;
29 for behold, there are coming days
in which they shall say: Blessed
are the barren, and the wombs that
never bore, and the breasts that
did not give suck. 30 Then shall
they begin to say to the moun-
tains: Fall on us, and to the hills:
Cover us; 31 for if they do these
things in the green tree, what shall
be done in the dry? 32 And there
were led others also, two evil-doers,
to be crucified with him.

33 And when they came to the
place that is called Skull, there they
crucified him and the evil-doers, one
on the right and the other on the
left. 34 But Jesus said: Father,
forgive them; for they know not
what they do. And dividing his
clothing among them, they cast lots.
35 And the people stood looking on;
but the rulers scoffed, saying:
Others he saved, let him save him-
self, if he is the Christ, the chosen
of God. 36 And the soldiers also
derided him, coming to him, offer-
ing him vinegar, 37 and saying:
If thou art the King of the Jews,
save thyself. 38 And there was
also a superscription over him:
THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 And one of the evil-doers that
were hanged reviled him: Art not
thou the Christ? save thyself and
us. 40 But the other, answering, re-
buked him and said: Dost not even
thou fear God, seeing that thou art
in the same condemnation? 41 And
we indeed justly, for we are re-
ceiving the due reward of what we
have done; but this man has done
nothing amiss. 42 And he said:
Jesus, remember me when thou
comest in thy kingdom. 43 And he
said to him: Verily I say to thee,
this day thou shalt be with me in
Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth
hour, and darkness came over the
whole land till the ninth hour, 45
the sun having failed; and the veil
of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 And Jesus cried with a loud
voice, and said: Father, into thy
hands I commit my spirit. And
having said this, he expired. 47
And the centurion, seeing what had
taken place, glorified God, saying:
Certainly this man was righteous.
48 And all the multitudes that had
come together to that scene, having
looked upon the things that were
done, returned, smiting their breasts.
49 And all his acquaintance, and
women that had followed him from
Galilee, stood at a distance, looking
upon these things.

50 And behold, a man named
Joseph, who was a counsellor, also
a good and righteous man,— 51 he
had not consented to their counsel
and deed—of Arimathea, a city of
the Jews, who looked for the king-
dom of God: 52 this man came to
Pilate and asked for the body of
Jesus; 53 and having taken it down,
he wrapped it in linen, and laid it
in a sepulcher hewed in rock, where
no one had yet lain. 54 And it was
the day of the preparation, and the
sabbath was beginning.

55 And women that had come up
with him out of Galilee followed

and observed the sepulcher, and how his body was laid; 56 and having returned, they prepared spices and ointments; and they rested indeed on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

24 1 But on the first of the week, very early in the morning, they came to the sepulcher, bringing the spices that they had prepared. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher; 3 but entering, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass as they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in bright clothing; 5 and the women being afraid and bowing their faces to the earth, the angels said to them: Why seek among the dead for him that lives? 6 He is not here, but has risen. Remember how he spoke to you while he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying of the Son of man that he must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and rise on the third day. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned from the sepulcher and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. 10 And they were Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James; and the rest with them told these things to the apostles. 11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12 But Peter arose and ran to the sepulcher, and stooping down, he saw the linen clothes lying by themselves; and he departed, wondering in himself at that which had come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going on the same day to a village, named Emmaus, distant from Jerusalem sixty furlongs; 14 and they were conversing one with another about all these things that had happened. 15 And it came to pass while they were conversing and discussing, Jesus himself came near and went with them; 16 but their eyes were held so that they did not know him. 17 And he said to them: What matters are these that you interchange one with another as you walk? And they stood still with countenances sad. 18 But one, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said to him: Dost thou only dwell as a stranger in Jerusalem and hast not known the things that have come to pass in it in these days? 19 And he said to them: What things? And they said to him: The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who became a man, a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to the condemnation of death and crucified him. 21 But we were hoping that it had been he that was about to redeem Israel. Yet even with all this, this is the third day since these things were done. 22 But also some women of our company astonished us; having been early at the sepulcher, 23 and not finding his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. 24 And some of those with us went to the sepulcher, and found it so even as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 And he said to them: O without understanding, and slow of heart to believe in all things that the prophets have spoken. 26 Was it

not needful that the Christ should
suffer these things and enter into
his glory? 27 And beginning from
Moses and from all the prophets,
he explained to them in all the
scriptures the things concerning
himself. 28 And they drew near
to the village whither they were
going, and he made a show of going
further; 29 and they constrained
him, saying: Abide with us; for it
is toward evening, and the day has
now declined. And he went in to
abide with them. 30 And it came
to pass as he reclined at table with
them, he took bread, blessed and
broke and gave to them; 31 but
their eyes were opened, and they
recognized him; and he vanished
out of their sight. 32 And they
said one to another: Was not our
heart burning within us, as he spoke
to us on the way, as he opened to
us the scriptures? 33 And they
rose up the same hour and returned
to Jerusalem, and found the eleven
and those with them collected to-
gether, 34 saying that the Lord has
certainly risen and has appeared to
Simon. 35 And they told what had
taken place on the way, and how he
was made known to them in the
breaking of bread.

36 But while they were talking of
these things, he himself stood in
the midst of them. 37 And being
terrified and becoming fearful, they
thought that they saw a spirit. 38
And he said to them: Why are
you troubled, and why do thoughts
arise in your hearts? 39 See my
hands and my feet, that it is I
myself: handle me and see; for a
spirit has not flesh and bones as
you see me have. 40 And when he
had said this, he showed them his
hands and his feet. 41 But while
they believed not for joy, and won-
dered, he said to them: Have you
anything here to eat? 42 And they
gave him a piece of broiled fish;
43 and he took it and ate in their
presence.

44 And he said to them: These
are my words, which I spoke to
you while I was yet with you, that
all things that are written in the
law of Moses and the prophets and
the psalms concerning me must be
fulfilled. 45 Then opened he their
understanding, that they might un-
derstand the scriptures; 46 and he
said to them: Thus it is written,
that the Christ should suffer and
rise from the dead on the third
day, 47 and that repentance and
remission of sins should be preached
in his name among all nations, be-
ginning at Jerusalem. 48 You are
witnesses of these things. 49 And
I send the promise of my Father
upon you; but do you continue in
the city, till you be clothed with
power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as
Bethany, and having lifted up his
hands, he blessed them. 51 And it
came to pass, as he blessed them,
he was separated from them. 52
And they returned to Jerusalem
with great joy, 53 and were con-
tinually in the temple praising God.

ACCORDING TO JOHN

1 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things came into being through him, and without him came into being not one thing that is in being. 4 In him is life, and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shines in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There came a man, sent from God; his name was John: 7 this man came for a testimony, that he might testify of the light, that all through him might believe. 8 He was not the light, but *came* that he might testify of the light. 9 That was the true light, which, coming into the world, gives light to every man. 10 He was in the world, and the world came into being through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came to his own country, and his own people received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, to those that believe on his name, 13 who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of a man, but of God. 14 And the Word became flesh, and tabernacled among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. 15 John testified of him and cried, saying: This was he of whom I said: He that comes after me has been advanced before me, because he was before me. 16 For of his fulness have we all received, and grace for grace; 17 for the law was given through Moses, the grace and the truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.

19 And the testimony of John is this, when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him: Who art thou? 20 And he confessed and denied not, and confessed: I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him: What then? Art thou Elijah? He said: I am not. Art thou the prophet? and he answered: No. 22 They then said to him: Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those that sent us: what sayest thou of thyself? 23 He replied: I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. 24 And some had been sent from the Pharisees, 25 and they asked him, and said to him: Why then dost thou baptize, if thou art not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet? 26 John answered them, saying: I baptize in water: in the midst of you there stands whom you know not, 27 he that comes after me, the latchet of whose sandal I am not worthy to loose. 28 These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the next day he sees Jesus coming to him, and says: Behold, the Lamb of God, that takes away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said: After me comes a man who has been advanced be-

fore me, because he was before me.
31 And I knew him not, but that
he might be manifested to Israel,
therefore have I come baptizing in
water. 32 And John testified, say-
ing: I saw the Spirit descending,
like a dove, from heaven, and it
abode upon him. 33 And I knew
him not, but he that sent me to
baptize in water, he said to me:
On whom thou shalt see the Spirit
descending and abiding on him,
this is he that baptizeth in the
Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen,
and I have testified that this is the
Son of God.

35 On the next day again John
stood, and two of his disciples, 36
and looking upon Jesus as he was
walking, he says: Behold, the Lamb
of God! 37 The two disciples heard
him speaking, and followed Jesus.
38 Jesus turned and saw them fol-
lowing, and said to them: 39 What
seek you? They said to him:
Rabbi (which is called, when trans-
lated, Teacher), where abidest thou?
40 He says to them: Come and see.
They came therefore and saw where
he abode, and continued with him
that day: it was about the tenth
hour. 41 It was Andrew, the
brother of Simon Peter, one of the
two that had heard from John and
followed him: 42 he first finds his
own brother Simon and says to
him: We have found the Messiah,
which is, translated, Christ. 43 He
brought him to Jesus. Looking
upon him, Jesus said: Thou art
Simon the son of Joanna; thou
shalt be called Cephas, which is,
translated, Peter.

44 On the next day he wished to
go forth into Galilee, and found
Philip. And Jesus said to him:
Follow me. 45 But Philip was from
Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew
and Peter. 46 Philip finds Nathan-
iel, and says to him: We have found
him of whom wrote Moses in the
law, and the prophets, Jesus, who
is of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
47 Nathaniel said to him: Can any
thing good come out of Nazareth?
Philip says to him: Come and see.
48 Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to
him, and said concerning him: Be-
hold an Israelite indeed, in whom
there is no guile. 49 Nathaniel said
to him: Whence knowest thou me?
Jesus answered and said to him:
Before Philip called thee, whilst
thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw
thee. 50 Nathaniel answered him:
Rabbi, thou art the Son of God,
thou art King of Israel. 51 Jesus
answered and said to him: Because
I said to thee that I saw thee under
the fig-tree, believest thou? Thou
shalt see greater things than these.
52 And he said to him: Verily,
verily, I say to you, you shall see
heaven opened, and the angels of
God ascending and descending upon
the Son of man.

2 1 And on the third day a
marriage took place in Cana
of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus
was there; 2 and Jesus also was
called, and his disciples, to the
marriage. 3 And they had no wine,
because the wine of the marriage
feast had failed. Then said the
mother of Jesus to him: They have
no wine. 4 Jesus said to her:
Woman, what have I to do with
thee? My hour has not yet come.
5 His mother said to the waiters:
Whatever he says to you, do. 6
And according to the purification of
the Jews, there were lying there

six water vessels of stone, containing two or three baths each. 7 Jesus says to them: Fill the water vessels with water. And they filled them to the brim. 8 And he says to them: Draw out now, and carry to the master of the feast. And they carried it. 9 But when the master of the feast had tasted the water that had been made wine, and knew not whence it was, but the waiters that drew the water knew, the master of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 and said to him: Every man at the first sets out the good wine; and when they have become drunk, the inferior: thou hast kept the good wine till now. 11 This beginning of signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory, and his disciples believed on him. 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he and his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they remained there not many days.

13 And the passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the money-changers sitting; 15 and having made a scourge of cords, he drove all out of the temple, the sheep also and the oxen, and poured out the money of the money-changers, and overturned the tables; 16 and to those that sold doves he said: Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 The disciples remembered that it is written: Zeal for thy house consumes me. 18 The Jews then answered and said to him: What sign showest thou to us, that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said to them: Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 The Jews therefore said: Forty and six years was this temple in building, and in three days wilt thou raise it up? 21 But he spoke of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he had risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken.

23 But when he was in Jerusalem on the passover on the feast, many believed on his name, seeing his signs which he did; 24 but Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew all men, 25 and because he had no need that any one should testify concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 1 But there was a man of the Pharisees, his name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; 2 he came to him by night and said to him: Rabbi, we know that from God thou hast come as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that thou doest, unless God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said to him: Verily, verily, I say to thee, unless a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus says to him: How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born? 5 Jesus answered: Verily, verily, I say to thee, Unless a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of the heavens. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Wonder not that I said to thee: You must be born again. 8 The wind blows where it pleases,

and the sound of it thou hearest, but thou knowest not whence it comes and whither it goes: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said to him: How can these things take place? 10 Jesus answered and said to him: Art thou the teacher of Israel and knowest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say to thee, that which we know we speak, and that which we have seen we testify, and our testimony you receive not. 12 If I have told you earthly things and you believe not, how will you believe if I tell you of heavenly things? 13 And no one has ascended into heaven but he that came down from heaven, the Son of man, who is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 that every one that believes in him may have life eternal. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes on him might not perish, but have life eternal. 17 For God sent not the Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world might be saved through him. 18 He that believes on him is not condemned: he that believes not is condemned already, because he has not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 But the condemnation is this, that light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light; for their works were evil. 20 For every one that does evil hates the light, and comes not to the light, lest his works may be reproved; 21 but he that does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

22 After this came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he abode with them and baptized. 23 But John also was baptizing in Enon near Salem, because much water was there; and they came and were baptized; 24 for not yet had John been cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a discussion, on the part of some of the disciples of John, with a Jew, about purification. 26 And they came to John and said to him: Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast testified, behold, he baptizes and all come to him 27 John answered and said: A man cannot receive any thing unless it be given him from heaven. 28 You yourselves will testify for me that I said: I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29 He that has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, greatly rejoices because of the voice of the bridegroom. This my joy therefore has been fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must become less. 31 He that comes from above is over all: he that is of the earth is of the earth and speaks of the earth. He that comes from heaven 32 testifies of what he has seen and heard, and his testimony no one receives. 33 He that has received his testimony has attested that God is true. 34 For he whom God sent speaks the words of God; for not by measure does he give the Spirit. 35 The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. 36 He that believes on the Son has life eternal: he that believes not

the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.

4 1 When therefore Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John, 2 though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples baptized, 3 he left Judea and went away again into Galilee. 4 But he must needs go through Samaria. 5 He comes therefore to a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the place which Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 And Jacob's well was there. Jesus then, having been wearied with the journey, sat thus on the well: it was about the sixth hour. 7 There comes a woman from Samaria to draw water. Jesus says to her: Give me to drink. 8 For his disciples had gone away into the city, to buy food. 9 The woman, who was a Samaritan, says to him: How dost thou, being a Jew, ask drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? 10 Jesus answered and said to her: If thou hadst known the gift of God, and who he is that says to thee: Give me to drink, thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman says to him: Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence hast thou the living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself and his sons and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said to her: Every one that drinks of this water shall thirst again; 14 but whoever shall drink of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a fountain of water springing up to life eternal. 15 The woman says to him: Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 He says to her: Go, call thy husband and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said: I have no husband. Jesus says to her: Well hast thou said: I have no husband; 18 for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. This thou hast spoken truly. 19 The woman says to him: Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where we ought to worship. 21 Jesus says to her: Believe me, woman, that the hour comes when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall you worship the Father. 22 You worship you know not what; we worship what we know, for salvation is of the Jews; 23 but the hour comes and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeks such to worship him. 24 God is spirit; and they that worship must worship in spirit and truth. 25 The woman says to him: I know that Messiah comes, who is called Christ: when he has come, he will tell us all things. 26 Jesus says to her: I that speak to thee am he. 27 And on this came his disciples, and wondered that he talked with the woman: no one, however, said: What seekest thou or why talkest thou with her? 28 The woman therefore left her water-pot and went away into the city, and said to the men: 29 Come, see a man that has told me all things that I have done; is this the

Christ? 30 They went forth from
the city and came to him. 31 In
the meantime his disciples besought
him, saying: Rabbi, eat. 32 But
he said to them: I have food to
eat that you know not of. 33 Then
said the disciples one to another:
Has any one brought him food? 34
Jesus says to them: My food is to
do the will of him that sent me,
and finish his work. 35 Say you
not that there are yet four months,
and harvest comes? Behold, I say
to you, lift up your eyes and behold the fields, that they are white
for the harvest. 36 Already he
that reaps receives reward and
gathers fruit for eternal life, that
he that sows and he that reaps may
rejoice together. 37 For in this is
the saying true, that there is one
that sows and another that reaps.
38 I have sent you to reap that on
which you have not labored: others
have labored, and you have entered
into their labor. 39 And many of
the Samaritans of that city believed
on him because of the word of the
woman who testified that he told
me all things that I had done. 40
When therefore the Samaritans
came to him, they besought him to
abide with them; and he abode
there two days. 41 And many more
believed because of his word, 42
and said to the woman: We no
longer believe because of thy saying; for we ourselves have heard,
and know that this is in truth the
Saviour of the world.

43 But after the two days he went
forth thence into Galilee. 44 For
Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.
45 When therefore he came into
Galilee, the Galileans received him,
having seen all things that he did
in Jerusalem at the feast; for they
also had come to the feast. 46 He
came then again into Cana of Galilee, where he had made the water
wine.

And there was in Capernaum a
nobleman, whose son was sick; 47
he, hearing that Jesus had come out
of Judea into Galilee, came to him,
and besought him that he would
come down and restore his son to
health; for he was about to die. 48
Jesus therefore said to him: Unless you see signs and wonders, you
will not believe. 49 The nobleman
said to him: Sir, come down before
my child die. 50 Jesus said to him:
Go, thy son lives. The man believed the word that Jesus had
spoken to him, and went. 51 And
as he was now going down, his
servants met him and told him:
Thy son lives. 52 He then inquired
of them the hour in which he began
to mend: they then said to him:
Yesterday at the seventh hour the
fever left him. 53 The father therefore knew that it was in that hour
in which Jesus had said to him:
Thy son lives; and he himself believed and all his house. 54 This
again is the second sign that Jesus
did on coming out of Judea into
Galilee.

5 1 After this was the feast of
the Jews, and Jesus went up
to Jerusalem. 2 And there is in
Jerusalem at the sheep gate a pool,
which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In
these lay a multitude of sick persons, blind, lame, withered. 5 But
there was a man there that had been
sick thirty-eight years. 6 Jesus saw
him lying, and, knowing that he

had already been sick a long time, said to him: Wilt thou be restored to health? 7 The sick man answered him: Sir, I have no man, that when the water is stirred he may put me into the pool; but while I am coming another goes down before me. 8 Jesus says to him: Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And the man was restored to health, and took up his bed and walked; but a sabbath was on that day. 10 The Jews then said to him that had been cured: It is a sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. 11 He answered them: He that made me well said to me: Take up thy bed and walk. 12 They asked him: Who is the man that said to thee: Take up and walk? 13 But the sick man knew not who he was; for Jesus had withdrawn, as a multitude was in the place. 14 After this Jesus finds him in the temple; and he said to him: Behold, thou hast been restored to health: sin no more, lest something worse befall thee. 15 The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus that had made him well. 16 And for this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But he answered them: My Father works till now, and I work. 18 For this reason did the Jews seek the more to kill him, because he not only broke the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal to God. 19 Jesus therefore answered and said to them: Verily, verily, I say to you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do; for whatever he does, these also the Son does in like manner. 20 For the Father loves the Son and shows him all things that he himself does; and greater works than these will he show him, that you may wonder. 21 For as the Father raises the dead and makes them alive, so also the Son makes alive whom he will. 22 For neither does the Father judge any one, but has given all judicial authority to the Son, 23 that all may honor the Son as they honor the Father. He that honors not the Son honors not the Father who sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say to you, that he that hears my word and believes on him that sent me has life eternal, and comes not into condemnation, but has passed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say to you, that the hour comes, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son also to have life in himself. 27 And he has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man. 28 Wonder not at this, for the hour comes in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth, those that have done good, to the resurrection of life; those that have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. 30 I can do nothing of myself: as I hear I judge, and my judgment is righteous, because I seek not my will, but the will of him that sent me. 31 If I testify of myself, my testimony is not true: 32 there is another that testifies of me, and you know that the testimony which he testifies of me is true. 33 You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth; 34 but I receive not testi-

mony from man, but these things
I say that you may be saved. 35
He was the burning and the shining
light, and you were willing to re-
joice for an hour in his light. 36
But I have testimony greater than
that of John; for the works which
the Father has given me to accom-
plish, the works themselves that I
do, testify of me that the Father
has sent me. 37 And the Father
who sent me, he has testified of me:
neither his voice have you heard
at any time, nor his shape have
you seen, 38 and his word you have
not abiding in you, for whom he
has sent, him you believe not. 39
You search the scriptures, because
you think that in them you have
eternal life, and they are they that
testify of me; 40 and yet you will
not come to me that you may have
life. 41 I receive not glory from
men, 42 but I know you, that you
have not the love of God in you.
43 I have come in my Father's
name, and you receive me not: if
another should come in his own
name, him you would receive. 44
How can you believe while receiv-
ing glory one from another, and
you seek not the glory that is from
the only God? 45 Think not that
I will accuse you to the Father:
there is he that accuses you, Moses,
in whom you trust. 46 For if you
had believed Moses, you would have
believed me; for he wrote of me.
47 But if you believe not his writ-
ings, how will you believe my
words?

6 1 After this Jesus went away
beyond the sea of Galilee, which
is the sea of Tiberias; 2 and a
great multitude followed him be-
cause they saw the signs that he
did in case of the sick. 3 But Jesus
went up into the mountain, and
there he sat with his disciples. 4
And the passover, the feast of the
Jews, was near. 5 Jesus then, lift-
ing up his eyes and seeing that a
great multitude was coming to him,
said to Philip: Whence can we buy
bread, that these may eat? 6 But
this he said to try him; for he him-
self knew what he was about to do.
7 Philip answered him: Two hun-
dred denarii worth of bread is not
enough for these, that each one
may take some little. 8 One of his
disciples, Andrew, the brother of
Simon Peter, says to him: 9 There
is a lad here who has five barley
loaves and two little fishes; but
what are these among so many?
10 Jesus said: Make the men re-
cline. And there was much grass
in the place. The men therefore
reclined, in number about five thou-
sand. 11 Jesus therefore took the
loaves, and gave thanks, and gave
to those that reclined; in like man-
ner also of the fishes as much as
they wished. 12 But when they
were filled, he said to his disciples:
Gather up the broken pieces that
remain, that nothing be lost. 13
They gathered them therefore, and
filled twelve traveling-baskets with
broken pieces from the five barley
loaves, which remained after they
had eaten.

14 The men therefore, seeing the
sign that he had done, said: This
is in truth the prophet that comes
into the world. 15 Jesus then,
knowing that they were about to
come and seize him to make him
king, fled again into the mountain
himself alone.

16 But when evening had come,

his disciples went down to the sea,
17 and having entered a ship, were
going beyond the sea to Capernaum.
But darkness overtook them, and
Jesus had not yet come to them:
18 the sea also arose, because a
great wind was blowing. 19 Hav-
ing rowed therefore about twenty-
five or thirty furlongs, they see
Jesus walking on the sea, and com-
ing near the ship, and they were
afraid. 20 But he said to them:
It is I, be not afraid. 21 They
then willingly received him into the
ship, and immediately the ship was
at the land to which they were
going.

22 On the morrow the multitude
that stood on the other side of the
sea saw that there was no other
little ship there but one, and that
Jesus had not entered the ship with
his disciples, but his disciples had
gone away alone: 23 however, little
ships had come from Tiberias, near
the place where they ate bread when
the Lord had given thanks. 24
When, therefore, the multitude saw
that Jesus was not there, nor his
disciples, they entered the little
ships and came to Capernaum, seek-
ing Jesus. 25 And having found
him on the other side of the sea,
they said to him: Rabbi, when
camest thou hither? 26 Jesus an-
swered them and said: Verily, verily,
I say to you, you seek me not be-
cause you saw the signs, but be-
cause you ate of the loaves and
were filled. 27 Labor not for the
food that perishes, but for the food
that abides to life eternal, which
the Son of man gives you; for him
has God the Father attested. 28
They said therefore to him: What
must we do that we may work the
works of God? 29 Jesus answered
and said to them: This is the work
of God, that you believe on him
whom he has sent. 30 They said
then to him: What doest thou then
as a sign, that we may see and be-
lieve thee; what workest thou? 31
Our fathers ate the manna in the
wilderness, as it is written: Bread
from heaven gave he them to eat.
32 Then said Jesus to them: Verily,
verily, I say to you, Moses has not
given you the bread from heaven;
but my Father gives you the bread
from heaven, the true. 33 For the
bread which is God's is he that
comes down from heaven and gives
life to the world. 34 They said
therefore to him: Lord, always give
us this bread. 35 Jesus then said
to them: I am the bread of life:
he that comes to me shall not hun-
ger, and he that believes on me
shall never thirst. 36 But I said to
you that you have seen and do not
believe. 37 All that the Father
gives me shall come to me, and him
that comes to me I will not cast
out; 38 for I have come down from
heaven, not that I might do my will,
but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the will of him that
sent me, that I shall lose nothing
of all that he has given me, but
shall raise it up in the last day. 40
For this is the will of my Father,
that whoever sees the Son and be-
lieves on him may have life eternal,
and I shall raise him up in the last
day. 41 The Jews therefore mur-
mured concerning him, because he
said: I am the bread that came
down from heaven; 42 and they
said: Is not this Jesus the son of
Joseph, whose father and mother
we know? How now says this

man: I have come down from heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said to them: Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draw him, and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets: And they shall all be taught of God: every one that has heard from the Father and has learned, comes to me. 46 Not that any one has seen the Father, but he that is from God, he has seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say to you, he that believes has life eternal. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness and died: 50 this is the bread that comes down from heaven, that any one may eat of it and not die. 51 I am the living bread, that came down from heaven: if any one eat of my bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread also that I will give for the life of the world, is my flesh. 52 The Jews then contended one with another, saying: How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said to them: Verily, verily, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. 54 He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood has life eternal, and I will raise him up in the last day. 55 For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. 56 He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, he also that eats me even he shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread that came down from heaven, not as the fathers ate and died: he that eats this bread shall live for ever. 59 These things spoke he in the synagogue as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Therefore many of his disciples on hearing it said: A hard saying is this: who can hear it? 61 But Jesus, knowing in himself that his disciples murmured concerning this, said to them: Does this offend you? 62 If then you should see the Son of man ascending where he was before? 63 The spirit is that which makes alive; the flesh profits nothing: the words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that would deliver him up. 65 And he said: For this reason have I said to you that no one can come to me unless it be given him of the Father.

66 From this time therefore many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus then said to the twelve: Will you also go away? 68 Simon Peter answered him: Lord, to whom shall we go? The words of eternal life hast thou; 69 and we have believed and known that thou art the Holy One of God. 70 He answered them: Have I not chosen you twelve? and one of you is a devil. 71 But he spoke of Judas, son of Simon Iscariot; for he was about to deliver him up, being one of the twelve.

7 1 After this Jesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 But the feast of the Jews, that of tabernacles, was near. 3 His brothers therefore

said to him: Depart hence and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest; 4 for no one does any thing in secret and desires himself to be known openly. If thou doest these things, make thyself manifest to the world. 5 For neither did his brothers believe on him. 6 Jesus says to them: My time is not yet present, but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hates, because I testify of it that its works are evil. 8 Do you go up to the feast: I go not up to this feast, because my time has not yet fully come. 9 Having said these things, he abode in Galilee. 10 But when his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he himself also went up, not openly, but in secret. 11 The Jews then sought for him at the feast, and said: Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring concerning him among the multitude; some said: He is a good man: others said: No, but he deceives the multitude. 13 No one, however, spoke boldly concerning him, for fear of the Jews.

14 But now at the middle of the festival Jesus went up into the temple and taught. 15 The Jews therefore were astonished, saying: How knows this man letters, not having learned? 16 Jesus then answered them and said: My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me: 17 if any one will do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or I speak of myself. 18 He that speaks of himself seeks his own glory: he that seeks the glory of him that sent him, he is true, and unrighteousness is not in him. 19 Has not Moses given you the law? and none of you does the law. Why do you seek to kill me? 20 The multitude answered: Thou hast a demon: who seekest to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said to them: One work I have done and you all wonder. 22 Moses has given you circumcision, not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers, and on the sabbath day you circumcise a man. 23 If a man receives circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me because I restored the entire man to health on the sabbath? 24 Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25 Then said some of those of Jerusalem: Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaks boldly, and they say nothing to him. Have the rulers then certainly known that this is the Christ? 27 However, we know this man, whence he is; but when the Christ comes, no one knows whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, teaching and saying: You both know me, and you know whence I am; and I have not come of myself, but he is true that sent me, whom you know not: 29 I know him, because I am from him and he sent me. 30 They therefore sought to take him, and no one laid his hand on him, because his hour had not yet come. 31 But many of the multitude believed on him, and said: When Christ comes, will he do more signs than these that this man does? 32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent attendants that they might take him. 33 Therefore said Jesus: Yet

a little while I am with you, and I
go to him that sent me. 34 You
shall seek me and shall not find me,
and where I am you cannot come.
35 The Jews therefore said one to
another: Whither does this man in-
tend to go, that we shall not find
him? Does he intend to go among
the dispersion of the Greeks and
teach the Greeks? 36 What means
this word that he spoke: You
shall seek me and shall not find
me, and where I am, you cannot
come?

37 But on the last day, the great
day of the feast, Jesus stood and
cried, saying: If any one thirst, let
him come and drink. 38 He that
believes on me, as the scripture
said, out of his belly shall flow
rivers of living water. 39 But this
he spoke of the Spirit which those
that believe on him were about to
receive; for the Spirit was not yet,
because Jesus had not yet been
glorified. 40 Some of the multitude
therefore, hearing these words,
said: This is in truth the prophet;
41 others said: This is the Christ;
others said: Does the Christ then
come out of Galilee? 42 Has not
the scripture said that the Christ
comes of the posterity of David,
and from Bethlehem, the town
where David was? 43 There was
therefore a division among the
multitude because of him; 44 but
some of them wished to take him;
no one, however, laid hands on
him.

45 The attendants therefore came
to the chief priests and Pharisees;
and they said to them: Why did
you not bring him? 46 The attend-
ants answered: Never man so
spoke, as this man speaks. 47 The
Pharisees answered them: Are you
also deceived? 48 Has any one of
the rulers believed on him, or of
the Pharisees? 49 But the multi-
tude, that knows not the law, are
cursed. 50 Nicodemus, being one
of them, says to them: 51 Does our
law condemn the man unless it first
hear from him and know what he
does? 52 They answered and said to
him: Art thou also of Galilee?
Search and see that out of Galilee
a prophet arises not.

[7:53; as found in codex D:
also verses 8 to 12, in same codex:
but not written by John, in the
judgment of Tischendorf.]

53 And they went each one to his
own house.

8:1 But Jesus went into the
mount of Olives. 2 And early in
the morning he comes again into
the temple, and all the people came
to him. 3 And the scribes and the
Pharisees bring a woman taken in
sin, and having placed her in the
midst, 4 the priests say to him,
tempting him, that they may have
an accusation against him: Teacher,
this woman has been taken in adul-
tery, in the very act. 5 Now,
Moses in the law commanded us to
stone such: but now what sayest
thou? 6 But Jesus stooped down
and with his finger wrote on the
ground. 7 But as they continued
asking, he lifted himself up and
said to them: Let him that is with-
out sin among you be the first to
throw a stone at her. 8 And he
again stooped down and with his
finger wrote on the ground. 9 And
each one of the Jews went out,
beginning from the elder, so that
all went out; and he was left alone,
and the woman being in the midst.

10 And Jesus lifted himself up and said to the woman: Where are they? Has no one condemned thee? 11 And she said to him: No one, sir. And he said: Neither do I condemn thee; go, from this time sin no more.

[A somewhat different account, supposed by Griesbach to be a very probable omission:]

8:1 But Jesus went into the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him, and he sat down and taught them. 3 And the scribes and the Pharisees bring to him a woman taken in adultery, and having placed her in the midst 4 they say to him: Teacher, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now, in the law Moses commanded that such should be stoned: thou therefore, what sayest thou? 6 But this they said tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down and with his finger wrote on the ground. 7 And as they continued asking him, he lifted himself up and said to them: He that is without sin among you, let him be the first to throw the stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground. 9 But they having heard, and being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning from the elder to the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 But Jesus lifted himself up, and seeing no one but the woman, said to her: Woman, where are those thy accusers? Has no one condemned thee? 11 She said: No one, sir. And Jesus said to her: Neither do I condemn thee: go and sin no more.

8 12 Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying: I am the Light of the world: he that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said to him: Thou testifiest of thyself: thy testimony is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said to them: Though I testify of myself, my testimony is true, for I know whence I came and whither I go: you know not whence I come or whither I go. 15 You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. 16 And even if I judge, my judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and he that sent me. 17 And even in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one testifying of myself, and the Father who sent me testifies of me. 19 They said therefore to him: Where is thy Father? Jesus answered: You know neither me nor my Father: if you had known me, you would have known my Father also. 20 These words spoke he in the treasury while teaching in the temple; and no one took him, because his hour had not yet come.

21 He therefore said again to them: I go away, and you shall seek me, and in your sin you shall die: whither I go you cannot come. 22 The Jews then said: Will he kill himself, because he says: Whither I go you cannot come? 23 And he said to them: You are from beneath, I am from above: you are of this world, I am not of this world. 24 Therefore said I to you that you shall die in your sins; for if you believe not that I am he, you

shall die in your sins. 25 They said therefore to him: Who art thou? Jesus said to them: Altogether that which I also say to you. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you; but he that sent me is true, and what I have heard from him, these things I speak unto the world. 27 They knew not that he spoke to them of the Father. 28 Then said Jesus: When you shall have lifted up the Son of man, then you shall know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father has taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me: he has not left me alone, for I do always the things that are pleasing to him.

30 While he was speaking these things many believed on him. 31 Jesus then said to the Jews that believed on him: If you abide in my word, you are my disciples in truth, 32 and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered to him: We are Abraham's posterity, and have never been in bondage to any one; how sayest thou: You shall become free? 34 Jesus answered them: Verily, verily, I say to you, that every one that does sin is a servant of sin. 35 But the servant abides not in the house forever: the Son abides forever. 36 If, then, the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. 37 I know that you are Abraham's posterity; but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. 38 I speak what things I have seen with my Father, and you then do what things you have heard from your father. 39 They answered and said to him: Abraham is our father. Jesus says to them: If you were the children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham; 40 but now you seek to kill me, a man that has spoken to you the truth, which I heard from God: this Abraham did not. 41 You do the works of your fathers. They said to him: We have not been born of lewdness; we have one Father, God. 42 Jesus said to them: If God were your Father, you would love me; for I came forth from God and have come hither: nor indeed have I come of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why know you not my speech? because you cannot hear my word. 44 You are of your father, the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks what is false, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. 45 But because I tell you the truth, you believe me not. 46 Which of you convinces me of sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me? 47 He that is of God hears the words of God; for this reason you hear not, because you are not of God. 48 The Jews answered and said to him: Do we not well say that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? 49 Jesus answered: I have not a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. 50 But I seek not my glory: there is that seeks and judges. 51 Verily, verily, I say to you, if any one keep my word, he shall never see death. 52 The Jews said to him: Now we know that thou hast a demon. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou

sayest: If any one keep my word, he shall never taste of death: 53 art thou greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered: If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifies me, of whom you say that he is your God; 55 and yet you have not known him, but I know him. If I should say that I do not know him, I should be a liar like you; but I know him, and his word I keep. 56 Abraham, your father, rejoiced that he could see my day, and he saw it and was glad. 57 The Jews then said to him: Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said to them: Verily, verily, I say to you, before Abraham came into being, I am. 59 They therefore took up stones to throw at him; but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple.

9 1 And passing by he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying: Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered: Neither this man sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God might be manifested in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent us while it is day: there comes night, when no man can work. 5 While I am in the world, I am the Light of the world. 6 He said these things, and spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, 7 and said to him: Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, which is, translated, Sent. He went therefore and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and those that had seen him before, that he was a beggar, said: Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Others said that this is he; others said: No, but he is like him. He said: I am he. 10 They therefore said to him: How were thy eyes opened? 11 He answered: The man that is called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me: Go to Siloam and wash. Having gone therefore and washed, I received sight. 12 They said to him: Where is he? He says: I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that was formerly blind. 14 And it was a sabbath on the day in which Jesus made clay and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he had received sight. He said to them: He put clay upon my eyes, and I washed and do see. 16 Some of the Pharisees therefore said: This man is not from God, for he keeps not the sabbath. Others said: How can a man a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore to the blind man again: What sayest thou of him, because he has opened thy eyes? He said: He is a prophet. 18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he was blind and had received sight, till they had called the parents of him that had received sight, 19 and asked them, saying: Is this your son, of whom you say that he was born blind? How, then, does he now see? 20 His parents therefore answered and said: We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; 21 but how he now sees we know not, or who opened his eyes we know not: ask him; he is

of age: he shall speak for himself.
22 These things said his parents
because they feared the Jews; for
the Jews had already agreed that
if any one should confess him to
be Christ, he should be put out of
the synagogue. 23 For this reason
his parents said that he is of age,
ask him. 24 They therefore a sec-
ond time called the man that had
been blind, and said to him: Give
glory to God: we know that this
man is a sinner. 25 He then an-
swered: If he is a sinner, I know
not: one thing I know, that, being
blind, I now see. 26 They said
therefore to him: What did he for
thee? How opened he thy eyes?
27 He answered them: I have told
you already, and you did not hear:
why will you hear again? Will you
also become his disciples? 28 They
reviled him and said: Thou art a
disciple of that man, but we are
Moses' disciples: 29 we know that
God spoke to Moses, but this man,
we know not whence he is. 30 The
man answered and said to them:
Why, in this is that which is won-
derful, that you know not whence
he is, and yet he has opened my
eyes. 31 We know that God hears
not sinners, but if any one be a
worshiper of God and do his will,
him he hears. 32 Never was it
heard that any one opened the eyes
of one that had been born blind:
33 if this man were not of God, he
could do nothing. 34 They answered
and said to him: Thou wast alto-
gether born in sins, and dost thou
teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast
him out, and he found him and
said: Dost thou believe on the Son
of man? 36 He answered and said:
And who is he, Lord, that I may
believe on him? 37 Jesus said to
him: Thou hast both seen him, and
he it is that talks with thee. 38 He
said, Lord, I believe; and he wor-
shiped him. 39 And Jesus said:
For judgment have I come into this
world, that those that see not may
see, and that those that see may be-
come blind. 40 Some of the Phari-
sees that were with him heard, and
said to him: Are we also blind? 41
Jesus said to them: If you were
blind, you would not have sin; but
now you say: We see: your sin
remains.

10 1 Verily, verily, I say to
you, he that enters not
through the door into the sheepfold,
but goes up by some other way, he is
a thief and a robber: 2 but he that
enters through the door is the shep-
herd of the sheep. 3 To him the
porter opens, and the sheep hear his
voice, and he calls his own sheep by
name and leads them out. 4 When
he puts forth all of his own sheep,
he goes before them, and the sheep
follow him, because they know his
voice; 5 but a stranger they will not
follow, but flee from him, because
they know not the voice of stran-
gers. 6 This parable spoke Jesus
to them; but they knew not what
things they were that he spoke to
them. 7 Jesus therefore said:
Verily, verily, I say to you: I am
the door of the sheep. 8 All as
many as have come are thieves and
robbers, but the sheep did not hear
them. 9 I am the door: through
me if any man enter in, he shall
be saved, and shall go in and out,
and find pasture. 10 The thief
comes not but that he may steal
and kill and destroy: I have come

that they may have life, and have it abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep: 12 he that is a hireling and not a shepherd, to whom the sheep do not belong, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf seizes and scatters them, 13 because he is a hireling, and cares not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know mine, and mine know me, 15 as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, one shepherd. 17 For this reason my Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. Authority have I to lay it down, and authority have I to take it again: this commandment I received from my Father. 19 There arose again a division among the Jews because of these words. 20 Therefore many of them said: He has a demon and is mad; why hear him? 21 Others said: These words are not of one that has a demon: can a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 But the feast of dedication was held in Jerusalem; it was winter; 23 and Jesus was walking in the temple, in Solomon's porch. 24 The Jews therefore came around him and said to him: How long dost thou keep us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered: I have told you, and you do not believe: the works that I do in my Father's name, these testify of me; 26 but you believe not, because you are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, 28 and I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 What the Father has given to me is greater than all, and no one can snatch them out of the Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one. 31 Again the Jews took up stones to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them: Many good works have I shown you from the Father; for what one of these do you stone me? 33 The Jews answered him: For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because thou, being man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them: Is it not written in your law, I said: You are gods? 35 If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken: 36 of him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, say you: Thou blasphemest; because I said: I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not; 38 but if I do, although you believe not me, believe the works, that you may know and acknowledge that the Father is in me and I in the Father. 39 They then sought to take him, and he went forth from their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was first baptizing, and abode there. 41 And many came to him and said: John indeed did no sign, but all things whatever John said of this man were true. 42 And many believed on him there.

11 1 But a man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 And it was Mary that anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent to him, saying: Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But Jesus hearing it, said: This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it. 5 Now, Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he had heard that he was sick, then indeed he abode two days in the place where he was: 7 then after this he says to the disciples: Let us go into Judea again. 8 The disciples say to him: Rabbi, the Jews just now sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered: Are there not twelve hours of the day? If any one walk in the day, he stumbles not, because he sees the light of the world: 10 if any one walk in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him. 11 These things said he, and after this he says to them: Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go that I may awake him. 12 Then the disciples said to him: Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he shall be saved. 13 Jesus, however, had spoken of his death; but they supposed that he spoke of the rest of sleep. 14 Therefore Jesus then said to them plainly: Lazarus is dead; 15 and I rejoice for your sakes, in order that you may believe, that I was not there; but let us go to him. 16 Thomas, who is called Didymus, then said to his fellow-disciples: Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Jesus came therefore and found that he had been four days in the tomb. 18 But Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off. 19 And many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary and their friends, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, met him; but Mary sat in the house. 21 Martha therefore said to Jesus: Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother would not have died. 22 And now I know that whatever things thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. 23 Jesus says to her: Thy brother shall rise. 24 Martha says to him: I know that he will rise in the resurrection, in the last day. 25 Jesus said to her: I am the resurrection and the life; he that believes on me, though he were dead, he shall live, 26 and whoever lives and believes on me shall never die: believest thou this? 27 She says to him: Yes, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, he that comes into the world. 28 And after saying this she went away and called Mary her sister secretly, saying: The Teacher is present, and calls for thee. 29 When she heard, she rose quickly and came to him; 30 but Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha had met him. 31 Therefore the Jews that were with her in the house, and were comforting her, seeing Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb, that she might weep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came

where Jesus was, seeing him, fell at
his feet, saying to him: Lord, if thou
hadst been here, my brother would
not have died. 33 Jesus therefore,
when he saw her weeping and the
Jews that came with her weeping,
was greatly moved in spirit, and was
troubled, 34 and said: Where have
you laid him? They say to him:
Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept.
36 Therefore said the Jews: See
how he loved him. 37 But some of
them said: Could not this man, that
opened the eyes of the blind man,
have caused that even this man
should not die? 38 Jesus therefore,
again greatly moved within himself,
comes to the tomb; but it was a
cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39
Jesus says: Take away the stone.
Martha, the sister of him that had
died, says to him: Lord, the smell
is now offensive; for he has been
dead four days. 40 Jesus says to
her: Did I not tell thee that if thou
wouldst believe thou shouldst see
the glory of God? 41 They there-
fore took away the stone; but Jesus
lifted up his eyes and said: Father,
I thank thee that thou hast heard
me. 42 But I knew that thou always
hearest me; but yet, on account of
the multitude that stands around, I
said it, that they may believe that
thou didst send me. 43 And having
said these things, he cried with a
loud voice: Lazarus, come forth. 44
And he that had been dead came
forth, bound hands and feet with
swathing bands; and his face was
bound around with a handkerchief.
Jesus says to them: Loose him, and
let him go.

45 Many therefore of the Jews,
that had come to Mary and had
seen what he did, believed on him;
46 but some of them went away to
the Pharisees and told them what
Jesus had done.

47 Therefore the chief priests and
the Pharisees brought together the
Sanhedrim, and said: What do we,
for this man does many signs? 48
If we let him alone thus, all will
believe on him; and the Romans
will come and take away both our
place and nation. 49 But a certain
one of them, Caiaphas, being chief
priest that year, said to them: You
know nothing, 50 neither do you
consider that it is profitable for us
that one man die for the people,
and not that the whole nation
perish. 51 But this he spoke not
of himself, but, being chief priest
that year, he prophesied that Jesus
was about to die for the nation; 52
and not for the nation only, but that
he might gather into one the chil-
dren of God also, that were scat-
tered abroad. 53 From that day
therefore they took counsel to kill
him.

54 Jesus then no longer walked
openly among the Jews; but went
away thence into the country near
the wilderness, to a city called
Ephraim; and there he abode with
his disciples. 55 But the passover
of the Jews was near, and many
went up from the country to Jeru-
salem before the passover, that they
might purify themselves. 56 They
therefore sought Jesus and said
among themselves while standing
in the temple: What think you, that
he will not come to the feast? 57
But the chief priests and the Phari-
sees had given commandments that,
if any knew where he was, he should
make it known, in order that they
might take him.

12 1 Jesus therefore, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 They therefore made him a supper there, and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those that reclined at table with him. 3 Then Mary took a pound of the ointment of pure nard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the perfume of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, he that was about to deliver him up, says: 5 Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor? 6 But this he said, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the bag he carried what was thrown in. 7 Jesus therefore said: Let her alone; she bought it that she might keep it to the day of my burial. 8 For the poor you have always with you, but me you have not always.

9 The great multitude of the Jews therefore knew that he was there, and came not because of Jesus only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests had determined that they would kill Lazarus also, 11 because many of the Jews, on account of him, went away and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, hearing that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm-trees and went forth to meet him, and cried: Hosanna, blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord, and blessed is the King of Israel. 14 But Jesus, finding a young ass, sat upon it, as it is written: 15 Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King comes sitting upon the foal of an ass. 16 These things his disciples knew not at first, but when Jesus had been glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things for him. 17 The multitude that was with him therefore testified that he had called Lazarus from the tomb, and raised him from the dead. 18 For this reason also the multitude met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves: You see that you profit nothing: behold, the world has gone after him.

20 But of those that went up to worship at the feast, there were some Greeks: 21 these therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying: Sir, we wish to see Jesus. 22 Philip comes and tells Andrew: Andrew and Philip come and tell Jesus. 23 But Jesus answered them, saying: The hour has come that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, itself abides alone; but if it die, it brings forth much fruit. 25 He that loves his life shall lose it, and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal. 26 If any one serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall my servant also be: if any one serve me, him will my Father honor. 27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say?

Father, save me from this hour.
But for this cause came I to this
hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name.
There came therefore a voice from
heaven: I have glorified it, and will
glorify it again. 29 Therefore the
multitude that stood by, hearing it,
said that it thundered: others said:
An angel has spoken to him. 30
Jesus answered and said: Not for
my sake came this voice, but for
yours. 31 Now is the judgment of
this world: now shall the prince of
this world be cast out, 32 and I,
when I shall have been lifted up
from the earth, will draw all men
to myself. 33 But this he said,
signifying by what kind of death he
was about to die. 34 Then the
multitude answered him: We have
heard out of the law that the Christ
abides for ever, and how sayest
thou that the Son of man must be
lifted up? Who is this, the Son of
man? 35 Jesus therefore said to
them: Yet a little while the light is
among you. Walk while you have
the light, that darkness overtake you
not; and he that walks in darkness
knows not whither he goes. 36
While you have the light, believe on
the light, that you may become sons
of light.

These things spoke Jesus and
went away and hid himself from
them. 37 But though he had done
so many signs before them, they
believed not on him, 38 that the
word of Isaiah the prophet might
be fulfilled, which he spoke: Lord,
who of us has believed what is
heard? and to whom has the arm
of the Lord been revealed? 39 For
this reason they could not believe,
because Isaiah said again: 40 He
has blinded their eyes and hardened
their hearts, lest they should see
with their eyes, and understand with
their heart, and should turn and I
should give them health. 41 These
things said Isaiah, because he saw
his glory, and spoke of him. 42
Yet, however, of the rulers, many
believed on him, but because of the
Pharisees they did not confess, lest
they should be put out of the syna-
gogue; 43 for they loved the glory
of men more than the glory of God.
44 But Jesus cried and said: He
that believes on me believes not on
me, but on him that sent me, 45 and
he that sees me sees him that sent
me. 46 I have come a light into
the world, that whoever believes on
me may not abide in darkness. 47
And if any one hear my words and
keep them not, I judge him not; for
I came not to judge the world, but
to save the world. 48 He that
rejects me and receives not my
words, has that which judges him:
the word that I have spoken, that
shall judge him in the last day. 49
For I have not spoken of myself,
but the Father who sent me, he
himself has given me command-
ment what I should say and what
I should speak. 50 And I know
that his commandment is life
eternal. What things therefore I
speak, as the Father said to me,
so I speak.

13 1 But before the feast of
passover, Jesus, knowing that
his hour had come that he should
go out of this world to the Father,
having loved his own that were
in the world, he loved them to
the end. 2 And when supper had
ended, as the devil had already put
into the heart of Judas Iscariot,
son of Simon, to betray him, 3

Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come forth from God and was going to God, 4 rises from supper and lays aside his garments; and having taken a towel, he girded himself: 5 then he poured water into the basin, and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded. 6 He then comes to Simon Peter; he says to him: Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said to him: What I am doing thou knowest not now, but thou shalt know after this. 8 Peter says to him: Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him: Unless I wash thee, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter says to him: Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus says to him: He that has bathed has no need to wash *his hands and head,* but is wholly clean; and you are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew him that would deliver him up; for this reason he said: Not all of you are clean.

12 When therefore he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and reclined again at table, he said to them: Do you know what I have done for you? 13 You call me: Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for I am. 14 If, then, I, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash the feet of one another; 15 for I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his lord, nor is an apostle greater than he that sent him. 17 If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. 18 I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture might be fulfilled: He that eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me. 19 Even now I tell you before it comes to pass, that when it shall have come to pass you may believe that I am he. 20 Verily, verily, I say to you, he that receives whom I shall send receives me, and he that receives me receives him that sent me.

21 After saying these things, Jesus was troubled in spirit, and testified and said: Verily, verily, I say to you, that one of you shall deliver me up. 22 The disciples looked one at another, doubting concerning whom he spoke. 23 One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was reclining in the bosom of Jesus: 24 Simon Peter then nods to this one and says to him: Tell who it is of whom he speaks. 25 Therefore he, leaning back thus on the breast of Jesus, says to him: Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answers: He it is for whom I shall dip the morsel and give it to him. Therefore, having dipped the morsel, he takes it and gives it to Judas, son of Simon Iscariot. 27 And after the morsel, then Satan entered into him. Jesus therefore says to him: What thou doest, do quickly. 28 But no one of those reclining at table knew for what purpose he said this to him; 29 for some supposed, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus said to him: Buy the things of which we have need for the feast, or that he should give something to the poor. 30 Having therefore received the mor-

sel, he went out immediately; and it was night.
31 When therefore he had gone out, Jesus said: Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32 If God is glorified in him, God also will glorify him in himself, and he will immediately glorify him. 33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you: you shall seek me, and as I said to the Jews, that where I am you cannot come, to you also I say it now. 34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 In this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another. 36 Simon Peter says to him: Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered: Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me hereafter. 37 Peter says to him: Lord, why can I not follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thee. 38 Jesus answered: Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say to thee, a cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me three times.

14 1 Let not your hearts be troubled: believe on God, believe also on me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions; if not so, I would have told you; for I am going to prepare a place for you. 3 And when I shall have gone and prepared a place for you, I will come again, and take you to myself, that where I am you also may be. 4 And whither I go you know the way. 5 Thomas says to him: Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how know we the way? 6 Jesus says to him: I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one comes to the Father but through me. 7 If you have known me, you shall know my Father also; and even now you know him and have seen him. 8 Philip says to him: Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. 9 Jesus says to him: So long a time am I with you, and hast thou not known me, Philip? He that has seen me has seen the Father: how sayest thou: Show us the Father? 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I speak not of myself: the Father, who abides in me, does the works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me: if not, believe because of the works themselves. 12 Verily, verily, I say to you, he that believes on me, the works that I do he also shall do, and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the Father. 13 And whatever you shall ask in my name, this will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If you ask any thing in my name, I will do it. 15 If you love me, you will keep my commandments. 16 And I will entreat the Father, and another Advocate will he give you, that he may be with you for ever, 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it sees* him not, neither knows him: you know him, because he abides with you and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you. 19 Yet a little while and the world sees me no

* Discerns or acknowledges him not.

more; but you shall see me; because I live and you shall live. 20 In that day you shall know that I am in my Father and you in me and I in you. 21 He that has my commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves me; and he that loves me shall be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas, not Iscariot, says to him: Lord, and how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world? 23 Jesus answered and said to him: If any one love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our abode with him. 24 He that loves me not keeps not my words; and the word that you hear is not mine, but the Father's that sent me.

25 These things have I spoken to you while abiding with you; 26 but the Advocate, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and shall bring to your remembrance all things that I have said to you. 27 Peace I leave you, my peace I give you: not as the world gives, give I to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 You heard that I said to you: I go away and come to you. If you loved me, you would rejoice because I go to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it comes to pass you may believe. 30 No longer will I talk much with you; for the prince of the world comes, and has nothing in me, 31 but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the vine-dresser. 2 Every branch in me that bears not fruit he takes away, and every one that bears fruit, he cleanses, that it may bear more fruit. 3 You are now clean, because of the word that I have spoken to you: 4 abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine, so neither can you, unless you abide in me. 5 I am the vine, you the branches. He that abides in me and I in him, he bears much fruit; for without me you can do nothing. 6 If any one abide not in me, he is cast out as the branch and withers, and they gather it and throw it into the fire, and it is burned. 7 If you abide in me and my words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you. 8 In this is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit and become my disciples. 9 As the Father has loved me, I also have loved you: abide in my love. 10 If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love, as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love. 11 These things I have spoken to you that my joy may be in you and your joy may be fulfilled. 12 My commandment is this, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are my friends, if you do what things I command you. 15 I no longer call you servants, because the servant knows not what his lord does; but I have called you friends, because

all things that I have heard from
my Father I have made known to
you. 16 You have not chosen me,
but I have chosen you, and ap-
pointed you that you may go and
bring forth fruit, and that your
fruit should remain, that whatever
you ask the Father in my name he
may give you. 17 These things I
command you, that you love one
another.

18 If the world hates you, you
know that it has hated me first. 19
If you were of the world, the world
would love its own; but because
you are not of the world, but I
have chosen you out of the world,
therefore the world hates you. 20
Remember the word that I spoke to
you: The servant is not greater than
his lord. If they have persecuted
me, they will persecute you also: if
they have kept my word, they will
keep yours also. 21 But all these
things will they do to you on ac-
count of my name, because they
know not him that sent me. 22 If I
had not come and spoken to them,
they would not have had sin; but
now they have no excuse for their
sin. 23 He that hates me hates my
Father also. 24 If I had not done
among them the works that no other
did, they would have had no sin;
but now they have both seen and
hated both me and my Father. 25
But that the word might be ful-
filled which is written in their law:
They hated me without a cause. 26
When the Advocate has come, whom
I will send you from the Father, the
Spirit of truth that proceeds from
the Father, he shall testify of me;
27 and you also shall testify, be-
cause you have been with me from
the beginning.

16 1 These things have I
spoken to you that you may
not be offended. 2 They will put
you out of the synagogues: in-
deed, the hour comes that every one
that kills you will think that he
offers service to God. 3 And these
things will they do because they
have not known the Father nor me.
4 But these things I have spoken to
you that when the hour comes you
may remember them, that I told
you. And these things I told you
not from the beginning, because I
was with you. 5 But now I go to
him that sent me, and no one of you
asks me: Whither goest thou? 6
And yet, because I have told you
these things, sorrow has filled your
heart. 7 But I tell you the truth,
it is profitable for you that I go
away. For if I go not away, the
Advocate will not come to you; but
if I go, I will send him to you. 8
And when he comes, he will con-
vince the world of sin, and of right-
eousness, and of judgment. 9 Of
sin indeed, because they believe not
on me; 10 but of righteousness, be-
cause I go to the Father and you
see me no more; 11 but of judg-
ment, because the prince of this
world is judged. 12 I have yet
many things to say to you, but you
cannot bear them now; 13 but when
he has come, the Spirit of truth, he
shall guide you in all the truth; for
he shall not speak of himself, but
whatever he hears he shall speak,
and he shall announce to you things
to come. 14 He shall glorify me,
for he shall take of mine and an-
nounce it to you. 15 All things
whatever the Father has are mine:
therefore I said that he takes of
mine and announces to you. 16 A

little while, and you see me no more, and again a little while, and you shall see me. 17 Some of his disciples therefore said one to another: What is this that he says to us: A little while, and you see me not, and again a little while, and you shall see me? and that I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore: This, what is it that he says, The little while? We know not what he says. 19 Jesus knew that they desired to ask him, and he said to them: Concerning this do you inquire among yourselves because I said: A little while, and you see me not, and again a little while, and you shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say to you, that you shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall become joy. 21 The wife, when she is in labor, has sorrow, because her hour has come; but when she has brought forth the child, she no longer remembers the affliction for joy that a man has been born into the world. 22 And you therefore now indeed have sorrow; but I shall see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one takes from you. 23 And in that day, of me you shall ask nothing. Verily, verily, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father, he will give it to you in my name. 24 Till now you have asked nothing in my name: ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 These things I have spoken to you in parables: the hour comes when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but will tell you plainly concerning the Father. 26 In that day you shall ask in my name, and I say not to you that I will beseech the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from God. 28 I came forth from the Father, and have come into the world: again I leave the world and go to the Father. 29 His disciples say: Behold, now thou speakest plainly, and utterest no parable. 30 Now we know that thou knowest all things, and hast no need that any one should ask thee: in this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them: Do you now believe? 32 Behold, the hour comes, and has come, that you shall be scattered each one to his own and leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, for the Father is with me. 33 These things I have spoken to you that in me you may have peace. In the world you have affliction; but take courage, I have overcome the world.

17 1 These things spoke Jesus; and, lifting his eyes to heaven, he said: Father, the hour has come: glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee, 2 as thou hast given him authority over all flesh, that to all that thou hast given him he may give them life eternal. 3 But eternal life is this, that they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth, having finished the work that thou gavest me to do; 5 and now, Father, glorify thou me with thyself with the glory that I had with thee before the world was. 6 I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world. Thine they were,

and thou gavest them to me, and they have kept thy word; 7 now they know that all things whatever thou hast given me are from thee; 8 for the words that thou gavest me I have given them, and they have received them, and have known in truth that I came forth from thee, and have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for those that thou hast given me, for they are thine, 10 and all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I have been glorified in them. 11 And I am no longer in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in my name that thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we. 12 When I was with them I kept them in thy name that thou hast given me, and I have guarded them, and no one of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the Scripture may be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word, and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou take them out of the world, but that thou keep them from the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou didst send me into the world, I sent them into the world; 19 and for them I sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified in the truth. 20 But not for these only do I pray, but also for those that believe on me through their word, 21 that they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me and I in thee, that they also may be in us, that the world may believe that thou didst send me. 22 And the glory that thou hast given me I have given them, that they may be one as we are one: 23 I in them and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, as to what thou hast given me, I will that they also be with me where I am, that they may see my glory, which thou hast given me because thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 Righteous Father, though the world has not known thee, yet I have known thee, and these have known that thou didst send me; 26 and I have made known to them thy name, and will make it known, that the love with which thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them.

18 1 Having said these things, Jesus went forth with his disciples beyond the brook of Cedar, where was a garden, into which he entered, himself and his disciples. 2 But Judas, also, who delivered him up, knew the place, because Jesus had often gone thither in company with his disciples. 3 Judas therefore, having received the band, the attendants from the chief priests and from the Pharisees, comes thither with torches and lamps and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that were coming upon him, went forth and said to them: Whom seek you? 5 They answered him: Jesus the Nazarene. Jesus says to them: I am he. But Judas also, who de-

livered him up, stood with them. 6
When therefore he said to them:
I am he, they went back and fell on
the ground. 7 Again therefore he
asked them: Whom seek you? And
they said: Jesus the Nazarene. 8
Jesus answered: I told you that I
am he: if then ye seek me, let
these go away. 9 That the word
might be fulfilled which he spoke:
Of those that thou hast given me
I have lost none. 10 Simon Peter
therefore, having a sword, drew it
and struck the servant of the chief
priest, and cut off his right ear; and
the name of the servant was Mal-
chus. 11 Jesus then said to Peter:
Put the sword into the sheath. The
cup that the Father has given me,
shall I not drink it?

12 Therefore the band and the
officer and the attendants of the
Jews took Jesus and bound him, 13
and led him to Annas first; for he
was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who
was chief priest that year; 14 and
it was Caiaphas that advised the
Jews that it was profitable that one
man should die for the people. 15
But there followed Jesus, Simon
Peter and another disciple. And
that disciple was acquainted with
the chief priest, and went with
Jesus into the court of the chief
priest, 16 but Peter stood at the
gate without. Then the other dis-
ciple, the acquaintance of the chief
priest, went in and spoke to the
doorkeeper, and brought Peter in.
17 Then the maidservant that kept
the door says to Peter: Art not thou
also of the disciples of this man?
He says: I am not. 18 But the ser-
vants and the attendants, having
made a fire of coals, for it was cold,
were standing and warming them-
selves; and Peter also was standing
with them and warming himself.
19 Then the chief priest asked Jesus
concerning his disciples and con-
cerning his teaching. 20 Jesus an-
swered him: I have spoken plainly
to the world: I have always taught
in a synagogue and in the temple,
where all the Jews come together,
and in secret have I spoken nothing.
21 Why dost thou ask me? Ask
those that have heard what I spoke
to them: behold, these know what
I said. 22 But when he had spoken
this, one of the attendants that stood
by struck Jesus with his open hand,
saying: Answerest thou the chief
priest thus? 23 Jesus answered
him: If I have spoken evil, testify
of the evil; but if well, why smitest
thou me? 24 Annas then sent him,
bound, to Caiaphas the chief priest.
25 But Simon Peter was standing
and warming himself. They then
said to him: Art not thou also of
his disciples? He denied and said:
I am not. 26 One of the servants
of the chief priest, being a relative
of him whose ear Peter had cut off,
says: Did I not see thee in the
garden with him? 27 Again there-
fore Peter denied; and immediately
a cock crew.

28 Then they lead Jesus from
Caiaphas to the pretorium; and it
was early morn. And they went
not into the pretorium, that they
might not be defiled, but that they
might eat the passover. 29 Pilate
therefore came forth to them and
said: What accusation bring you
against this man? 30 They an-
swered and said to him: If this
man had not done evil, we would
not have delivered him to thee. 31
Pilate therefore said to them: Take

you him and judge him according
to your law. The Jews then said
to him: It is not lawful for us to
put any one to death: 32 that the
word of Jesus might be fulfilled,
which he spoke signifying by what
kind of death he was about to die.
33 Then Pilate entered the pre-
torium again, and called Jesus and
said to him: Art thou the King of
the Jews? 34 Jesus answered: Say-
est thou this of thyself, or did
others tell thee of me? 35 Pilate
answered: Am I a Jew? Thy
nation and the chief priests deliv-
ered thee to me: what hast thou
done? 36 Jesus answered: My
kingdom is not of this world. If
my kingdom were of this world,
my servants would fight, that I
might not be delivered to the Jews;
but now my kingdom is not hence.
37 Pilate then said to him: Art thou
not then a king? Jesus answered:
Thou sayest, for I am a king. To
this end was I born, and to this end
have I come into the world, that I
might testify to the truth: every
one that is of the truth hears my
voice. 38 Pilate says to him: What
is truth? And having said this, he
went out again to the Jews, and said
to them: I find no fault in him. 39
But you have a custom that I re-
lease to you one at the passover:
will you therefore that I release to
you the King of the Jews? 40 They
then cried out again, saying: Not
this man, but Barabbas. But Barab-
bas was a robber.

19 1 Pilate therefore then took
Jesus and scourged him. 2
And the soldiers plaited a crown
of thorns and put it on his head,
and threw a purple garment around
him, 3 and came to him and said:
Hail, King of the Jews; and they
struck him with the open hand. 4
Pilate again came forth and said
to them, Behold, I bring him forth
to you, that you may know that
I find no fault. 5 Jesus therefore
came forth wearing the crown of
thorns and purple garment. And
he says to them: Behold the man.
6 Therefore when the chief priests
and the attendants saw him, they
cried out: Crucify, crucify. Pilate
says to them: Take you him and
crucify him; for I find no fault
in him. 7 The Jews answered: We
have a law, and according to the
law he ought to die, because he
made himself the Son of God. 8
Thereupon when Pilate heard this
word, he was the more afraid, 9
and went into the pretorium again,
and said to Jesus: Whence art thou?
But Jesus gave him no answer. 10
Pilate says to him: Speakest thou
not to me? Knowest thou not that
I have authority to release thee and
authority to crucify thee? 11 Jesus
answered: Thou couldst have had
no authority against me, unless it
had been given thee from above:
therefore he that delivered me to
thee has the greater sin. 12 After
this Pilate sought to release him;
but the Jews cried out, saying: If
thou release this man, thou art not
a friend of Cæsar: every one that
makes himself king speaks against
Cæsar. 13 Then Pilate, after hear-
ing these words, brought Jesus
forth, and sat on the judgment-seat
in a place called The Pavement, but
in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 And it was
the preparation of the passover: it
was about the sixth hour. And he
says to the Jews: Behold your king.
15 They therefore cried out: Away

with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate says to them: Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered: We have no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified.

They therefore took Jesus; 17 and bearing the cross for himself, he went forth to a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha, 18 where they crucified him, and with him two others, on this side and on that, but Jesus in the midst. 19 But Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross; and it was written: JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 Many of the Jews therefore read this title, because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, in Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews then said to Pilate: Write not: The king of the Jews, but that he said: I am the king of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered: What I have written, I have written.

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, for each soldier a part, and his coat. But the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another: Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be. That the scripture might be fulfilled: They divided my garments among them, and on my raiment they cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. 25 But there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 Jesus therefore seeing his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing by, says to his mother: Woman, behold thy son. 27 Then he says to the disciple: Behold thy mother. And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home. 18 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had been already finished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, says: I thirst. 29 There lay a vessel full of vinegar: having therefore put a sponge full of vinegar on hyssop, they put it to his mouth. 30 When therefore he had received the vinegar, he said: It is finished; and having bowed his head, he gave up the spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies might not remain on the cross during the sabbath, for that sabbath was a great day, besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32 Then came the soldiers and broke the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him; 33 but coming to Jesus, when they saw him already dead, they broke not his legs; 34 but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and immediately there came forth blood and water. 35 And he that saw it has testified, and his testimony is true, and he knows that he speaks what is true, that you also may believe. 36 For these things took place that the scripture might be fulfilled: A bone of him shall not be broken. 37 And again another scripture says: They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 But after these things Joseph, who was of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus;

and Pilate gave permission. They
came therefore and took him away.
39 But Nicodemus also came, (he
that had come to him by night at the
first,) bringing a mixture of myrrh
and aloes, about a hundred pounds.
40 They therefore took the body of
Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths
with the spices, as is the custom of
the Jews to prepare for burial. 41
But there was, in the place where he
had been crucified, a garden, and in
the garden a new sepulcher, in
which no one had ever yet been laid.
42 There then because of the prepa-
ration of the Jews, for the sepulcher
was near, laid they Jesus.

20 1 But on the first of the
week, Mary Magdalene comes
to the sepulcher early, it being yet
dark, and sees the stone taken
away from the sepulcher. 2 She
therefore runs and comes to Simon
Peter, and to the other disciple
whom Jesus loved, and says to
them: They have taken away the
Lord out of the sepulcher, and we
know not where they have laid him.
3 Thereupon Peter went forth and
the other disciple, and came to the
sepulcher. 4 But the two ran to-
gether; and the other disciple outran
Peter, and came first to the sepul-
cher; 5 and having stooped down, he
saw the linen cloths lying: however
he went not in. 6 Then comes
Simon Peter following him; and he
went into the sepulcher, and saw the
linen cloths lying, 7 and the hand-
kerchief, which was on his head, not
lying with the linen cloths, but folded
up in a place by itself. 8 Therefore
the other disciple also that came first
to the sepulcher then went in, and
saw and believed; 9 for they not yet
knew the scripture, that he must
rise from the dead. 10 The disciples
then went away again to their
homes. 11 But Mary stood without
at the sepulcher weeping. Then as
she wept, she stooped down and
looked into the sepulcher, 12 and
saw two angels in white, sitting, one
at the head and one at the feet,
where the body of Jesus had lain.
13 They say to her: Woman, why
weepest thou? She says to them:
They have taken away my Lord, and
I know not where they have laid
him. Having said these things, she
turned back, and saw Jesus stand-
ing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus says to her: Woman, why
weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?
She, supposing that he was the gar-
dener, says to him: Sir, if thou hast
borne him away, tell me where thou
hast laid him, and I will take him
away. 16 Jesus said to her: Mary.
She turned and said to him in
Hebrew: Rabboni, which is called,
Teacher. 17 Jesus says to her:
Touch me not; for I have not yet
ascended to my Father; but go to
my brethren and say to them: I as-
cend to my Father and your Father,
and to my God and your God. 18
Mary Magdalene comes and tells the
disciples: I have seen the Lord;
and that he had said these things to
her.

19 When therefore evening had
come on that day, the first of the
week, and the doors had been closed
where the disciples were for fear of
the Jews, Jesus came and stood in
the midst, and said to them: Peace
to you. 20 And having said this, he
showed them his hands and his side.
Thereupon the disciples rejoiced
when they saw the Lord. 21 He
then said to them again: Peace to

you; as the Father has sent me, I also send you. 22 And having said this, he breathed on them and said to them: Receive the Holy Spirit. 23 Whosesoever sins you forgive, they are forgiven them; whosesoever sins you retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, who is called Didymus, one of the twelve, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said to him: We have seen the Lord. But he said to them: Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe. 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in the midst, and said: Peace to you. 27 Then he says to Thomas: Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach thy hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing. 28 Thomas answered and said to him: My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus says to him: Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that, though not seeing, have yet believed.

30 Many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book; 31 but these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that, believing, you may have life in his name.

21 1 After these things Jesus manifested himself to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself thus. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas who is called Didymus, and Nathaniel who was from Cana of Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter says to them: I go a fishing. They say to him: We also are going with thee. They went out and entered the ship, and on that night they caught nothing. 4 But the morning having now come, Jesus stood on the shore: the disciples, however, knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus therefore says to them: Children, have you any thing to eat? (*beside bread*). They answered him: No. 6 He says to them: Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and you shall find. They cast therefore, and were no longer able to draw it because of the multitude of fishes. 7 That disciple whom Jesus loved therefore said to Peter: It is the Lord. Simon Peter therefore, hearing that it was the Lord, girded on his upper garment, for he was naked,* and threw himself into the sea; 8 but the other disciples came with the ship (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net of fishes. 9 Therefore when they had come to the land, they saw a fire of coals lying, and fish lying on it, and bread. 10 Jesus says to them: Bring of the fish that you have just now taken. 11 Simon Peter came up and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty-three: and though there were so many, the net was not rent. 12 Jesus says to them: Come and breakfast. But no one of the disciples ventured to ask him: Who

* Had on only an undergarment.

art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus comes and takes the bread and gives it to them, and the fish in like manner. 14 This was now the third time on which Jesus had manifested himself to the disciples, after he had risen from the dead. 15 Therefore, when they had breakfasted, Jesus says to Simon Peter: Simon, son of Jonah, lovest thou me more than these? He says to him: Yes, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He says to him: Feed my lambs. 16 He says to him again a second time: Simon, son of Jonah, lovest thou me? He says to him: Yes, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He says to him: Be a shepherd to my sheep. 17 He says to him the third time: Simon, son of Jonah, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he had said to him the third time: Lovest thou me? And he says to him: Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. He says to him: Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say to you, when thou wast young thou didst gird thyself and walk whither thou wouldst; but when thou shalt become old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not. 19 But this he spoke signifying by what kind of death he should glorify God. And having said this, he says to him: Follow me. 20 Peter turned and saw the disciple that Jesus loved following, who also reclined at supper on his breast and said: Lord, who is he that delivers thee up? 21 Peter therefore, seeing this man, says to Jesus: Lord, but what shall this man do? 22 Jesus says to him: If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me. 23 Therefore went this saying forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die; and yet Jesus did not say to him: Thou shalt not die, but: If I will that he remain till I come.

24 This is the disciple that testifies of these things, and that wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

THE ACTS

1 1 The former discourse I made, O Theophilus, concerning all things that Jesus began both to do and to teach, 2 till the day in which he was taken up, after he had, through the Holy Spirit, given commandments to the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 to whom he also showed himself alive, after he had suffered, by many infallible proofs, appearing to them for forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. 4 And being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to await the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, you heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized in water, but you shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence. 6 They that had come together therefore asked him, saying: Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? 7

He said to them: It is not for you
to know times or seasons which the
Father has appointed by his own
authority; 8 but you shall receive
power, after the Holy Spirit has
come upon you, and you shall be my
witnesses, both in Jerusalem and
in all Judea, and Samaria, and to
the end of the earth. 9 And when
he had said these things, as they
beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud
received him out of their sight. 10
And while they were looking stead-
fastly toward heaven as he departed,
behold, two men stood by them in
white garments, 11 who also said:
Men of Galilee, why stand looking
towards heaven? This Jesus, who
has been taken up from you into
heaven, shall so come in like manner
as you saw him go into heaven.
12 Then they returned to Jeru-
salem from the mount called Olivet,
which is near Jerusalem. a sabbath
day's journey. 13 And when they
had come in, they went up into an
upper room where they were abid-
ing, both Peter and John, and James
and Andrew, Philip and Thomas,
Bartholomew and Matthew, James
the son of Alphæus, and Simon the
Zealot, and Judas the brother of
James. 14 These all continued with
one accord in prayer, with the
women, and Mary the mother of
Jesus, and with his brothers.
15 And in these days Peter rose
up in the midst of the brethren and
said (and there was a multitude of
names together, about a hundred
and twenty): 16 Men, brethren, it
was needful that the Scripture
should be fulfilled which the Holy
Spirit spoke before through the
mouth of David concerning Judas,
who became leader to those that
took Jesus; 17 for he was num-
bered among us, and had obtained
the part of this ministry. 18 This
man therefore purchased a field
with the reward of iniquity, and,
having fallen headlong, he burst
asunder in the midst, and all his
bowels gushed out: 19 which also
became known to all that dwell in
Jerusalem, so that that field is called
in their own language, Akeldama,
that is, a field of blood. 20 For it
is written in the book of Psalms:
Let his habitation become deserted,
and let no one dwell in it, and: His
overseer's office let another take. 21
Therefore of these men who have
accompanied us all the time, during
which the Lord Jesus went in and
out among us, 22 beginning from
the baptism of John, till the day in
which he was taken up from us,
must one become a witness with us
of his resurrection. 23 And they
appointed two, Joseph, who is called
Barsabbas, who was surnamed Jus-
tus, and Matthias. 24 And praying,
they said: Thou, Lord, who knowest
the hearts of all, make known which
one of these two thou hast chosen,
25 that he may take the place of this
ministry and apostleship, from which
Judas turned away to go to his own
place. 26 And they gave lots for
them; and the lot fell upon Mat-
thias; and he was numbered with
the eleven apostles.
2 1 And when the day of Pente-
cost had fully come, they were
all together at the same time. 2
And suddenly there came from
heaven a sound as of a rushing,
violent blast, and filled the whole
house where they were sitting; 3
and there appeared to them tongues
like fire distributing themselves, and

it sat on each one of them; 4 and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven; 6 but when this sound had come, the multitude came together and were perplexed, because they heard them speaking, each one in his own language. 7 And they were all astonished, and wondered, saying: Behold, are not all these that speak Galileans? 8 And how hear we, each one in our own language in which we were born, 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and we that dwell in Mesopotamia, Judea also and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10 Phrygia also and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and Roman residents, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretes and Arabians, how hear we them speaking in our own tongues, the mighty works of God? 12 And they were all astonished and in doubt, saying one to another: What can this be? 13 But others, mocking, said: They are full of sweet wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and said to them: Men of Judea, and all you that dwell in Jerusalem, be this known to you, and hearken to my words. 15 For these are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which was spoken through the prophet Joel: 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; 18 and indeed on my servants and on my handmaids will I pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. 19 And I will show wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath, blood and fire and vapor of smoke. 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the great day of the Lord shall come. 21 And it shall come to pass that whoever shall have called on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man eminently distinguished among you on the part of God by mighty deeds and wonders and signs, which God did through him in the midst of you, as yourselves know, 23 him delivered up by the fixed counsel and foreknowledge of God, you, through the hands of lawless men, did crucify and slay: 24 whom God raised up, having loosed the pains of death, inasmuch as it was not possible that he should be held in subjection by it. 25 For David says in reference to him: I foresaw the Lord always in my presence, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved. 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice and my tongue was glad: moreover, also, my flesh shall rest in hope, 27 because thou wilt not leave my soul in hades, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou didst make known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men, brethren, I may freely say to you of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried,

and his sepulcher is among us till this day. 30 Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set of the fruit of his loins upon his throne; 31 foreseeing, he spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that neither was he left in hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. 32 This Jesus has God raised up, of whom we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore, having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you both see and hear. 34 For David did not ascend into the heavens, but himself says: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand, 35 till I make thy enemies thy footstool. 36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this same Jesus whom you crucified both Lord and Christ.

37 And hearing it they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles: Men, brethren, what must we do? 38 And Peter said to them: Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for remission of your sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is to you and to your children and to all that are afar off, as many as the Lord our God shall have called. 40 And with many other words did he testify, and exhort them, saying: Save yourselves from this perverse generation. 41 They therefore gladly received his word and were baptized, and were added on that day, about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the teaching of the apostles and the fellowship, the breaking of the bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came on every soul; and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things in common; 45 and sold their possessions and goods, and distributed them to all as any one had need; 46 and continuing daily with one accord in the temple, breaking bread also from house to house, they partook of food in gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord daily added together the saved.

3 1 But Peter and John were going up into the temple, at the hour of prayer, which is the ninth. 2 And a man, lame from his mother's womb, was borne along; whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple that is called Beautiful, to ask charity from them that went into the temple: 3 who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive charity. 4 But Peter, looking intently upon him with John, said: Look on us. 5 And he gave heed to them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said: Silver and gold have I not; but what I have, this I give thee: in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, walk. 7 And, taking him by the right hand, he raised him up, and immediately his feet and ankles became strong; 8 and leaping up, he stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God. 9 And all the people

saw him walking and praising God;
10 and they recognized him, that it
was he that sat for charity at the
Beautiful gate of the temple; and
they were filled with amazement and
astonishment at that which had hap-
pened to him.

11 But while he was holding
Peter and John, all the people ran
together to them in the porch called
Solomon's, greatly amazed. 12 And
seeing it, Peter answered to the
people: Men of Israel, why wonder
at this man, or on us why earnestly
look, as if by our own power or
godliness we had made him to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob,
the God of our fathers, has glorified
his servant Jesus, whom you de-
livered up, and denied in the pres-
ence of Pilate, though he had deter-
mined to release him; 14 the holy
and just one you however denied,
and demanded that a murderer
should be given to you; 15 but the
author of life you slew, whom God
raised from the dead, of whom we
are witnesses. 16 And his name,
by faith in his name, has made this
man strong, whom you see and
know: even the faith that is through
him has given him this entire sound-
ness in the presence of you all. 17
And now, brethren, I know that
through ignorance you did it, as
did also your rulers; 18 but the
things that God foretold through
the mouth of all the prophets, that
his Anointed should suffer, he has
thus fulfilled. 19 Repent therefore
and turn, that your sins may be
blotted out, that seasons of refresh-
ing may come from the presence of
the Lord, 20 and he may send him
that was destined for you, Christ
Jesus, 21 whom heaven must re-
ceive, till the times of the restora-
tion of all things that God has
spoken through the mouth of his
holy prophets of ancient times. 22
Moses indeed said: A prophet shall
the Lord our God raise up for you
from among your brethren, like me:
him shall you hear in all things
whatever he shall say to you. 23
And it shall come to pass that every
soul that will not hear that prophet
shall be utterly destroyed from
among the people. 24 And all the
prophets also, from Samuel and
those after, as many as have spoken,
have also foretold these days. 25
You are the sons of the prophets
and of the covenant which God
covenanted with our fathers, saying
to Abraham: And in thy offspring
shall all the families of the earth
be blessed. 26 To you first, God
having raised up his Servant, sent
him to bless you, in turning every
one away from your iniquities.

4 1 But as they were speak-
ing to the people, there came
upon them the priests and the cap-
tain of the temple and the Saddu-
cees, 2 being vexed because they
taught the people, and announced in
Jesus the resurrection from the
dead; 3 and they laid their hands
on them, and put them in prison
till the morrow; for it was already
evening. 4 But many of them that
heard the word believed, and the
number of the men amounted to
five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the
morrow, that their rulers and the
elders and scribes, came together
in Jerusalem, 6 Annas also the
chief priest, and Caiaphas and
John and Alexander, and as many

as were of the family of the chief priest; 7 and, placing them in the midst, they inquired: In what power or in what name did you this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them: Rulers of the people and elders, 9 if we are this day examined with respect to the good deed done to the infirm man, by what means he has been saved, 10 be it known to you all and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, in him does this man stand before you in health. 11 This is the stone that was set at naught by you builders, which has become the head of the corner. 12 And salvation is in none other; neither indeed is there another name under heaven, given among men, by which we must be saved.

13 And seeing the boldness of Peter and of John, and perceiving that they were men without learning, and plain, they were astonished; they also recognized them that they had been with Jesus; 14 and seeing the man that had been cured standing with them, they had nothing to say in reply. 15 But having commanded them to go out of the Sanhedrim, they conferred one with another, 16 saying: What must we do to these men? For indeed that a well-known sign has been done by them is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it; 17 but that it may spread no further among the people, let us severely threaten them that they speak no more in this name to any one of men. 18 And having called them, they commanded them to speak not at all, neither to teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John, answering, said to them: Whether it is right in the sight of God to hear you rather than God, judge you; 20 for we can but speak the things that we have seen and heard. 21 And having further threatened them, they let them go, not finding how they might punish them, because of the people; for all glorified God on account of what had been done; 22 for the man on whom this sign of healing had been done was more than forty years old.

23 But having been let go, they came to their own, and told all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. 24 And having heard, they, with one accord, lifted up a voice to God and said: Lord, thou that madest the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all things that in them are, 25 that through the Holy Spirit by the mouth of our father David thy servant didst say: Why did Gentiles rage and peoples desire vain things? 26 The kings of the land stood up, and the rulers were collected together against the Lord, and against his Anointed. 27 For in truth there were collected in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with Gentiles and peoples of Israel, 28 to do all that thy hand and thy counsel before determined to be done. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings, and give to thy servants to speak thy word with all boldness, 30 in stretching forth thy hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus. 31 And after they had prayed, the place where they were collected together

was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and spoke the word of God with boldness.

32 And the heart and the soul of the multitude of believers were one; and not even one said that any of the things he had was his own; but they had all things in common. 33 And with great power did the apostles give testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. 34 For neither was there any needy person among them; for as many as were possessors of lands or of houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things sold, 35 and laid them at the feet of the apostles; and distribution was made to each as any one had need. 36 But Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, which is, when translated, Son of consolation, a Levite, by birth a Cyprian, 37 having a field, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

5 1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back part of the price, his wife also having knowledge of it, and having brought a certain part, laid it at the feet of the apostles. 3 But Peter said: Ananias, why has Satan filled thy heart, that thou shouldst attempt to deceive the Holy Spirit, and that thou shouldst keep back part of the price of the field? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine, and when sold, was it not in thy own right? Why is it that thou didst conceive this thing in thy heart? Thou hast not lied to men, but to God. 5 And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and expired; and great fear came on all that heard. 6 But the younger men, having risen, wound him up, and, having carried him out, buried him. 7 But there was an interval of about three hours, and his wife, not knowing what had been done, came in. 8 And Peter answered to her: Tell me, did you sell the field for so much? And she said: Yes, for so much. 9 And Peter said to her: Why is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet and expired. And the young men coming in found her dead, and having carried her out buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch; 13 but of the rest, no one ventured to join himself to them, but the people magnified them; 14 and believers in the Lord were the more added, multitudes of both men and women: 15 so that they brought out the sick even into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that even the shadow of Peter as he came might overshadow some one of them. 16 And there came together also the multitude of the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those oppressed by unclean spirits, all of whom were cured.

17 But the chief priest arose and all those with him, which is the sect of the Sadducees, and were filled

with zeal, 18 and laid their hands
on the apostles and put them in the
public prison. 19 But an angel of
the Lord during the night opened
the doors of the prison and brought
them out and said: 20 Go, and stand
and speak in the temple to the
people all the words of this life. 21
And hearing, they entered about
daybreak into the temple and taught.
And the chief priest came and those
with him, and called together the
Sanhedrim and all the eldership of
the sons of Israel, and sent to the
prison to have them brought. 22
But the attendants came and found
them not in the prison; and, having
returned, reported, 23 saying: The
prison we found closed in all safety,
and the guards standing before the
doors, but on opening we found no
one within. 24 And when both the
captain of the temple and the chief
priests heard these words, they were
in doubt concerning them, what this
might be. 25 And some one came
and told them: Behold, the men
whom you put in the prison are in
the temple, standing and teaching
the people. 26 Then went the captain with the attendants and brought
them, not with violence, for they
feared the people, lest they should
be stoned. 27 And they brought
them and made them stand in the
Sanhedrim. And the chief priest
asked them, 28 saying: We strictly
charged you not to teach in this
name, and behold, you have filled
Jerusalem with your teaching, and
you wish to bring upon us the blood
of this man. 29 But answering,
Peter and the apostles said: We
must obey God rather than men. 30
The God of our fathers raised up
Jesus, whom you slew by hanging
on a tree: 31 him has God exalted
to his right hand as a prince and
savior, to give repentance to Israel
and remission of sins. 32 And we
are witnesses of these things, and
the Holy Spirit, whom he has given
to those that obey him.

33 And hearing, they were cut to
the heart, and counseled to kill
them. 34 But there arose a certain
one in the Sanhedrim, a Pharisee,
named Gamaliel, a teacher of the
law, honored by all the people, and
commanded to put the men out a
little while; 35 and said to them:
Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves with respect to these men,
what you are about to do. 36 For
before these days arose Theudas,
saying that himself was somebody,
to whom a number of men, about
four hundred, joined themselves:
who was slain, and all as many as
were persuaded by him were scattered and came to naught. 37 After
this man arose Judas the Galilean,
in the days of the enrollment, and
drew off people after him; and he
was destroyed, and all as many as
were persuaded by him were dispersed. 38 And now, I say to you,
stand off from these men and let
them alone; for if this counsel or
this work be of men, it will come
to naught; 39 but if it is of God,
you cannot overthrow them, lest
perhaps you also be found fighting
against God.

40 And they were persuaded by
him; and having called the apostles
in, and beaten them, they charged
them not to speak in the name of
Jesus, and let them go. 41 They
then went from the presence of the
Sanhedrim rejoicing, because they
were thought worthy to be dishon-

ored for the name. 42 Also, every day in the temple and from house to house, they ceased not to teach and preach Christ Jesus.

6 1 And in these days, as the disciples were increasing in number, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 But the twelve, calling to them the multitude of the disciples, said: It is not pleasing to us that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. 3 But look out, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of spirit and wisdom, whom we will appoint over this business; 4 and we will attend continually to prayer and the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying was pleasing in the sight of all the multitude; and they chose out Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a proselyte of Antioch, 6 whom they placed before the apostles; and they prayed and laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples was enlarged in Jerusalem greatly, and a great number of the priests became obedient to the faith.

8 But Stephen, full of grace and power, did great wonders and signs among the people. 9 And there arose some of those that were of the synagogue called the synagogue of the Freedmen, and of the Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen, 10 and were not able to withstand the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke. 11 Then they suborned men to say: We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God; 12 and they excited the people and the elders and the scribes; and, coming upon him, they seized him, and led him to the Sanhedrim; 13 and set up false witnesses who said: This man ceases not to speak words against the holy place and the law; 14 for we have heard him say that this Jesus the Nazarene shall destroy this place, and change the customs that Moses delivered to us. 15 And all that sat in the Sanhedrim, looking earnestly on him, saw his face as the face of an angel.

7 1 And the chief priest said: Are these things so? 2 And he said: Men, brethren and fathers, hear. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said to him: Come out from thy land and from thy kindred, and come into the land that I will show thee. 4 Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And thence after his father had died he removed him into this land, in which you now dwell; 5 and he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot-breadth, though he had promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his posterity after him, while he had no child. 6 But God spoke thus, that his posterity should sojourn in a strange land, and they would bring them into bondage, and afflict them four hundred years; 7 and the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God, and after that they shall come forth and serve me

in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so he begot Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs envied Joseph and sold him into Egypt; yet God was with him, 10 and delivered him from all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him ruler over Egypt and over all his house. 11 But there came a famine over the whole of Egypt and of Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 And Jacob, hearing that there was grain in Egypt, sent forth our fathers the first time. 13 And the second time, Joseph was made known to his brothers, and the race of Joseph became known to Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph sent and called to him his father Jacob, and all his kindred, seventy-five souls. 15 And Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, himself and our fathers, 16 and were carried over to Sychem and laid in the sepulcher which Abraham bought for its value in silver, from the sons of Hamor, the father of Sychem.

17 But as the time of the promise which God had made to Abraham drew near, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till there arose another king, who knew not Joseph. 19 This man dealt insidiously with our race, and afflicted our fathers, so that they exposed their infants, that they might not live. 20 At which time Moses was born, and he was beautiful before God. And he was nursed three months in his father's house; 21 but when he was exposed, the daughter of Pharaoh took him up and nursed him as a son for herself. 22 And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and deeds. 23 But when the time of forty years was completed for him, it came into his heart to look after his brethren, the sons of Israel. 24 And, seeing one unjustly treated, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed by smiting the Egyptian. 25 And he thought that his brethren would understand that God, through his hand, was giving salvation to them; but they understood not. 26 And on the following day he showed himself to them as they fought, and urged them to peace, saying: Men, you are brethren: why treat one another unjustly? 27 But he that treated his neighbor unjustly thrust him away, saying: Who appointed thee ruler and judge over us? 28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst kill the Egyptian yesterday? 29 And at that saying Moses fled and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.

30 And when forty years were completed, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel in flaming fire of a bush. 31 And Moses, seeing, wondered at the sight; but as he drew near to behold it, there came the voice of the Lord: 32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob. And Moses trembled and ventured not to behold. 33 And the Lord said to him: Loose the sandal of thy feet; for the place on which thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people that are in

Egypt, and their groaning have I heard, and I have come down to deliver them; and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses, whom they denied, saying: Who appointed thee ruler and judge? this man God sent both as ruler and deliverer, with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 This man led them out after having performed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37 This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel: A prophet shall God raise up for you from among your brethren, like me. 38 This is he that was in the assembly in the wilderness, with the angel that spoke to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received the living oracles to give to us, 39 to whom our fathers would not become obedient, but thrust him away and turned in their heart to Egypt, 40 saying to Aaron: Make us gods that shall go before us; for this Moses, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what has become of him. 41 And they made a calf in those days and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. 42 But God turned and delivered them up to serve the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets: Victims and sacrifices did you offer to me forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel, 43 and did you take up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of the god Remphan, the images that you made to worship? and I will remove you beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers in the wilderness had the tabernacle of testimony, as he had appointed who spoke to Moses that he should make it according to the pattern which he had seen; 45 which also our fathers received and brought in with Joshua, when they took possession of the nations, whom God thrust out from the face of our fathers till the days of David: 46 who found favor in the sight of God, and asked that he might find a dwelling for the house of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built him a house. 48 However, the Most High dwells not in places made with hands, as says the prophet: 49 Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what kind of a house will you build for me, says the Lord, or what the place of my rest? 50 Did not my hand make all these things? 51 Stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit, as your fathers, also you. 52 Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed those who foretold concerning the coming of the Just One, of whom you have now become the betrayers and murderers: 53 who received the law as the arrangements of angels, and have not kept it.

54 And hearing these things, they were cut to their hearts, and gnashed upon him with their teeth. 55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he looked up into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; 56 and he said: Behold, I see the heavens opened and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God. 57 And having cried with a loud voice, they stopped their ears and rushed with one accord upon him, 58 and

having cast him out of the city, they stoned him. And the witnesses laid off their clothes at the feet of a young man called Saul; 59 and they stoned Stephen, calling on *the Lord* and saying: Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice: Lord, let not this sin stand against them. And having said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting to his death.

8 1 And there arose at that day a great persecution against the church that was in Jerusalem: they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 But godly men helped to bury Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But Saul made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and, dragging men and women, he committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that had been scattered went everywhere, preaching the word; 5 but Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. 6 And the multitudes with one accord gave heed to the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard and saw the signs that he did. 7 For there were many of those that had unclean spirits; these, crying with a loud voice, came out of them; and many paralytics and lame persons were cured; 8 and there arose great joy in that city.

9 But a certain man named Simon before this used magic in the city, and astonished the nation of Samaria, saying that himself was some great one; 10 to whom they gave heed, from small to great, saying: This man is the power of God, which is called great. 11 And they gave heed to him because he had for a long time astonished them with his magic arts. 12 But when they believed Philip, preaching concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 And Simon himself also believed, and having been baptized, he continued with Philip, and seeing the mighty deeds and signs that were done, he was astonished.

14 But the apostles that were in Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had received the word of God, sent to them Peter and John, 15 who went down and prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. 16 For he had not yet fallen on any one of them, but they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 But Simon, seeing that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Spirit was given, offered them money, 19 saying: Give me also this authority, that on whomever I shall have laid hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said to him: Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought to purchase for thyself with money the gift of God. 21 Thou hast no part, neither lot, in this matter; for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee; 23 for I perceive that thou art bitter gall and a bundle of unrighteousness. 24 But Simon answered and said: Pray

you to the Lord for me, that none of the things that you have spoken may come upon me.

25 They therefore having testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem: they also preached the gospel in many cities of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying: Arise, and go toward the south, to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza: this is desert. 27 And he arose and went; and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch, a high officer of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem to worship, 28 was also returning, and, sitting in his chariot, was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And the Spirit said to Philip: Go forward and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And running forward, Philip heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said: Understandest thou, then, what thou readest? 31 But he said: How should I unless some one guide me? And he requested Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 And the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this:

As a sheep for slaughter was he led; and as a lamb before his shearer is dumb, so opens he not his mouth. 33 In his humiliation his judgment* was taken away: his generation who shall describe? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered and said to Philip: I pray thee, of whom speaks the prophet this? Of himself or of some other man? 35 But Philip opened his mouth and began at the same Scripture, and preached to him Jesus. 36 And as they went along the road, they came to some water; and the eunuch says: Behold, water: what hinders me from being baptized? 38 And he commanded the chariot to stop, and both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. 39 But when they had come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus; and passing through he preached the gospel in all the cities till he came to Cæsarea.

9 1 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the chief priest 2 and asked of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that, if he should find any of the way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 But as he was going, it came to pass that he drew near to Damascus, and suddenly there flashed around him a light from heaven; 4 and having fallen to the ground, he heard a voice saying to him: Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said: Who art thou, Lord? And he said: I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 6 But rise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 But the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing indeed the voice, but seeing no one. 8 And Saul arose from the ground; but when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days

* The justice due him.

without sight, and he ate not, neither
did he drink.
10 But there was in Damascus a
disciple named Ananias; and the
Lord said to him in a vision: Ana-
nias. And he said: Behold me,
Lord. 11 And the Lord said to
him: Arise, and go into the street
that is called Straight, and inquire
in the house of Judah for one
named Saul, of Tarsus; for behold,
he prays, 12 and has seen a man
named Ananias coming in and lay-
ing his hand on him, that he may
receive sight. 13 But Ananias an-
swered: Lord, I have heard from
many of this man, what evils he has
done to thy saints in Jerusalem; 14
and how he has authority from the
chief priests to bind all that call on
thy name. 15 But the Lord said to
him: Go; for a chosen vessel is this
man to me, to bear my name before
Gentiles and kings also, and the sons
of Israel; 16 for I will show him
how great things he must suffer for
my name. 17 And Ananias went,
and entered into the house, and
having laid his hands on him, said:
Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who
appeared to thee on the way by
which thou camest, has sent me,
that thou mayest receive sight and
be filled with the Holy Spirit. 18
And immediately there fell from
his eyes as if scales; and he re-
ceived sight, and arose and was
baptized; 19 and having taken food,
he was strengthened.
And he was with the disciples in
Damascus some days; 20 and imme-
diately in the synagogues he
preached Jesus, that this is the Son
of God. 21 But all that heard were
astonished, and said: Is not this
he that destroyed in Jerusalem those
that call on this name, and has he
not come hither for this purpose,
that he might lead them bound to
the chief priests? 22 But Saul in-
creased the more in strength, and
confounded the Jews that dwelt in
Damascus, proving that this is the
Christ. 23 But when many days
were fulfilled, the Jews counselled
together to kill him; 24 but their
plot was made known to Saul. And
they also watched the gates day and
night, that they might kill him; 25
and his disciples took him, and by
night let him down through the
wall, lowering him in a basket.
26 And when he had come to
Jerusalem, he attempted to join
himself to the disciples; and they
all feared him, not believing that
he was a disciple. 27 But Barnabas
took him, and brought him to the
apostles, and told them how on the
way he had seen the Lord, and that
he had spoken to him, and how in
Damascus he had spoken boldly in
the name of Jesus. 28 And he was
with them going in and out in Jeru-
salem; speaking boldly in the name
of the Lord, 29 he spoke to, and
also disputed with, the Hellenists;
but they undertook to kill him. 30
And the brethren, knowing it,
brought him down to Cæsarea, and
sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then indeed the church
throughout the whole of Judea and
Galilee and Samaria had peace,
being edified and walking in the
fear of the Lord; and through the
aid of the Holy Spirit was multi-
plied. 32 But it came to pass that
Peter, passing through all places,
came down also to the saints that
dwell in Lydda. 33 And he found
there a man named Æneas, that

had lain on a bed for eight years,
who was a paralytic. 34 And Peter
said to him: Æneas, Jesus Christ
restores thee to health: arise, and
make thy bed for thyself. And he
immediately arose; 35 and all that
dwelt in Lydda and Saron saw him,
and they turned to the Lord.

36 And there was in Joppa a
female disciple named Tabitha,
which, translated, is called Dorcas;
she was full of good works and
charities that she did. 37 But it
came to pass in those days that, hav-
ing been taken sick, she died; and
they washed her and laid her in an
upper room. 38 And as Lydda was
near to Joppa, the disciples, hearing
that Peter was there, sent two men
to him, beseeching: Delay not to
come to us. 39 And Peter arose
and went with them. When he had
come, they brought him into the
upper room; and all the widows
stood by him weeping and showing
the coats and garments which Dor-
cas made while she was with them.
40 But having put them all out,
Peter kneeled down and prayed;
and turning to the body, he said:
Tabitha, arise. And she opened her
eyes, and, seeing Peter, she sat up.
41 But giving her a hand, he raised
her up; and having called the saints
and widows, he presented her alive.
42 And it became known through-
out the whole of Joppa, and many
believed on the Lord. 43 And it
came to pass that he remained many
days in Joppa with one Simon, a
tanner.

10 1 But a man in Cæsarea,
named Cornelius, a centurion
of the band called Italian, 2 devout
and fearing God with all his house,
who gave many charities to the
people and prayed to God always,
3 saw in a vision, evidently about
the ninth hour of the day, an angel
of God coming in to him and saying
to him: Cornelius. 4 But looking
earnestly on him and becoming
afraid, he said: What is it, Lord?
And he said to him: Thy prayers
and thy charities have come up for
a memorial before God. 5 And
now, send men to Joppa and call for
one Simon, who is surnamed Peter:
6 he lodges with one Simon, a
tanner, who has a house by the sea.
7 And when the angel that spoke
to him had gone away, he called
two of the household servants, and
a devout soldier of those that waited
on him, 8 and having made known
all things to them, he sent them to
Joppa.

9 But on the morrow, as they
went on their way and drew near
to the city, Peter went up on the
housetop to pray, about the sixth
hour. 10 And he became very
hungry and desired to eat. But
while they made ready, he fell into
a trance, 11 and saw heaven opened,
and some vessel, like a great sheet,
descending, let down by the four
corners upon the earth: 12 in which
were all manner of fourfooted
beasts, and creeping things of the
earth, and birds of the heaven. 13
And there came a voice to him:
Rise, Peter, kill and eat. 14 But
Peter said: By no means, Lord, for
I have never eaten anything com-
mon and unclean. 15 And a voice
came again a second time to him:
The things that God has cleansed
call thou not common. 16 And this
was done three times, and imme-
diately the vessel was taken up into
heaven. 17 But while Peter was

doubting in himself, what the vision
that he had seen might be, behold,
the men that had been sent by
Cornelius, having inquired for the
house of Simon, stood at the gate,
18 and, calling, asked if Simon who
is surnamed Peter lodged there. 19
But while Peter carefully considered
about the vision, the Spirit said to
him: Behold, men seek thee; 20 but
arise and go down, and go with
them, doubting nothing, for I have
sent them. 21 And Peter went
down to the men and said: Behold,
I am he whom you seek: what is
the cause for which you are present? 22 And they said: Cornelius,
a centurion, a man just and fearing
God, well reported of also by all
the nation of the Jews, was warned
by a holy angel to send for thee to
his house, and to hear words from
thee. 23 Having called them in
therefore, he lodged them.

But on the morrow he arose and
went forth with them; and some of
the brethren that were of Joppa
accompanied him. 24 And on the
next day he entered into Cæsarea;
and Cornelius was looking for him,
having called together his relatives
and near friends. 25 But as Peter
went in, Cornelius met him, fell at
his feet and worshipped. 26 But
Peter raised him up, saying: Stand
up: I myself also am a man. 27
And conversing with him, he went
in, and found many that had come
together, 28 and said to them: You
know that it is not lawful for a
man a Jew to join himself to or go
in to one of another race; yet God
has showed me that I must call no
man common or unclean: 29 wherefore, having been sent for, I came
also without objecting. I ask therefore, for what purpose have you
sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said: Four days
ago up to this hour, was I at the
ninth praying in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in
bright clothing, 31 and said: Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy
charities are remembered before
God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa,
and call for Simon, who is surnamed
Peter; he lodges in the house of
Simon a tanner, by the sea. 33
Immediately therefore I sent to
thee, and thou hast done well in
coming. Now therefore we all are
present before God, to hear all
things that have been commanded
thee by the Lord.

34 And Peter opened his mouth
and said: In truth, I comprehend
that God is not a respecter of persons, 35 but in every nation he
that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him, 36 the
word that he sent to the sons of
Israel, preaching peace through
Jesus Christ:—he is Lord of all.—
37 You know the WORD that was
published throughout the whole of
Judea, beginning from Galilee after
the baptism which John preached,
38 JESUS OF NAZARETH, how God
anointed him with the Holy Spirit
and power, who went about doing
good and giving health to all that
were oppressed by the devil, for
God was with him; 39 and we are
witnesses of all things that he did
in the country of the Jews and in
Jerusalem: whom they slew by
hanging upon a tree. 40 This man
God raised on the third day and
made him manifest, 41 not to all the
people, but to witnesses that were
before appointed by God, to us who

ate and drank with him after he had risen from the dead; 42 and he charged us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he that has been appointed by God as judge of living and dead. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that, through his name, every one that believes on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all that heard the word. 45 And the believers of the circumcision, as many as came with Peter, were astonished, because on the Gentiles also the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out; 46 for they heard them speaking with tongues and magnifying God. Then Peter answered: 47 Can any one forbid water, that those should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit even as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they besought him to remain some days.

11 1 But the apostles and the brethren that were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying: Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 And Peter began and laid the matter before them in order, saying: 5 I was in a city, Joppa, praying, and I saw in a trance a vision, some vessel, like a great sheet, descending, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me. 6 Into which having looked attentively, I observed and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens. 7 And I heard also a voice saying to me: Rise, Peter, kill and eat. 8 But I said: By no means, Lord, for a common or unclean thing has never entered my mouth. 9 But a voice answered a second time from heaven: The things that God has cleansed, call thou not common. 10 And this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, immediately three men, sent from Cæsarea to me, stood at the house in which I was. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. And these six brethren also went with me, and we entered the man's house. 13 And he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house and saying: Send to Joppa and call for Simon, who is surnamed Peter, 14 who shall speak words to thee, by which thou shalt be saved, and all thy house. 15 But when I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them as on us also in the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said: John indeed baptized in water, but you shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit. 17 If then God gave to them the like gift as to us also, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God? 18 And when they heard these things they were silent, and glorified God, saying: Then has God given to the Gentiles also repentance to life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad because of the affliction that arose against Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one but Jews only. 20

But some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch and spoke to the Greeks also, preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great multitude that believed turned to the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church that was in Jerusalem; and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: 23 who, having come and seen the grace of God, rejoiced, and exhorted all that with determination of the heart they should adhere to the Lord; 24 for he was a man good and full of the Holy Spirit and faith. And a great multitude was added to the Lord. 25 But he went out to Tarsus to seek for Saul; and he found and brought him to Antioch. 26 And it happened to them that they met together in the church for a whole year and taught a great multitude; also, that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 But in those days there came down prophets from Jerusalem to Antioch; 28 and one of them, named Agabus, rose up, and signified through the Spirit that there was about to be a great famine over the whole habitable land: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. 29 And as any one of the disciples was prosperous, they determined each one of them to send to the relief of the brethren that dwelt in Judea: 30 which they also did, sending to the elders through the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 1 But at that time Herod the king laid hands on some of those who were of the church, to afflict them. 2 And he slew James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And, seeing that it was pleasing to the Jews, he apprehended Peter also (but these were the days of unleavened bread); 4 whom having seized he put in prison, delivering him to four tetrads of soldiers to guard him, intending after passover to bring him out to the people. 5 Peter was, indeed, therefore, kept in prison; but earnest prayer was made to God by the church for him. 6 But when Herod was about to bring him forth, on that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: guards also before the door watched the prison. 7 And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by, and light shone in the house; and striking Peter on the side, he raised him up, saying: Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. 8 The angel also said to him: Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he said to him: Throw thy mantle about thee and follow me. 9 And going out he followed, and knew not that what had been done by the angel was true, but thought that he saw a vision. 10 But after passing through the first and second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which opened to them of its own accord; and having gone out they went along one street; and immediately the angel departed from him. 11 And Peter, having come to himself, said: Now I know in truth that the Lord has sent his angel, and delivered me from the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And being aware of this, he went to the house

of Mary the mother of John, who is surnamed Mark, where many were assembled and praying. 13 But when he knocked at the door of the entrance there came a maid-servant named Rhoda to listen; 14 and recognizing Peter's voice, she opened not the entrance for joy, but running in, told that Peter stood before the entrance. 15 But they said to her: Thou art mad. She, however, strongly affirmed that it was so. But they said: It is his angel. 16 Peter, however, continued knocking; and, having opened, they saw him and were astonished. 17 But beckoning to them with the hand that they should be silent, he told how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: he said also: Tell these things to James and the brethren. And he went out and departed to another place.

18 But when it was day there was no little consternation among the soldiers, what had become of Peter. 19 But Herod, having sought for him, and not finding him, examined the guards and commanded them to be put to death; and having gone down from Judea to Cæsarea, he continued there. 20 And he was of hostile mind toward the Tyrians and Sidonians; but they came to him with one consent, and having gained the good will of Blastus, who had charge of the king's bedchamber, they sought for peace, because their country was sustained by that of the king. 21 And on an appointed day, Herod, having clothed himself in royal apparel, seated himself on the tribunal and made an oration to them. 22 And the people shouted: The voice of God, and not of a man. 23 But an angel of the Lord immediately smote him, because he gave not the glory to God; and, having been eaten by worms, he expired.

24 And the word of God increased and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, after having fulfilled the ministry, taking with them also John who was surnamed Mark.

13 1 And there were in the church that was in Antioch prophets and teachers, both Barnabas and Simon who is called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen also, the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said: Set apart to me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them. 3 Then, having fasted and prayed and laid hands on them, they sent them away. 4 They therefore having been sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia, and thence they sailed to Cyprus; 5 and being in Salamis they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also John as attendant. 6 But having passed through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a man, a magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus, 7 who was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul, and requested to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the magician, for so is his name translated, withstood them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith. 9 But Saul, who is also Paul, being filled with the Holy Spirit, looked earnestly upon him 10 and

said: O full of all deceit and all mischief, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the straight ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell upon him a mist and darkness, and going about, he sought persons to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the proconsul, seeing what had been done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

13 And Paul and his companions, having loosed from Paphos, came to Perga of Pamphylia; but John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they continued their journey from Perga and came to Antioch of Pisidia; and having entered the synagogue on the sabbath day, they sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying: Men, brethren, if there is in you any word of exhortation for the people, speak. 16 And Paul arose, and, beckoning with his hand, said: Men of Israel and you that fear God, hear. 17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and the people he exalted during the sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm brought he them out of it; 18 and for a time of about forty years he nourished them in the wilderness; 19 and after he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided to them their land for an inheritance, 20 for about four hundred and fifty years. And after this he gave judges till Samuel the *prophet.* 21 And after that they asked for a king; and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, forty years; 22 and he removed him and raised up for them David as a king; to whom he also gave testimony: I have found David the son of Jesse, a man according to my heart, who shall do all my will. 23 From this man's posterity, God, according to promise, has brought to Israel a Saviour, Jesus, 24 John having preached, before his entrance, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 But as John was fulfilling his course, he said: Who do you suppose that I am? I am not he; but behold, there comes after me one, the sandal of whose feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men, brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem and their rulers, being ignorant of this one, and of the voices of the prophets that are read every sabbath, have fulfilled them in condemning him; 28 and though they found no cause of death, they asked of Pilate that he might be put to death. 29 And when they had fulfilled all things that are written concerning him, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a sepulcher. 30 But God raised him from the dead; 31 and he appeared for many days to those that went up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem: who now are his witnesses to the people. 32 And we announce to you glad tidings of the promise made to the fathers, that God has fulfilled this to our children by raising up Jesus, 33 as it is also written

in the second Psalm: Thou art my
Son, this day have I begotten thee.
34 But that he raised him from the
dead no more to return to corrup-
tion, he has thus spoken: I will
give you the faithful, holy things
of David. 35 Wherefore he says
also in another *Psalm*: Thou wilt
not suffer thy Holy One to see cor-
ruption. 36 For David indeed, hav-
ing served his own generation by
the counsel of God, fell asleep and
was laid with his fathers and saw
corruption; 37 but he whom God
raised up saw no corruption. 38
Be it known to you, therefore, men,
brethren, that through this man is
preached to you remission of sins:
39 in this one, every one that be-
lieves is justified from all things,
from which you could not be justi-
fied in the law of Moses. 40 Take
heed, therefore, lest there come
upon you that which is said in the
prophets: 41 Behold, you despisers,
and wonder, and perish, for I work
a work in your days, a work which
you would not believe, though any
one plainly declare it to you.

42 But when they had gone out
they besought that these words
might be spoken to them on the
next sabbath. 43 And when the
synagogue was dismissed, many of
the Jews and devout proselytes fol-
lowed Paul and Barnabas, who,
speaking to them, persuaded them
to continue in the grace of God. 44
And on the next sabbath almost all
the city came together to hear the
word of the Lord. 45 But the Jews,
seeing the multitudes, were filled
with envy, and spoke against the
things spoken by Paul, contradicting
and blaspheming. 46 And Paul and
Barnabas, speaking boldly, said: To
you was it needful that the word of
God should first be spoken; but
since you thrust it from you and
judge yourselves unworthy of eter-
nal life, behold, we turn to the Gen-
tiles. 47 For so has the Lord com-
manded us: I have set thee as a
light for the Gentiles, that thou
shouldst be for salvation to the end
of the earth.

48 And hearing it, the Gentiles
rejoiced, and glorified the word of
the Lord, and as many as had been
ordered for eternal life believed;
49 and the word of the Lord was
carried throughout the whole coun-
try. 50 But the Jews excited the
devout women that were honorable,
and the chief men of the city, and
raised a persecution against Paul
and Barnabas, and drove them out
from their borders. 51 But having
shaken off the dust from their feet
against them, they came to Iconium;
52 and the disciples were filled with
joy and the Holy Spirit.

14 1 And it came to pass
in Iconium that they went
together into the synagogue of the
Jews, and so spoke that a great
multitude of Jews and also of
Greeks believed. 2 But the Jews
that believed not excited and imbit-
tered the souls of the Gentiles
against the brethren. 3 A long
time therefore spent they speaking
boldly in the Lord, who gave testi-
mony to the word of his grace by
giving signs and wonders to be done
through their hands. 4 But the
multitude of the city was divided,
and some were with the Jews and
some with the apostles. 5 But when
there was a violent intent of the
Gentiles and also of the Jews with
their rulers, to outrage and to stone

them, 6 being aware of it, they fled
to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and
Derbe, and the neighboring regions;
7 and there they preached the
gospel.
8 And a man in Lystra, without
strength in his feet, sat, lame from
his mother's womb: who had never
walked. 9 This man heard Paul
speak, who, looking earnestly on
him, and seeing that he had faith
to be saved, 10 said with a loud
voice: Stand erect on thy feet. And
he leaped up and walked. 11 And
the multitudes, seeing what Paul
had done, lifted up their voice, sa-
ying in the Lycaonian language: The
gods in the likeness of men have
come down to us; 12 and they
called Barnabas, Zeus; and Paul,
Hermes; because he was the chief
speaker.
13 And the priest of Zeus, who
was before the city, having brought
bulls and garlands to the gates, in-
tended to offer sacrifice with the
multitudes. 14 But the apostles
Barnabas and Paul, hearing of it,
rent their garments and ran forth
among the multitude, crying out 15
and saying: Men, why do these
things? We also of like passions
with yourselves are men, preaching
the gospel that you turn from these
vanities to the living God, who
made the heaven and the earth and
the sea and all things that are in
them; 16 who, in the past genera-
tions, permitted all the nations to
walk in their own ways: 17 though,
indeed, he left himself not without
testimony in doing good, giving you
rains from heaven and fruitful
seasons, filling your hearts with
food and gladness. 18 And saying
these things, they scarcely restrained
the multitudes from offering sacri-
fice to them.
19 But there came thither from
Antioch and Iconium Jews; and
having persuaded the multitudes
and stoned Paul, they dragged him
out of the city, supposing that he
was dead. 20 However, as the dis-
ciples stood about him, he rose up
and came into the city. And on the
next day he went forth with Barna-
bas to Derbe. 21 Having preached
the gospel to that city also, and
having made many disciples, they
returned to Lystra and to Iconium
and to Antioch, 22 strengthening the
souls of the disciples, exhorting
them to abide in the faith, and say-
ing that through many afflictions we
must enter into the kingdom of
God. 23 But having ordained elders
for them in every church, with
prayer and fasting they commended
them to the Lord on whom they
had believed. 24 And after passing
through Pisidia they came to Pam-
phylia; 25 and having spoken the
word in Perga, they came down to
Attalia; 26 and thence sailed to
Antioch, whence they had been de-
livered to the grace of God for the
work which they had accomplished.
27 But after they had arrived and
brought the church together, they
related what things God had done
with them, and that he had opened
to the Gentiles the door of faith.
28 And they spent not a little time
with the disciples.

15 1 And some went down
from Judea and taught the
brethren that unless you shall have
been circumcised according to the
custom of Moses, you cannot be
saved. 2 But after Paul and Barna-
bas had had no little dissension and

discussion with them, they arranged that Paul and Barnabas and some others of them should go up to the apostles and elders at Jerusalem concerning this question. 3 They therefore, having been conducted on their journey by the church, passed through Phenice and Samaria, relating the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren. 4 But when they had arrived at Jerusalem they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders: they also announced what things God had done with them. 5 And there arose some of the sect of the Pharisees, who had believed, saying that it was necessary to circumcise them: also, to command that they keep the law.

6 And the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter. 7 But after there had been much discussion, Peter arose and said to them: Men, brethren, you know that at the first days God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe. 8 And God, who knows the heart, bore them testimony by giving them the Holy Spirit even as to us, 9 and made no distinction between us and them, having purified their hearts by faith. 10 Now, therefore, why tempt God by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But, through the grace of the Lord Jesus, we believe that we shall be saved in the same manner as they.

12 And the whole multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. 13 But after they were silent, James answered, saying:

Men, brethren, hear me. 14 Simeon has related how God at the first looked down to take from the Gentiles a people for his name. 15 And with this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written: 16 After this I will return and build again the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down, and its ruins I will build again, and I will set it up, 17 that the men that are left over may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles on whom my name has been called, 18 says the Lord who does these things known from eternity. 19 Wherefore I judge that we trouble not them that from among the Gentiles are turning to God, 20 but that we write to them to abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from lewdness, and from what is strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses has, from ancient generations, in every city, them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders with the whole church, to choose men from among themselves and send them to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; Judas who is called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren, 23 having written by their hand:

The apostles and the elder brethren, to the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, wish health. 24 Since we have heard that some have gone out from among us and troubled you with words, subverting your souls,

to whom we gave no commandment; 25 it seemed good to us, having been of one mind, to choose men and send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul; 26 *who are* men that have delivered up their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent, therefore, Judas and Silas, who will tell the same things by word. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and us, to lay on you no greater burden than these necessary things, 29 that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and blood, and things strangled, and lewdness: from which if you keep yourselves you will do well. Farewell.

30 They therefore having been dismissed came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together they delivered the letter. 31 And having read it, they rejoiced at the consolation. 32 Judas also and Silas, who were prophets themselves, with much discourse exhorted the brethren, and strengthened them; 33 but having remained for a time, they were dismissed with peace from the brethren to those that had sent them.

35 But Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching, with many others also, the word of the Lord. 36 And after some days Paul said to Barnabas: Let us return now and look after the brethren in every city in which we preached the word of the Lord, how they do. 37 And Barnabas wished to take with them John also who is called Mark; 38 but Paul thought it right not to take with them this one, who had turned away from them from Pamphylia, and had not gone with them to the work. 39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they separated one from the other; and Barnabas took with him Mark and sailed to Cyprus.

40 But Paul chose Silas and went forth, after having been delivered to the grace of God by the brethren; 41 and he passed through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

16 1 And he came down to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a disciple was there named Timothy, son of a believing Jewess, but of a Grecian father: 2 who was well reported of by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. 3 Paul desired that this man should go forth with him; and he took him and circumcised him, on account of the Jews that were in those places; for all knew his father that he was a Greek.

4 And as they journeyed through the cities they delivered to them, for their observance, the decrees that had been made by the apostles and elders that were in Jerusalem.

5 The churches therefore were strengthened in faith and increased in number daily. 6 But they passed through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; 7 but having come towards Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them; 8 and having passed by Mysia they came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul by night; a man of Macedonia stood beseeching him and saying: Come over into Macedonia and help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision we immediately sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that the

Lord had called us thither to preach
the gospel to them.
11 But sailing from Troas, we
came by a straight course to Samo-
thrace, and on the next day to
Neapolis, 12 and thence to Philippi,
which is the first city of the region
of Macedonia, a colony. And we
were in that city abiding some days.
13 And on the sabbath day we went
forth out of the gate by the river,
where we supposed there was a
house of prayer; and sitting down,
we spoke to the women that had
come together. 14 And a woman
named Lydia, a seller of purple, of
the city of Thyatira, who wor-
shipped God, heard; whose heart
the Lord opened to attend to the
things spoken by Paul. 15 But
when she was baptized, and her
house, she besought, saying: If you
have judged me to be faithful to
the Lord, come into my house and
abide; and she constrained us.
16 But it came to pass as we went
to the house of prayer that a maid-
servant, possessed of a soothsaying
spirit, met us: who brought her
owners much gain by soothsaying.
17 She, following Paul and us, cried
out, saying: These men are servants
of God Most High, who announce
to us the way of salvation. 18 And
this she did for many days. But
Paul was grieved, and, turning, said
to the spirit: I charge thee in the
name of Jesus Christ to come out
of her; and it came out the same
hour. 19 But her owners, seeing
that the hope of their gain had gone,
seized Paul and Silas and dragged
them into the market before the
rulers: 20 and bringing them to the
commanders, said: These men do
greatly disturb our city, being Jews,
21 and announce customs which it is
not allowed us to receive nor do,
being Romans. 22 And the multi-
tude rose up together against them;
and the commanders, having torn
off their garments, gave orders to
beat them with rods; 23 and having
laid many stripes upon them, they
cast them into prison, charging the
keeper of the prison to guard them
securely: 24 who, as he had received
such charge, cast them into the inner
prison, and made their feet fast in
the stocks.
25 But about midnight Paul and
Silas prayed and sung a hymn to
God; and the prisoners listened to
them. 26 And suddenly there was
a great earthquake, so that the foun-
dations of the prison were shaken:
immediately, also, were all the doors
opened, and the bonds of all were
loosed. 27 But the keeper of the
prison, having been roused from
sleep, and seeing the doors of the
prison open, drew his sword and
was about to kill himself, supposing
that the prisoners had fled. 28 But
Paul called with a loud voice, say-
ing: Do thyself no harm; for we
are all here. 29 And having called
for a light, he sprang in, and, trem-
bling, fell before Paul and Silas. 30
and, bringing them out, said: Sirs,
what must I do to be saved? 31
And they said: Believe on the Lord
Jesus, and thou shalt be saved and
thy house. 32 And they spoke to
him the word of the Lord, with all
that were in his house. 33 And he
took them at that hour of the night
and washed the blood from their
stripes, and was baptized, himself
and all his, straightway: 34 and hav-
ing brought them into the house, he
set a table before them, and rejoiced

with all his house in having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the commanders sent the lictors, saying: Release those men. 36 And the keeper of the prison told these words to Paul: The commanders have sent that you shall be released: now, therefore, come out and go in peace. 37 But Paul said to them: Having beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, they cast us into prison; and now do they put us out secretly? Not so: but let them come and bring us out themselves. 38 And the lictors told these words to the commanders; and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and entreated them, and leading them out, asked them to depart from the city. 40 But after going out from the prison they went to Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren they exhorted them and went forth.

17 1 But having passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews. 2 And, according to his custom, Paul went in to them, and for three sabbath days he discoursed to them from the Scriptures; 3 opening and laying before them that the Christ must needs have suffered, and risen from the dead; and that this is Christ Jesus whom I preach to you. 4 And some of them were convinced and were allotted to Paul and Silas, of the devout Greeks also a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 But the Jews, filled with envy, and taking with them some evil men that were about *the markets,* and collecting a mob, excited a tumult in the city, and coming upon the house of Jason, sought to bring them before the people; 6 but not finding them, they dragged Jason and some brethren before the rulers of the city, crying out: These that have thrown the world into confusion have come hither also; 7 whom Jason has received; and these all act in opposition to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, Jesus. 8 And they disquieted the multitude and the rulers of the city when they heard these things; 9 and having taken security of Jason and the rest, they dismissed them.

10 But the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berœa: who, on coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica; and they received the word with all readiness, searching the Scriptures day by day, whether these things were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed, also of honorable Grecian women, and of men not a few. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica knew that the word of God was preached by Paul in Berœa, they came thither, exciting and disturbing the multitudes. 14 But immediately then the brethren sent away Paul to go as far as to the sea; and Silas and Timothy remained there. 15 But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens; and having received commandment for Silas and Timothy, that they should come to him as soon as possible, they departed.

16 But while Paul waited for them in Athens, his spirit was stirred within him when he saw the

city full of idols. 17 He therefore reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews, and the devout persons, and in the market every day with those that happened to meet him. 18 But some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers disputed with him, and some said: What can this babbler wish to say? Others said: He seems to be a proclaimer of strange demons; because he preached Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying: Can we know what new teaching this is that is spoken by thee? 20 for thou bringest some strange things to our ears: we desire, therefore, to know what these things may be. 21 Now, all the Athenians and resident strangers have leisure for nothing else than to tell or hear something new.

22 But Paul, standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said: Men of Athens, I look upon you as, in all respects, more religious *than others.* 23 For in passing through, and observing the objects of your worship, I found also an altar on which had been inscribed: To AN UNKNOWN GOD. What, therefore, you ignorantly worship, this I announce to you. 24 God, who made the world and all things that are in it, he being Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands, 25 nor is he served by human hands as if he needed anything, since he gives to all life and breath and all things; 26 he also made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having fixed the times before appointed, and the limits of their habitations, 27 to seek God, if perhaps they would feel and find him; and, indeed, he is not far from each one of us. 28 For in him we live and move and are, as also some of your own poets have said: For we also his offspring are. 29 Therefore, being the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the godhood is like gold, or silver, or stone, the sculptured work of art and of a man's device. 30 The times, therefore, of ignorance God having overlooked, now announces to all men everywhere that they repent, 31 inasmuch as he has appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness in a man whom he has ordained, giving faith to all by having raised him from the dead. 32 But hearing of a resurrection of the dead, some mocked; others said: We will hear thee even again concerning this matter. 33 Thus Paul went out from the midst of them: 34 some men, however, having attached themselves to him, believed: among whom was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 1 After this he departed from Athens and came to Corinth. 2 And finding a Jew named Aquilla, born in Pontus, having lately come from Italy, and Priscilla his wife, because Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome, he went to them; 3 and because he was of the same trade he abode with them, and worked; for by trade they were tentmakers. 4 But he discoursed in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was wholly engaged in the word, testifying to the Jews that the Christ was Jesus. 6 But as they

set themselves in opposition and blasphemed, he shook his clothing and said to them: Your blood be upon your head: clean I will henceforth go to the Gentiles. 7 And departing thence, he came into the house of one named Titus Justus, who worshipped God, whose house joined the synagogue. 8 But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house; and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized. 9 But the Lord spoke through a vision in the night to Paul: Fear not, but speak and be not silent, 10 because I am with thee, and no one shall make an assault upon thee to maltreat thee, for I have much people in this city. 11 And he continued a year and six months, teaching among them the word of God.

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews, with one consent, rose up against Paul, and brought him to the tribunal, 13 saying: This person induces men to worship God contrary to the law. 14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews: If, indeed, there were any wrong or wicked mischief, O Jews, I would with reason bear with you; 15 but if there are questions about a word, and names, and your law, see to it yourselves: I will not be a judge of these things. 16 And he drove them from the tribunal. 17 But all took Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the tribunal; and none of these things were a care to Gallio.

18 But Paul, after remaining yet many days, took leave of the brethren and sailed to Syria; and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow. 19 And they arrived at Ephesus; and he left them there, but went himself into the synagogue and discoursed to the Jews. 20 And though they requested him to remain a longer time, he did not consent; 21 but taking leave and saying: I will return to you again, if God will, he sailed from Ephesus; 22 and arriving at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch; 23 and having spent some time he went forth, passing in order through the country of Galatia, and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

24 But a Jew named Apollos, born in Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 He was instructed in the way of the Lord, and, being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: 26 he also began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But after hearing him, Priscilla and Aquila took him, and explained to him more correctly the way of God. 27 And as he wished to go over to Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him cordially. Who, on coming, gave much strength to the believers through his grace; 28 for he with power utterly confuted the Jews publicly, showing through the Scriptures that the Christ is Jesus.

19 1 But it came to pass while Apollos was in Corinth that Paul, having passed through the upper districts, came to Ephesus and found some disciples: 2 he also said to them: Did you re-

ceive the Holy Spirit when you
believed? And they said to him:
No: but we did not even hear
whether there is a Holy Spirit. 3
And he said: Into what, then, were
you baptized? And they replied:
Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul
said: John baptized with the bap-
tism of repentance, saying to the
people that they should believe on
Him that was coming after him,
that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they
had heard, they were baptized into
the name of the Lord Jesus; 6 and
when Paul had laid hands on them,
the Holy Spirit came on them, and
they spoke with tongues and proph-
esied. 7 And all the men were
about twelve.

8 But he entered the synagogue
and spoke boldly for three months,
discoursing, and persuading the
things concerning the kingdom of
God. 9 But when some were hard-
ened and believed not, and spoke
evil of the way before the multitude,
he withdrew from them and sepa-
rated the disciples, discoursing daily
in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And
this continued for two years, so
that all that dwelt in Asia heard the
word of the Lord, both Jews and
Greeks.

11 Mighty deeds, also, that were
unusual did God through the hands
of Paul; 12 so that even to the sick
there were carried from his body
handkerchiefs or aprons, and dis-
eases departed from them; the evil
spirits also went out. 13 But some
also of the wandering Jewish exor-
cists undertook to name over those
that had evil spirits the name of the
Lord Jesus, saying: I adjure you by
the Jesus whom Paul preaches. 14
And there were some, seven sons
of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who
did this. 15 But the evil spirit, an-
swering, said to them: Jesus I ac-
knowledge and Paul I know; but
who are you? 16 And the man in
whom the evil spirit was leaped
upon them, gained the mastery over
them both, and prevailed against
them, so that they fled from that
house naked and wounded. 17 And
this became known to all, both Jews
and Greeks, that dwelt in Ephesus,
and fear fell upon them all; and
the name of the Lord Jesus was
magnified: 18 many also of those
that had believed came, confessing
and declaring their deeds. 19 And
many of them that practiced magic
arts brought their books together
and burned them in the presence of
all; and they computed the value of
them, and found it fifty thousands
of silver.

20 So mightily the word of the
Lord grew and prevailed.

21 But when these things had
been accomplished, Paul purposed in
spirit, after having passed through
Macedonia and Achaia, to go to
Jerusalem, saying: After I have
been there I must also see Rome.
22 And having sent into Macedonia
two of them that waited on him,
Timothy and Erastus, he remained
for a time in Asia.

23 But there arose at that time
no small commotion about the way.
24 For one, Demetrius by name, a
silversmith, by making silver shrines
of Diana, brought no little gain to
the artists; 25 whom he called to-
gether with those that worked in
such things, and said: Men, you
know that from this trade arises
our wealth; 26 and you see and
hear that not only at Ephesus, but

throughout almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and drawn off a great multitude, saying that they are not gods that are made with hands. 27 And not only is this trade of ours in danger of coming into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Diana will be counted as nothing; and she also, whom all Asia and the world worships, will be deposed from her majesty. 28 But having heard and having become filled with wrath, they cried out, saying: Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the city was filled with confusion; and they rushed with one accord into the theater, after seizing Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's fellow-travellers. 30 But when Paul wished to go in to the people, the disciples did not permit him; 31 and some of the rulers of Asia also, being friendly to him, sent to him and besought him not to trust himself in the theater. 32 Some therefore cried out one thing and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the greater part knew not for what cause they had come together. 33 But out of the crowd they brought forward Alexander, the Jews putting him forward; and Alexander, waving his hand, intended to make a defense to the people. 34 But, perceiving that he was a Jew, all with one voice cried out for about two hours: Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 35 But the town-clerk, having quieted the multitude, said: Men of Ephesus, what man is there, then, that does not know that the city of the Ephesians is the temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of *the image that* fell down from Jupiter? 36 Therefore, as these things cannot be contradicted, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rashly. 37 For you have brought these men who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of your goddess. 38 If, then, Demetrius and the artists with him have a matter against any one, court-days are kept, and there are proconsuls; let them bring charges one against the other. 39 But if you seek for anything further, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40 For we are in danger of having charges laid against us concerning this day's tumult, there being no cause in relation to which we shall be able to give an account of this concourse. 41 And when he had said this, he dismissed the assembly.

20 1 But after the tumult had ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave, and departed to go into Macedonia. 2 And having passed through those regions and exhorted them with much speech, he came into Greece; 3 and after remaining three months, a plot having been laid for him by the Jews as he was about to sail to Syria, he resolved to return through Macedonia. 4 But there followed him, Sopater the son of Pyrrhus, a Berœan; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of the Asiatics, Tychicus and Trophimus; and 5 these went before and waited for us in Troas; 6 but we sailed after the days of unleavened bread from Philippi, and came to them at Troas in five days, where we spent seven days.

7 But on the first of the week,

when we came together to break bread, Paul discoursed to them, about to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech till midnight. 8 And there were many lamps in the upper room where we had come together. 9 And a young man, named Eutychus, who sat in the window, being oppressed with deep sleep, as Paul discoursed for a longer time, was borne down by sleep, and fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 But Paul went down and fell upon him, and embracing him said: Be not troubled; for his life is in him. 11 And he went up and broke bread and ate; and having talked a long time till break of day, he thus departed. 12 And they brought the young man alive, and were comforted not a little.

13 But we went in advance to the ship, and sailed to Assos, thence intending to take Paul in; for so had he arranged, intending himself to go on foot. 14 But when he met us at Assos, we took him in and came to Mitylene; 15 and sailing thence, on the following day we came opposite Chios; and on the next day we arrived at Samos; and we came on the following day to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia; for he hastened, if it was possible for him, to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.

17 But from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the church 18 And when they had come to him, he said to them: You know, from the first day on which I came into Asia, how I was with you the whole time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and trials that befell me by the plots of the Jews: 20 how I shunned to declare to you nothing that is profitable, and taught you publicly and from house to house, 21 testifying to Jews and also to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith that is toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And now behold, bound in spirit I am going to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will come upon me there, 23 except that the Holy Spirit in every city testifies to me, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. 24 But I esteem of no value the life dear to myself, so that I finish my course and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, fully to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom, will see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I solemnly affirm to you this day that I am clean from the blood of all; 27 for I shunned not to declare to you all the counsel of God. 28 Take heed therefore to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit made you overseers, that you act as shepherds to the church of the Lord, which he purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know that there shall come in among you, after my departure, grievous wolves, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among yourselves there shall arise men speaking perverse things to draw off the disciples after them. 31 Therefore, watch, remembering that night and day for three years I ceased not with tears to warn each one. 32 And now I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, who is able to build you up

and give you an inheritance among
all the sanctified. 33 I coveted no
man's silver or gold or raiment: 34
yourselves know that to my own
wants, and to those that were with
me, these hands did minister. 35 In
all things I showed you, that thus
laboring you ought to sustain the
weak, and to remember the words
of the Lord Jesus, for he said: It is
more blessed to give than to receive.
36 And having said these things
he kneeled down and prayed with
them all. 37 And all wept much;
and falling on Paul's neck they
kissed him, 38 sorrowing most of all
for the word that he had spoken,
that they should see his face no
more. And they conducted him to
the ship.

21 1 But when it came to
pass that we had set sail,
after having departed from them,
running by a straight course we
came to Cos, and on the next day to
Rhodes, and thence to Patara. 2
And finding a ship that was passing
over to Phenicia, we embarked and
set sail. 3 But having come in view
of Cyprus, and leaving it to the left,
we sailed to Syria, and landed at
Tyre; for there the ship was to put
off the lading. 4 But finding the
disciples, we remained there seven
days; and these said to Paul through
the Spirit that he should not go to
Jerusalem. 5 But when it came to
pass that we had completed the days,
we went out and departed, all con-
ducting us with wives and children,
till we were out of the city; and
having knelt on the shore and
prayed, 6 we finished taking leave
one of the other, and went on board
the ship, but they returned home.
7 *But we, having finished* the voy-
age from Tyre, came to Ptolemais,
and having saluted the brethren re-
mained with them one day. 8 But
on the morrow we departed and
came to Cæsarea, and entering the
house of Philip the evangelist, who
was of the seven, we abode with
him. 9 This man had four virgin
daughters that prophesied. 10 But
as we remained more days, there
came down from Judea a prophet,
named Agabus. 11 And coming to
us, and taking Paul's girdle, he
bound his own feet and hands, and
said: These things says the Holy
Spirit: The man to whom this gir-
dle belongs shall the Jews in Jeru-
salem thus bind, and deliver into the
hands of the Gentiles. 12 But when
we heard these things, both we and
they of that place besought him not
to go up to Jerusalem. 13 And Paul
answered and said: What do you
effect by weeping and breaking my
heart? for I am ready not only to
be bound, but also to die in Jeru-
salem for the name of the Lord
Jesus. 14 And as he was not per-
suaded, we were silent, saying: The
will of the Lord be done.
15 But after these days we pre-
pared for the journey, and went up
to Jerusalem; 16 and some of the
disciples from Cæsarea went with
us, bringing Mnason, a Cyprian, an
old disciple, with whom we should
lodge.
17 And when we came to Jeru-
salem, the brethren received us glad-
ly. 18 But on the following day
Paul went in with us to James; and
all the elders were present. 19 And
having saluted them, he related one
by one each of the things that God
had done among the Gentiles
through his ministry. 20 And when

they had heard, they glorified God, and said to him: Thou seest, brother, how many myriads of believers there are; and all are zealots for the law; 21 and they have learned concerning thee that thou teachest apostasy from Moses to all the Jews that are among the Gentiles, telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk according to the customs. 22 What is it then? a multitude must by all means come together; for they will hear that thou hast come. 23 Do thou this that we tell thee: We have four men who have a vow upon them; 24 take them with thee and purify thyself with them, and pay expenses for them that they may shave their heads; and all will know that there is nothing of the things that they have learned concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest, keeping the law. 25 But with regard to the Gentiles that have believed, we have written, after deciding that they keep themselves from what is sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and what is strangled, and from lewdness. 26 Then Paul, taking the men, on the following day purified himself with them, and entered into the temple, announcing that he would keep the full number of the days of purification, till an offering should be made for each one of them.

27 But when the seven days were about to be completed, the Jews from Asia, having seen him in the temple, threw all the multitude into confusion and laid hands on him, 28 crying out: Men of Israel, help; this is the man that teaches all everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, he has brought Greeks also into the temple, and has defiled this holy place. 29 For they had previously seen in the city with him Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And the whole city was moved, and there was a concourse of the people; and seizing Paul, they dragged him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were closed. 31 And while they were seeking to kill him, report was brought to the officer of the band that the whole of Jerusalem was in confusion; 32 and he immediately took with him soldiers and centurions and ran down to them; but when they saw the officer and the soldiers, they ceased to beat Paul. 33 Then the officer came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and inquired who he was and what he had done. 34 But some cried one thing and some another in the multitude; and as he was not able to ascertain the certainty on account of the tumult, he commanded him to be brought into the fortress. 35 But when he was on the steps, it happened that he was borne by the soldiers on account of the violence of the multitude; 36 for the multitude of the people followed, crying out: Away with him. 37 And as he was about to be brought into the fortress, Paul said to the officer: May I speak to thee? He replied: Hast thou a knowledge of Greek? 38 Art thou then not the Egyptian, that before these days made insurrection and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the assassins? 39 But Paul said: I am indeed a Jewish man, a Tarsean, a citizen of no unknown

city of Cilicia; and I beseech thee, permit me to speak to the people. 40 And when he had given permission, Paul, standing upon the steps, waved his hand to the people; and as there was much silence, he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, saying:

22 1 Men, brethren and fathers, hear my present defense to you. 2 And when they heard that he addressed them in the Hebrew tongue, they the more kept silence And he said: 3 I am a Jewish man, having been born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, educated at the feet of Gamaliel, according to the exactness of the paternal law; being a zealot for God, as all of you are this day, 4 I persecuted this way even to death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, 5 as the chief priest, also, will testify for me, and all the presbytery; from whom also having received letters to the brethren, I was journeying to Damascus, to bring those that were there also bound to Jerusalem, that they might be punished. 6 But it came to pass as I was journeying and drawing near to Damascus about midday, suddenly there flashed around me a great light from heaven, 7 and I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me: Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 But I answered: Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me: I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom thou persecutest. 9 And those that were with me saw indeed the light, but understood not the voice of him that spoke to me. 10 But I said: What shall I do, Lord? *And the Lord said to me*: Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which it has been appointed thee to do. 11 But when I did not see on account of the glory of that light, being led by the hand by those that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, 13 came to me and stood by and said to me: Brother Saul, receive sight. And in the same hour I looked upon him. 14 And he said: The God of our fathers has chosen thee to know his will and to see the Just One, and to hear a voice from his mouth, 15 because thou shalt be for him a witness to all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why delayest thou? Arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins, calling on his name.

17 But it came to pass after I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance; 18 and saw him saying to me: Hasten and go quickly out of Jerusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. 19 And I said: Lord, they know that I imprisoned and scourged throughout the synagogues those that believed on thee; 20 and when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also stood by and approved, and kept the garments of those that killed him. 21 And he said to me: Go, for I will send thee far off to the Gentiles.

22 And they heard him to this word, and lifted up their voice, saying: Away with such a man from

the earth; for it is not fit that he
should live. 23 And as they were
crying out, and throwing off their
garments, and casting dust into the
air, 24 the officer commanded him
to be led into the fortress, giving
orders that he should be examined
with scourging, that he might know
for what cause they cried so against
him. 25 But as they stretched him
forward for the scourge, Paul said
to the centurion that stood by: Is it
lawful for you to scourge a man
that is a Roman, and uncondemned?
26 And the centurion, hearing it,
came and reported to the officer,
saying: What art thou about to do?
for this man is a Roman. 27 But
the officer came and said to him:
Tell me, art thou a Roman? And
he said: Yes. 28 The officer an-
swered: I purchased this citizen-
ship at a great price. But Paul
said: I, however, was born so. 29
Therefore they that were about to
examine him immediately departed
from him; and the officer also was
afraid, having learned that he was
a Roman, and because he had bound
him.

30 But on the morrow, wishing to
know the certainty of that of which
he was accused by the Jews, he
loosed him and commanded the
chief priests and all the Sanhedrim
to assemble, and brought Paul down
and placed him among them.

23 1 But Paul, looking earn-
estly on the Sanhedrim,
said: Men, brethren, with all good
conscience have I lived to God
till this day. 2 And the chief
priest Ananias commanded those
that stood by him to smite him on
the mouth. 3 Then Paul said to
him: God will smite thee, whited
wall; and sittest thou to judge me
according to the law, and in viola-
tion of law commandest thou me
to be smitten? 4 But those that
stood by said: Revilest thou God's
chief priest? 5 And Paul replied:
I knew not, brethren, that he was
chief priest; for it is written: Thou
shalt not speak evil of the ruler of
thy people. 6 But Paul, knowing
that the one part belonged to the
Sadducees and the other to the
Pharisees, cried out in the Sanhe-
drim: Men, brethren, I am a Phar-
isee, a son of Pharisees: concerning
the hope and the resurrection of the
dead am I judged. 7 And when he
had said this, there arose a dissen-
sion of the Pharisees and the Sad-
ducees, and the multitude was
divided. 8 For the Sadducees say
that there is no resurrection, neither
angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees
confess both. 9 And there arose a
great cry; and some of the scribes
of the part of the Pharisees arose
and contended, saying: We find no
fault in this man; but what if a
spirit has spoken to him, or an
angel? 10 But as there arose much
dissension, the officer, fearing lest
Paul might be torn in pieces by
them, commanded the soldiers to go
down and take him by force from
the midst of them and lead him into
the fortress. 11 But on the follow-
ing night the Lord stood by him
and said: Take courage; for as
thou hast testified concerning me in
Jerusalem, so must thou testify also
in Rome.

12 But when it was day the Jews
collected together and bound them-
selves by a curse, saying that they
would neither eat nor drink till they
had killed Paul. 13 And there were

more than forty that made this conspiracy; 14 these came to the chief priests and the elders and said: We have bound ourselves by a great curse that we will taste nothing till we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do you with the Sanhedrim make known to the officer that he may bring him down to you, as if you would inquire more particularly into his case; but we are ready to kill him before he shall have come near. 16 But the son of Paul's sister, having heard of the plot, came and entered the fortress and told Paul. 17 And Paul called to him one of the centurions and said: Conduct this young man to the officer, for he has something to tell him. 18 He then took him and brought him to the officer and said: The prisoner Paul called me to him and requested me to conduct this young man to thee, as he has something to tell thee. 19 And the officer took him by the hand and withdrew to a private place and inquired: What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said: The Jews have agreed to request thee that thou wouldst, on the morrow, bring Paul down into the Sanhedrim, as if thou wouldst inquire somewhat more particularly concerning him. 21 Thou therefore be not persuaded by them; for there lie in wait for him more than forty men of them, who have bound themselves by a curse neither to eat nor to drink till they shall have killed him; and now they are ready, awaiting the promise from thee 22 Then the officer dismissed the young man, *saying*: I charge thee to tell no one that thou hast made these things known to *me*.

23 And calling some two of the centurions to him, he said: Make ready two hundred soldiers that they may go to Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred light-armed men, at the third hour of the night: 24 also, that they should provide beasts, that they might set Paul on them and carry him in safety to Felix the governor; 25 And he wrote a letter containing this form: 26 Claudius Lysias to the most noble Felix wishes health. 27 This man, taken by the Jews and about to be killed by them, I came with soldiers and rescued, having learned that he was a Roman; 28 wishing also to know the cause on account of which they accused him, I brought him down into their Sanhedrim: 29 I found him accused concerning questions of their law, but having nothing charged against him worthy of death or of bonds. 30 But as I was informed that a plot was about to be laid by them for the man, I sent him to thee, charging his accusers also to lay their charges before thee.

31 The soldiers therefore, as it had been appointed them, took Paul and brought him during the night to Antipatris; 32 but on the morrow, leaving the horsemen to go with him, they returned to the fortress. 33 These, after entering Cæsarea and delivering the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 But having read it, and inquired of what province he was, and having learned that he was from Cilicia, he said: I will hear thee when thy accusers also have come; and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace,

24 1 But after five days, the chief priest Ananias
came down with some elders and
an orator, Tertullus; and these
informed the governor against Paul.
2 And when he had been called,
Tertullus began to accuse him,
saying: 3 Since through thee we
enjoy much peace, and worthy
deeds have been done for this
nation by thy foresight, we accept
it always and everywhere, most
noble Felix, with all thankfulness.
4 But that I may not detain thee
longer, I beseech thee to hear us in
thy clemency for a short time. 5
For we have found this man a pest,
and a mover of sedition among all
the Jews that are throughout the
world, a ringleader also of the sect
of the Nazarenes; 6 who also at-
tempted to defile the temple: him
we also seized, 8 from whom thou
thyself canst by examination learn
concerning all things of which we
accuse him. 9 And the Jews also
joined in, saying that these things
were so. 10 And Paul answered,
after the governor had nodded to
him to speak: Knowing that thou
hast for many years been a judge
over this nation, I do readily make
a defense for myself. 11 as thou
canst know that there are not more
than twelve days since I went up
to Jerusalem to worship. 12 And
neither in the temple did they find
me disputing with any one, or mak-
ing a tumult of the people, nor in
the synagogues nor through the
city: 13 nor are they able to prove
the things of which they now accuse
me. 14 But I confess this to thee,
that, according to the way which
they call sect, so worship I the God
of my fathers, believing all things
that are written throughout the law,
and those in the prophets, 15 having
hope toward God, which they also
accept, that there shall be a resur-
rection of both just and unjust. 16
And on this account do I exercise
myself to have always a conscience
void of offense toward God and
man. 17 But after many years I
had come to bring charities to my
nation, and offerings; 18 while en-
gaged in these things they found me
purified in the temple, not with mul-
titude, neither with tumult; but there
are some Jews from Asia 19 who
ought to be present before thee, and
bring accusation, if they have any-
thing against me. 20 Or let these
very men say what they found as
wrong, while I stood before the
Sanhedrim, 21 except in this one
word that I uttered while standing
among them: Concerning the resur-
rection of the dead am I judged by
you this day.

22 But Felix, as he had a more
accurate knowledge concerning the
way, put them off, saying: When
Lysias the officer has come, I will
thoroughly know your matters; 23
and he commanded the centurion to
keep him, and let him have liberty,
and to forbid no one of his friends
to minister to him.

24 But after some days Felix
came with his wife Drusilla, who
was a Jewess, and sent for Paul,
and heard him concerning the faith
in Christ Jesus. 25 But as he rea-
soned of righteousness and temper-
ance and the judgment that is to
come, Felix became alarmed and
answered: Depart for the present:
but I will take a convenient time
and call for thee. 26 hoping also at
the same time that money would be

given him by Paul: wherefore he called for him more frequently and conversed with him. 27 But when two years had been completed, Felix received Porcius Festus as a successor: wishing also to confer a favor on the Jews, Felix left Paul bound.

25 1 Festus therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up from Cæsarea to Jerusalem; 2 and the chief priests and the first men of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying a plot to kill him on the way. 4 Festus therefore answered that Paul was under guard in Cæsarea, and that he himself would soon go forth. 5 Therefore, said he, let those amongst you that have power go down, and, if there is any wrong in this man, accuse him. 6 But after spending among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down to Cæsarea: on the morrow, having sat on the tribunal, he commanded Paul to be brought. 7 But when he had come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many and heavy accusations, which they were not able to prove; 8 Paul answering in defense: Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned in any way.

9 But Festus, willing to confer favor on the Jews, answered and said to Paul: Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged before me concerning these things? 10 But Paul said: Before the tribunal of Cæsar am I standing, where I ought to be judged. Jews have I wronged in nothing, as thou very well knowest. 11 If, then, I am a doer of wrong, and have committed any act worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if there is nothing of the things of which these accuse me, no one can deliver me as a favor to them. To Cæsar I appeal. 12 Then Festus, having conferred with the council, answered: To Cæsar thou hast appealed, to Cæsar thou shalt go.

13 But when some days had passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice came down to Cæsarea to salute Festus. 14 And as they were spending more days there, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying: There is a man left in bonds by Felix, 15 concerning whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for judgment against him: 16 to whom I answered that it is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man up as a favor, before the accused has had the accusers face to face, and has taken an opportunity for defense concerning the charge. 17 When, therefore, they had come hither together, making no delay; I, on the next day, sat upon the tribunal and commanded the man to be brought; 18 against whom his accusers, when they stood up, brought no evil accusation in regard to such things as I supposed, 19 but had some questions against him concerning their own religion, and concerning a Jesus that had died, who, Paul affirmed, was alive. 20 But being in doubt with regard to the inquiry concerning these things, I asked if he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged con-

cerning these. 21 And as Paul
appealed to be kept for the exam-
ination of Augustus, I commanded
him to be kept till I could send him
to Cæsar. 22 And Agrippa said to
Festus: I also could wish to hear
the man myself. To-morrow, said
he, thou shalt hear him.

23 On the morrow, therefore,
when Agrippa and Bernice had
come with great pomp, and had en-
tered the audience-chamber with the
officers and the chief men of the
city, and when Festus had com-
manded, Paul was brought. 24 And
Festus said: King Agrippa, and all
men that are present with us, you
see this man concerning whom all
the multitude of the Jews have
dealt with me, both in Jerusalem
and here, crying out that he ought
to live no longer. 25 But I per-
ceived that he had done nothing
worthy of death, and as this man
himself has appealed to Augustus,
I determined to send him. 26 Con-
cerning whom I have nothing cer-
tain to write to my Lord; where-
fore I have brought him before you,
and especially before thee, King
Agrippa, that after the examination
has been held, I may have what I
shall write; 27 for it seems to me
unreasonable in sending a prisoner
not also to make known the charges
against him.

26 1 But Agrippa said to
Paul: Thou art permitted
to speak for thyself. Then Paul
stretched forth his hand and made
his defense. 2 I think myself
happy, king Agrippa, because I shall
make a defense this day before
thee, concerning all things of which
I am accused by the Jews; 3 espe-
cially as thou art acquainted with
all the customs and questions that
are among the Jews: wherefore I
beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life, then, from
youth, which at the first was among
my own nation and in Jerusalem,
know all the Jews, 5 who know me
from the beginning, if they would
testify, that according to the strict-
est sect of our religion I lived a
Pharisee. 6 And now I stand
judged for the hope of the promise
made by God to the fathers, 7 to
which hope our twelve tribes, per-
sistently serving night and day, hope
to come; concerning which hope, O
king, I am accused by the Jews. 8
Why is it judged incredible among
you that God raises the dead? 9
I then thought with myself that I
ought to do many things in oppo-
sition to the name of Jesus the
Nazarene; 10 which I also did in
Jerusalem, and many also of the
saints did I shut up in prisons, hav-
ing received the authority from the
chief priests; and when they were
put to death I readily gave my
vote; 11 and punishing them often
throughout all the synagogues, I
compelled them to blaspheme; and
being exceedingly mad against them,
I persecuted them even to foreign
cities. 12 While engaged in these
things, and going to Damascus with
the authority and commission of the
chief priests, 13 at midday, while on
the road, I saw, O king, a light from
heaven above the brightness of the
sun, shining round about me and
those that journeyed with me; 14
and when we had all fallen to the
ground, I heard a voice saying to
me in the Hebrew tongue: Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou me? it
is hard for thee to kick against the

goads. 15 But I said: Who art
thou, Lord? and the Lord said: I
am Jesus, whom thou persecutest.
16 But rise and stand upon thy feet;
for I have appeared to thee for this
purpose, to appoint thee a minister
and a witness of the things that
thou hast seen, and of those in
which I will appear to thee, 17 deliv-
ering thee from the people and
from the Gentiles, to whom now I
send thee, 18 to open their eyes, in
order to turn them from darkness
to light, and from the authority of
Satan to God, that they may re-
ceive remission of sins, and inherit-
ance among the sanctified by faith
that is in me.

19 Wherefore, king Agrippa, I be-
came not disobedient to the heaven-
ly vision; 20 but, to those in Dama-
scus first, and also to those in Jeru-
salem, and throughout all the coun-
try of Judea, and to the Gentiles, I
announced that they should repent
and turn to God, doing works
worthy of repentance. 21 Because
of these things, the Jews, having
seized me while I was in the temple,
attempted to kill me. 22 Having
therefore obtained help that is from
God, up to this day have I stood
testifying to both small and great,
saying nothing else than the things
that the prophets and Moses did
say should take place, 23 that Christ
should suffer, that he first by a
resurrection from the dead should
show light both to the people and
the Gentiles.

24 But as he spoke these things
in his defense, Festus, with a loud
voice, said: Paul, thou art mad:
much learning leads thee to mad-
ness. 25 But Paul said: I am not
mad, most noble Festus, but I utter
words of truth and soberness. 26
For the king, before whom I also
boldly speak, knows concerning
these things; for I am persuaded
that none of these things have es-
caped his notice; for this was not
done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa,
believest thou the prophets? I know
that thou believest. 28 But Agrippa
said to Paul: With little labor thou
persuadest me so as to make me a
Christian. 29 And Paul said: I
could pray to God that not only
thou, but also all that hear me this
day, would, both with little and with
much labor, become such as I am,
except these bonds. 30 And the
king rose up, and the governor, and
Bernice, and those that sat with
them; 31 and having withdrawn,
they conversed one with another,
saying: This man does nothing
worthy of death or of bonds. 32
And Agrippa said to Festus: This
man could have been set at liberty,
if he had not appealed to Cæsar.

27 1 But when it had been
determined that we should
sail to Italy, they delivered Paul
and some other prisoners to a
centurion named Julius, of the
Augustan band. 2 And embark-
ing in a ship of Adramyttium,
that would sail to the places in
Asia, we set sail, Aristarchus, a
Macedonian of Thessalonica, being
with us; 3 and on the following day
we landed at Sidon, and Julius
treated Paul humanely and per-
mitted him to go to the friends and
receive attention. 4 And thence,
having launched, we sailed under
Cyprus, because the winds were ad-
verse; 5 and having sailed through
the sea that is opposite to Cilicia
and Pamphylia, we came to Myra

of Lycia. 6 And there, the centurion, finding a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy, put us into it. 7 But, sailing slowly for many days, and having with difficulty come opposite Knidus, the wind not permitting us to go further, we sailed under Crete, opposite Salmone; 8 and sailing along by it with difficulty we came to a place called Fair Havens, near which was a city, Lasea.

9 But as much time had been spent, and as sailing was now unsafe because the fast was already past, Paul admonished, 10 saying to them: Men, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and of the ship, but also of our lives. 11 But the centurion had more confidence in the pilot and the owner of the ship than in the things spoken by Paul. 12 And the harbor being not well situated to winter in, the greater number resolved to set sail thence, if by any means they should be able to reach Phœnix and winter there, a harbor of Crete, looking to the southwest and northwest. 13 But as the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had gained their purpose, they loosed and sailed along near to Crete. 14 But not long after, a tempestuous wind called Euraquilon struck against it; 15 and the ship having been caught, and not being able to bear up against the wind, we gave it up and were driven. 16 And running under an island called Clauda, we were scarcely able to become masters of the boat; 17 having taken it up, they used aids, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the Syrtis, they lowered the tackling, and so were driven. 18 But as we were greatly tossed by the tempest, on the following day they threw out the cargo, 19 and on the third day with their own hands they threw out the furniture of the ship; 20 but neither sun nor stars appearing for many days, and no small tempest lying upon us, all hope of our being saved was finally taken away. 21 And after there had been much abstinence from food, then Paul stood in the midst of them and said: It behooved you, O men, having been persuaded by me, not to have sailed from Crete and to have avoided this injury and loss. 22 Yet, now I exhort you to be cheerful; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night an angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24 saying: Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar; and behold, God has given thee all that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore be cheerful, O men; for I believe God, that it will be so as it has been told me. 26 But we must be cast upon some island.

27 But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven up and down in the Adriatic sea, about midnight the sailors supposed that some land was drawing near to them. 28 And having sounded, they found twenty fathoms; but having gone a little further and sounded again, they found fifteen fathoms; 29 and fearing lest we should fall among rocks, they threw four anchors from the stern and wished that day would come. 30 But as the sailors were seeking to flee from the ship, and were letting down the

boat into the sea, under the pretence
that they would let go anchors from
the prow, 31 Paul said to the cen-
turion and the soldiers: Unless these
remain in the ship, you cannot be
saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut
away the ropes of the boat and let
it fall off. 33 But till day should
come, Paul exhorted all to partake
of food, saying: This day is the
fourteenth day since you have wait-
ed and continued fasting, having
taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I ex-
hort you to partake of food; for
this is for your safety; for from the
head of no one of you shall a hair
perish. 35 And having said these
things and taken bread, he gave
thanks to God in the presence of all,
and after breaking, he began to eat.
36 And they all became cheerful and
took food. 37 But we that were in
the ship were in all two hundred
and seventy-six souls. 38 And hav-
ing been satisfied with food, they
lightened the ship by throwing the
grain into the sea. 39 But when day
had come, they knew not the land;
but they perceived an inlet that had
a beach, into which they determined,
if possible, to thrust the ship. 40
And cutting away the anchors they
let them fall into the sea, at the
same time loosing the fastenings of
the rudders, and, hoisting the front-
sail to the wind, they held the ship
firm to the beach. 41 But falling
into a place where two seas met,
they ran the ship aground; and the
prow, having stuck fast, remained
immovable, but the stern was broken
by the violence. 42 And the advice
of the soldiers was that they should
kill the prisoners, lest some one
should swim out and escape; 43 but
the centurion, wishing to save Paul,
kept them from their purpose, and
commanded those that could swim
to throw themselves off first, and
go to land, 44 and the rest, some on
planks, and some on pieces of the
ship. And so it came to pass that
all got safe to land.

28 1 And when we were
safe, then we learned that
the island was called Melita. 2
And the barbarians showed us
unusual kindness; for, having kin-
dled a fire, they received all of
us on account of the rain that
had come upon us, and on account
of the cold. 3 But when Paul had
gathered a bundle of sticks and laid
it on the fire, a viper came out be-
cause of the heat and fastened on
his hand. 4 And when the barba-
rians saw the beast hanging from
his hand, they said one to another:
Surely this man is a murderer,
whom, though saved from the sea,
justice does not permit to live. 5
He then shook the beast off into the
fire, and suffered no evil; 6 and
they were expecting that he would
become inflamed or suddenly fall
down dead. But after looking for
a long time and seeing no harm
come to him, they changed their
mind and said that he was a god.
7 But in the neighborhood of that
place were the estates of the first
man of the island, named Publius,
who received us and for three days
entertained us courteously. 8 And
it happened that the father of Pub-
lius lay sick of fever and dysentery,
to whom Paul went in; and having
prayed and laid his hands on
him, he restored him to health. 9
But when this had been done, the
rest also in the island that had dis-
eases came and were cured; 10 who

also honored us with many honors; and when we put to sea, supplied us with what was needed.

11 But after three months we put to sea in a ship of Alexandria that had wintered in the island, that had the sign of the Dioscuri. 12 And having landed at Syracuse, we remained three days: 13 whence, by coasting about, we came to Rhegium. And after one day, the south wind having risen, we came on the second day to Puteoli, 14 where we found brethren, and were entreated to remain with them seven days; and so we came to Rome. 15 And thence the brethren, hearing of our affairs, came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw he thanked God and took courage.

16 But when we had come to Rome, Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier that guarded him. 17 And it came to pass after three days that he called together those that were first among the Jews; and when they had come together, he said to them: Men, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of the fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans; 18 who, having examined me, were willing to release me, because there was no cause of death in me; 19 but as the Jews spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Cæsar: not that I have anything to accuse my nation of. 20 I have then called you for this reason, that I may see you and speak to you; for on account of the hope of Israel am I bound with this chain. 21 And they said to him: We have neither received letters from Judea concerning thee, nor has any one of the brethren come and reported or spoken any evil concerning thee. 22 But we think worthy to hear from thee what thou thinkest; for concerning this sect we know that it is everywhere spoken against. 23 And having appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging; to whom, with full testimony, he set forth the kingdom of God, persuading them also concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things spoken, and some believed not; 25 but not being agreed among themselves, they departed, after Paul had spoken one word:

Well did the Holy Spirit speak through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers, 26 saying: Go to this people and say: By hearing you shall hear and shall not understand, and seeing you shall see and shall not perceive; 27 for the heart of this people has become fat, and with their ears they hear heavily, and their eyes they have closed: lest perhaps they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn, and I should restore them to health. 28 Be it known to you, therefore, that to the Gentiles has this salvation of God been sent; and they will hear.

30 And he dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all that came to him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus with all boldness, without hinderance.

PAUL TO THE ROMANS

1 1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, a called apostle, set apart to the gospel of God, 2 which he announced beforehand through his prophets in the holy Scriptures, 3 concerning his Son, who was born of the posterity of David according to the flesh, 4 who was constituted Son of God in power, according to the spirit of holiness, from the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord, 5 through whom we received grace and apostleship in order to the obedience of faith among all the nations for his name's sake, 6 among whom are you also the called of Jesus Christ: 7 to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints. Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ concerning you all, that your faith is spoken of in all the world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, 10 always in my prayers making request if by any means now at last I may be prospered in the will of God to come to you. 11 For I greatly desire to see you, that I may share with you some spiritual gift, in order that you may be strengthened; 12 that is, that I may be comforted together among you through the faith that is in each other, both yours and mine. 13 But I desire that you be not ignorant, brethren, that I often purposed to come to you, and have been hindered to the present time, that I *might have some* fruit also among you, even as among the rest of the Gentiles. 14 Both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to wise and to unwise, am I debtor: 15 so as far as I am able, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel; for it is the power of God in order to salvation to every one that believes, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For in it is revealed God's righteousness by faith for faith; as it is written: He that is righteous by faith shall live.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men that repress the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which is known of God is manifest in them, for God has manifested it to them. 20 For his attributes which are invisible, since the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being perceived by the things that are made, both his eternal power and divinity, so that they are without excuse; 21 because, though they knew God, they did not glorify him as God, or give him thanks, but became vain in their reasonings, and their heart, void of understanding, was darkened. 22 Professing to be wise, they became fools, 23 and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God delivered them up in the desires of their hearts to uncleanness, so that their bodies were dishonored among

them; 25 and these exchanged the
truth of God for a lie, and wor-
shipped and served the creature
more than the Creator, who is
blessed for ever: Amen.
26 For this reason God delivered
them up to dishonorable passions;
for their females exchanged the
natural use for that against nature,
27 and in like manner also the
males, leaving the natural use of
the female, were inflamed in their
lust one for another, males with
males working the indecency, and
receiving in themselves the due re-
ward of their error. 28 And as
they did not approve of holding God
in their knowledge, God delivered
them up to a mind incapable of
approving, that they might do things
unbecoming, 29 having been filled
with all unrighteousness, wickedness,
malice, covetousness; full of envy,
murder, strife, deceit, malignity;
30 whisperers, backbiters, haters
of God, insolent, haughty, boasters,
inventors of evil things, disobedient
to parents, 31 without understand-
ing, covenant-breakers, without nat-
ural affection, unmerciful: 32 who,
acknowledging the just decree of
God, that those who practice such
things are worthy of death, not only
do them, but approve those that
practice them.

2 1 Wherefore thou art inex-
cusable, O man, whoever thou
art that judgest. For in what thou
judgest the other, thou condemnest
thyself; for thou that judgest doest
the same things. 2 For we know
that the judgment of God is accord-
ing to truth, against those that prac-
tice such things. 3 But thinkest
thou this, O man that judgest those
who practice such things, and doest
the same, that thou shalt escape the
judgment of God? 4 Or dost thou
despise the riches of his goodness
and forbearance and longsuffering,
not understanding that the goodness
of God leads thee to repentance?
5 But, according to thy hardness
and impenitent heart, thou dost
treasure up for thyself wrath in a
day of wrath and revelation of the
righteous judgment of God, 6 who
will render to each one according
to his works; 7 to those that, by
perseverance in good work, seek for
glory and honor and incorruptibility,
eternal life; 8 but to those that are
of party-spirit, and obey not the
truth, but obey unrighteousness,
wrath and indignation *shall be ren-
dered.* 9 Affliction and anguish shall
be on every soul of man that works
out that which is evil, of the Jew
first, and also of the Greek; 10 but
glory and honor and peace to every
one that works that which is good,
to the Jew first, and also to the
Greek.
11 For there is no acceptance of
persons with God. 12 For as many
as sinned without law shall also
perish without law; and as many
as sinned under the law shall be
judged by the law; 13 for not the
hearers of law are righteous before
God, but the doers of law shall be
declared righteous. 14 For when-
ever Gentiles, that have no law, do
by nature the things of the law,
these, not having law, are a law to
themselves: 15 who show the work
of the law written in their hearts,
their conscience also bearing testi-
mony, and their reasonings between
one another bringing accusation, or
also making excuse 16 in the day
when God shall judge the secrets

of men through Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
17 But if thou art named Jew, and restest on the law, and makest thy boast in God, 18 and knowest his will, and provest things that differ, being instructed out of the law; 19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light to those that are in darkness, 20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and of truth in the law: 21 thou, then, that teachest another, teachest not thou thyself? Thou that preachest that men should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest that men should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? Thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob temples? 23 Thou that makest thy boast in the law, through transgression of the law dishonorest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision indeed profits if thou keep the law; but if thou be a transgressor of law, thy circumcision has become uncircumcision. 26 If, then, the uncircumcision keep the judgments of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27 And that which is by birth uncircumcision, if it keep the law, will judge thee, who with letter and circumcision art a transgressor of law. 28 For he is not a Jew that is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in spirit, not in letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 1 What, then, the pre-eminence of the Jew, or what the profit of circumcision? 2 Much in every way. First, indeed, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. 3 What then? if some were unfaithful, will their unfaithfulness make null the faithfulness of God? 4 Let it not be; but let God become true, but every man a liar, as it is written: That thou mayest be declared just in thy words and mayest overcome when thou art judged. 5 But if our unrighteousness renders God's righteousness conspicuous, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who brings on us the punishment? I speak as a man. 6 Let it not be; since how shall God judge the world? 7 For if the truth of God has, through my lie, become more abundant for his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? 8 And why not *say* (as we are blasphemously reported, and as some affirm that we do say): Let us do the evil, that the good may come? whose condemnation is just.
9 What then? Do we excel? Not at all; for we have before accused both Jews and Greeks all of being under sin, 10 as it is written: There is none righteous, no, not one; 11 there is none that understands, there is none that seeks after God: 12 they have all gone out of the way, they have together become unprofitable: there is none that does good, there is not even one. 13 Their throat is an open sepulcher, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips. 14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. 15 Swift are their feet to shed blood, 16 destruction and misery are in their

ways, 17 and the way of peace have they not known. 18 There is no fear of God before their eyes. 19 But we know that whatever things the law says, it speaks to those under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world become guilty before God. 20 Because by works of law shall no flesh be declared righteous in his sight; for through law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now without law the righteousness of God has been made manifest, being witnessed by the law and the prophets: 22 I say, the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all that believe. For there is no difference; 23 for all sinned and do come short of the glory of God, 24 being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, 25 whom God set forth as a propitiatory sacrifice through faith in his blood, for a manifestation of his righteousness, because of the passing by of past sins 26 in the forbearance of God, with a view to the manifestation of his righteousness in the present time, in order that he might be righteous, and declare righteous him that is of the faith of Jesus.

27 Where, then, is the boasting? It is excluded. Through what law? Of works? No; but through the law of faith. 28 We conclude, then, that a man is declared righteous by faith, without works of law. 29 Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also. 30 Seeing there is one God who will declare the circumcision righteous by faith and the uncircumcision through the faith. 31 Do we, then, make law void through faith? Let it not be: on the other hand, we establish law.

4 1 What, then, shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, has found according to the flesh? 2 For, if Abraham was justified by works, he has cause for boasting, but not before God. 3 For what says the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness. 4 But to him that works, the reward is not counted as a favor, but as a debt: 5 to him, however, that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly man, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6 Even as David also speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God counts righteousness without works: 7 Blessed are they whose transgressions are forgiven, and whose sins are covered: 8 blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not count. 9 Is this blessedness, then, upon the circumcision only, or also upon the uncircumcision? For we say: Faith was counted to Abraham for righteousness. 10 How, then, was it counted? While he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11 And he received a sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while in uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all that believe while yet in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be counted to them, 12 and the father of circumcision to them that are not of the circumcision only, but that also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which he had while in uncircumcision.

13 For not through law was the
promise to Abraham, or to his pos-
terity, that he should be heir of the
world, but through the righteous-
ness of faith. 14 For if they that
are of law are heirs, faith is made
void, and the promise is rendered
powerless; 15 for the law works
wrath; for where no law is, neither
is there transgression. 16 Therefore
it is of faith, that it might be ac-
cording to grace, in order that the
promise may be sure to all the pos-
terity; not to that of the law only,
but also to that of the faith of
Abraham, who is the father of us all.
17 (as it is written: A father of
many nations have I made thee)
before him whom he believed, even
God, who makes the dead alive and
calls things that are not as if they
are: 18 who against hope on hope
believed, in order that he might be-
come a father of many nations, ac-
cording to that which was spoken:
So shall thy posterity be; 19 and
not being weak in faith, he consid-
ered his own body that had become
dead, being about a hundred years
old and the deadness of Sarah's
womb; 20 but in regard to the
promise of God he doubted not
through unbelief, but grew strong
in faith, giving glory to God, 21
and being fully persuaded that what
he had promised he was able also
to perform. 22 Wherefore also it
was counted to him for righteous-
ness.

23 It was not written, however,
for his sake, only that it was counted
to him, 24 but also for the sake of
us, to whom it shall be counted if
we believe on him that raised Jesus
our Lord from the dead, 25 who
was delivered up because of our
offenses, and raised because of our
justification.

5 1 Therefore, being justified
by faith, we have peace with
God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
2 through whom, also, we have had
the access, by faith, into this grace
in which we stand, and we boast in
hope of the glory of God. 3 And not
only so, but we also boast in afflic-
tions, knowing that affliction works
endurance, 4 and endurance approv-
al, and approval, hope; 5 and hope
makes not ashamed, because the love
of God has been poured out in our
hearts through the Holy Spirit that
was given to us. 6 Furthermore,
we being yet without strength, at
the proper time Christ died for the
ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a right-
eous man will one die; though for
the good man perhaps some one
would even dare to die; 8 but God
renders his love for us conspicuous
in this, that, we being yet sinners,
Christ died for us. 9 Much more,
then, being now justified in his
blood, we shall be saved through
him from the wrath. 10 For if
being enemies we were reconciled
to God through the death of his
Son, much more having been recon-
ciled we shall be saved in his life;
11 and not only so, but also glorying
in God through our Lord Jesus
Christ, through whom we have now
received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man
sin entered into the world, and
through sin death, and so death
passed through upon all men, inas-
much as all sinned; 13 for till the
law sin was in the world, but sin
is not imputed where there is no
law; 14 yet, death reigned from
Adam to Moses, even over those

that did not sin after the likeness
of the transgression of Adam, who
is a type of the coming one. 15
Yet, not as the offense, so also the
gracious gift; for if through the
offense of the one the many died,
much more did the grace of God
and the gift in the grace of the one
man, Jesus Christ, abound to the
many. 16 And not as through one
that sinned is the gift; for the
judgment passed from one offense
to condemnation, but the gracious
gift from many offenses to the right-
eous decree. 17 For if, in the of-
fense of one, death reigned through
the one, much more shall they that
receive the abundance of grace and
of the gift of righteousness reign
in life through the one, Jesus Christ.
18 Therefore, as through one offense
judgment came upon all men to
condemnation, so also through one
righteous deed, judgment came upon
all men to justification of life. 19
For as through the disobedience of
the one man the many were consti-
tuted sinners, so also through the
obedience of the one shall the many
be constituted righteous.

20 But law came in beside, that
the offense might abound; but where
sin abounded, grace exceedingly
abounded, 21 that, as sin reigned
in death, so also grace might reign
through righteousness to eternal life
through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 1 What, then, shall we say?
Let us continue in sin, that
grace may abound? 2 Let it not be.
How shall we that died to sin live
any longer in it? 3 Know you not
that as many of us as were bap-
tized into Christ Jesus, were bap-
tized into his death? 4 We were,
therefore, buried with him through
baptism into death, that as Christ
was raised from the dead through
the glory of the Father, so we, also,
might walk in newness of life. 5
For if we have grown together with
the likeness of his death, we shall
grow together also with the likeness
of his resurrection, 6 knowing this,
that our old man was crucified with
him, that the body of sin might be
made powerless, that we should no
longer serve sin; 7 for he that has
died has been acquitted of sin.

8 But if we died with Christ, we
believe that we shall also live with
him, 9 knowing that Christ, having
been raised from the dead, dies no
more: death no longer has dominion
over him. 10 For in that he died,
to sin he died once for all; but in
that he lives, he lives to God. 11
Thus do you also count yourselves
dead indeed to sin, but living to God
in Christ Jesus. 12 Therefore let
not sin reign in your mortal body,
in order to obey its desires; 13
neither present your members as
instruments of unrighteousness to
sin, but present yourselves to God
as being alive from the dead, and
your members as instruments of
righteousness to God. 14 For sin
shall not have dominion over you;
for you are not under law, but under
grace.

15 What then? shall we sin be-
cause we are not under law, but
under grace? Let it not be. 16
Know you not that to whom you
present yourselves servants for
obedience, his servants you are
whom you obey, either of sin to
death, or of obedience to right-
eousness? 17 But thanks to God
that you were servants of sin, but
you obeyed from the heart the form

of teaching into which you were delivered, 18 and having been made free from sin, you became servants to righteousness. 19 I speak as a man, because of the weakness of your flesh. For as you present your members servants to uncleanness and to lawlessness in order to lawlessness, so now present your members servants to righteousness in order to sanctification. 20 For when you were servants of sin you were free in respect to righteousness. 21 What fruit, therefore, had you then? Of which things you are now ashamed; for the end of those things is death. 22 But now, having been made free from sin, and having become servants to God, you have your fruit to sanctification, and the end, life eternal. 23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gracious gift of God is life eternal in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 1 Know you not, brethren, for I speak to those that know law, that the law has dominion over the man as long as he lives? 2 For the married woman is bound by the law to the living husband; but if the husband shall have died, she is loosed from the law of the husband. 3 So then, if, while her husband lives, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband shall have died, she is free from his law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4 So then, my brethren, you also became dead to the law through the body of Christ, in order that you should be married to another, him that was raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit to God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins which were through the law wrought in our members to bring forth fruit to death; 6 but now we have been delivered from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we serve in newness of spirit and not in oldness of letter.

7 What, then, shall we say? Is the law sin? Let it not be; but I had not known sin except through law; for I had not known desire unless the law had said: Thou shalt not desire. 8 But sin, taking occasion, through the commandment wrought in me all manner of desire; for without law sin is dead. 9 Now, I was alive without law once; but when the commandment came, sin became alive, 10 and I died; and the commandment which was for life, this was found by me to be for death. 11 For sin, taking occasion, through the commandment deceived me, and through it slew me. 12 So, then, the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. 13 Did, then, that which is good become death to me? Let it not be; but sin, that it might appear sin, working out death to me through that which is good, that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am flesh, sold under sin. 15 For what I work I know not; for I practice not what I wish, but what I hate this I do. 16 But if I do this that I wish not, I agree with the law that it is good; 17 and now I no longer do it, but sin that dwells in me. 18 For I know that there dwells in me, that is, in my flesh, no good. For to will is present with me, but to work out the beautiful, not; 19

for the good that I wish I do not,
but the evil that I hate, this I prac-
tice. 20 But if I do this that I wish
not, I no longer do it, but sin that
dwells in me. 21 I find, then, the
law, to me wishing to do the good,
—That evil is present with me; 22
for I delight in the law of God
according to the inward man, 23
but I see a different law in my mem-
bers warring against the law of my
mind, and making me a captive in
the law of sin that is in my mem-
bers.

24 Wretched man that I am: who
shall deliver me from the body of
this death? 25 Thanks to God,
through Jesus Christ our Lord: so,
then, I myself with the mind indeed
serve the law of God, but with the
flesh the law of sin.

8 1 There is, therefore, now
no condemnation to those who
are in Christ Jesus. 2 For the
law of the Spirit of life in Christ
Jesus made thee free from the
law of sin and of death. 3 For
what the law could not do, because
it was weak through the flesh, God,
sending his own Son in the likeness
of the flesh of sin, and on account
of sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
4 that the righteous demand of the
law might be fulfilled in us, who
walk not according to the flesh, but
according to the Spirit. 5 For those
that are according to the flesh mind
the things of the flesh, but those
that are according to the Spirit, the
things of the Spirit. 6 For the mind
of the flesh is death, but the mind
of the Spirit is life and peace. 7
Because the mind of the flesh is
enmity towards God; for it is not
subjected to the law of God, neither
indeed can it be. 8 And they that
are in the flesh can not please God.
9 You, however, are not in the flesh,
but in the Spirit, if so be that the
Spirit of God dwells in you. And
if any one has not the Spirit of
Christ, he is none of his. 10 But if
Christ is in you, the body is dead
because of sin, but the spirit is life
because of righteousness. 11 And
if the Spirit of him who raised
Jesus from the dead dwells in you,
he who raised Christ Jesus from
the dead will also make your mortal
bodies alive through his Spirit that
dwells in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are
debtors, not to the flesh, that we
should live according to the flesh.
13 For if you live according to the
flesh, you shall die; but if through
the Spirit you put to death the deeds
of the body, you shall live. 14 For
as many as are led by the Spirit of
God, these are sons of God. 15 For
you did not receive the spirit of
bondage again to fear; but you re-
ceived the Spirit of adoption, in
which we cry: Abba, Father. 16
The Spirit itself bears testimony
with our spirit that we are children
of God. 17 But if children, also
heirs: heirs, indeed, of God, but
joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that
we suffer with him, that we may
also be glorified with him.

18 For I reckon that the suffer-
ings of the present time are not
worthy to be compared with the
glory that shall be revealed for us.
19 For the earnest expectation of
the creation awaits the revelation of
the sons of God. 20 For the crea-
tion was subjected to vanity, not
willingly, but by reason of him who
subjected it, 21 in hope that the
creation itself shall be freed from

the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groans together and is in pain together till now; 23 and not only so, but ourselves also, having the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, awaiting the adoption, the redemption of our body. 24 For by hope were we saved; but hope seen is not hope; for what any one sees, why does he also hope for it? 25 But if we hope for that which we see not, we with patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helps our weakness. For we know not what we shall pray for as we ought, but the Spirit itself intercedes with groanings unutterable: 27 he, however, who searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, that he intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. 28 But we know that to those who love God all things work together for good, to those who are called according to his purpose. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be firstborn among many brethren; 30 and whom he predestinated, these he also called; and whom he called, these he also declared righteous; and whom he declared righteous, these he also made glorious.*

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? 32 He indeed that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how will he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall bring a charge against God's elect? It is God who justifies. 34 Who is he that condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died; yes, more, who has risen, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall affliction, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or the sword? 36 as it is written: For thy sake we are killed all the day; we are counted as sheep for slaughter. 37 But in all these things we do more than conquer through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers 39 nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 1 I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me testimony in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great grief and unceasing sorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, 4 who are Israelites, to whom belong the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the religious service, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and from whom is Christ acording to the flesh: who is over all, God blessed for ever, Amen. 6 But I do not say such a thing as: The word of God has failed. For these are not all Israel, who are of Israel; 7 neither, because they are the posterity of Abraham, are all children; but; In

* By conferring on them the doxa—*glory of* the New Covenant. (See 2 Cor. 3.)

Isaac shall thy posterity be called:
8 that is, the children of the flesh,
these are not the children of God,
but the children of the promise are
counted as the posterity. 9 For the
word of promise was this: Accord-
ing to this season will I come, and
Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not
only this, but also Rebecca, having
conceived by one, our father Isaac,
—11 for the children not yet having
been born, neither having done any
good or ill, that the purpose of God
according to election might stand,
not of works, but of him that calls,
—12 it was said to her: The elder
shall serve the younger, 13 as it is
written: Jacob I loved, but Esau I
hated.

14 What, then, shall we say? Is
there unrighteousness with God?
Let it not be. 15 For he says to
Moses: I will have mercy on whom
I have mercy, and I will have com-
passion on whom I have compas-
sion. 16 So, then, not of him that
wills nor of him that runs, but of
God who has mercy. 17 For the
Scripture says to Pharaoh: For this
same purpose did I raise thee up,
that I might show in thee my power,
and that my name might be pub-
lished in all the earth. 18 There-
fore, on whom he wills he has
mercy, and whom he wills he
hardens. 19 Thou wilt say to me
therefore: Why does he yet find
fault? For who has resisted his
will? 20 Yes, rather, O man, who
art thou that repliest against God?
Shall the thing moulded say to him
that moulded it: Why didst thou
make me thus? 21 Has not the
potter right over the clay to make
of the same lump one vessel for
honor and another for dishonor?

22 But if God—willing to show
his wrath, and to make known his
power, endured in much longsuffer-
ing vessels of wrath fitted for de-
struction, 23 also that he might
make known the riches of his glory
on vessels of mercy, which he be-
fore prepared for glory? 24 whom
he also called, us not only from
among the Jews, but also from
among the Gentiles, 25 as he also
says in Hosea: I will call that my
people which was not my people,
and her beloved, that was not be-
loved; 26 and it shall come to pass
in the place where it was said to
them: You are not my people,
there shall they be called sons of
the living God. 27 But Isaiah cries
concerning Israel: Though the num-
ber of the sons of Israel be as the
sand of the sea, the remnant shall
be saved. 28 For a fulfilling and
cutting short of the word will the
Lord make on the earth. 29 And
as Isaiah predicted: Unless the
Lord of Sabaoth had left us pos-
terity, we had become as Sodom
and had been made like Gomorrah.

30 What, then, shall we say? that
the Gentiles, that were not follow-
ing after righteousness, attained to
righteousness, the righteousness that
is of faith; 31 but Israel, following
after a law of righteousness, did
not attain to a law. 32 Why? be-
cause *they sought it* not by faith,
but as by works; for they stumbled
at the stone of stumbling, 33 as it
is written: Behold, I lay in Zion a
stone of stumbling and a rock of
offense; and he that believes on
him shall not be ashamed.

10 1 Brethren, the good pleas-
ure of my heart, and my
prayer to God for them, is for their

salvation. 2 For I bear them testimony that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believes. 5 For Moses writes that the man that does the righteousness of the law shall live in it. 6 But the righteousness that is of faith speaks thus: Say not in thy heart: Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down: 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? that is, to bring Christ up from the dead. 8 But what says it? The word is near thee, in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach. 9 Because, if thou shalt confess with thy mouth that Jesus is Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved; 10 for with the heart faith is exercised in order to righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made in order to salvation. 11 For the Scripture says: Whoever believes on him shall not be ashamed. 12 For there is no difference between Jew and Greek; for the same is Lord of all, rich toward all that call upon him. 13 For every one that calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How, then, shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach unless they be sent? As it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that bring glad tidings of good things.

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says: Lord, who has believed that which was heard by us? 17 So, then, faith comes from what is heard, and that which is heard comes through the word of God. 18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily, Their sound went forth into all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. 19 But I say, did not Israel know? First Moses says: I will provoke you to jealousy by that which is no nation, by a foolish nation I will excite you to anger. 20 But Isaiah is very bold, and says: I was found by them that sought me not, I became manifest to them that asked not after me. 21 But of Israel he says: All day long I stretched forth my hands to a disobedient and contradicting people.

11 1 I say, then, Did God cast away his people? It can not be; for I am an Israelite, of the posterity of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God did not cast away his people whom he foreknew. Know you not what the Scripture says in speaking of Elijah, how he complains to God against Israel? 3 Lord, thy prophets they have killed, thy altars they have dug down, and I am left the only one, and they seek my life. 4 But what says the answer of God to him? I have reserved for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 So, then, even in the present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace; 6 now if by grace, no longer of

works, since grace no longer becomes grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeks for, this he did not obtain, but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened, 8 as it is written: God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, till this day. 9 And David says: Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense to them: 10 let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say, then, did they stumble that they should fall? It can not be; but by their fall salvation has come to the Gentiles, in order to excite them to emulation. 12 But if their fall is the riches of the world and their worse estate the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness. 13 But I speak to you, the Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I glorify my office, 14 if in any way I may excite to emulation my own flesh and save some of them. 15 For, if the casting away of them is the reconciliation of the world, what shall their reception be but life from the dead? 16 But if the firstfruit is holy, so also the lump; and if the root is holy, so also the branches.

17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wert grafted in among them, and made a joint-partaker of the root and the fatness of the olive, 18 boast not against the branches: but if thou boastest, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then: The branches were broken off that I might be grafted in. 20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, but thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear; 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold, then, the goodness and severity of God: towards those that fell severity, but towards thee the goodness of God, if thou continue in his goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And these, moreover, if they continue not in unbelief, shall be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of an olive tree that is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more shall these the natural be grafted into their own olive tree.

25 For I do not wish you, brethren, to be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own conceits, that hardness, in part, has come upon Israel till the fulness of the Gentiles shall have come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written: There shall come out of Zion the deliverer, he shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. 27 And this is the covenant which they shall have from me, when I take away their sins. 28 As to the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but as to the election they are beloved for the fathers' sakes; 29 for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. 30 For as you in time past believed not God, but now have obtained mercy through the unbelief of these, 31 so also have these now believed not, that through your mercy they also may now obtain mercy; 32 for God has shut up all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God: how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. 34 For who has known the mind of the Lord? or who has been his counsellor? 35 or who has first given to him, and a recompense shall be made him? 36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to him be glory through the ages. Amen.

12 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, through the mercies of God, to present your bodies a sacrifice living, holy, acceptable to God, which is your rational service. 2 And be not conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, the good, and acceptable, and perfect. 3 For I say, through the grace that was given to me, to every one that is among you, that he think not of himself more highly than he ought to think, but that he think soberly, as God distributed to each a measure of faith. 4 For as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office, 5 so we the many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another, 6 but having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us; whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 or ministry, let us wait on our ministry; or he that teaches, on his teaching; 8 or he that exhorts, on his exhortation: he that gives, let him do it with simplicity: he that rules, with diligence: he that shows mercy, with *cheerfulness.*

9 Let love be unfeigned. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good: 10 in brotherly love, be affectionate one toward another: in honor, preferring one another: 11 in diligence, not slothful: in spirit, fervent; serving the Lord; 12 in hope, rejoicing: in affliction, patient: in prayer, persevering; 13 communicating to the necessities of the saints; following hospitality: 14 bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with them that rejoice, weep with them that weep. 16 Be of the same mind one toward another; mind not high things, but condescend to things that are lowly: be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Render to no one evil for evil; provide for things honorable in the sight of all men; 18 if possible, as far as it is of you, be at peace with all men; 19 avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place to the wrath; for it is written: Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord. 20 If, then, thy enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in doing this thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 1 Let every soul submit himself to the authorities that are over him. For there is no authority except of God, and those that are have been appointed by God. 2 So, then, he that sets himself against the authority resists the appointment of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves condemnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And dost thou desire not to be afraid of the au-

thority? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same; 4 for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he wears not the sword in vain; for he is the minister of God, an avenger to execute wrath on him that practices that which is evil. 5 Wherefore it is needful that you submit yourselves, not only because of wrath, but also because of conscience. 6 For, for this reason you pay tribute also; for they are the ministers of God attending continually to this very thing.

7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor. 8 Owe no one any thing, except to love one another; for he that loves another has fulfilled the law. 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not desire, and, if there is any other commandment, it is briefly summed up in this saying, in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love works no evil to the neighbor: love, therefore, is the fulfillment of the law. 11 And this, knowing the time, that it is the hour, *at which* we should have already awaked out of sleep; for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand. Let us therefore put off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. 13 Let us walk becomingly as in the day, not in riotings and drunkenness, not in lewdness and wantonness, not in contention and envy; 14 but put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the desires of the flesh.

14 1 Now, him that is weak in the faith receive, not to judgments of thoughts. 2 One believes that he may eat all things, another who is weak eats herbs. 3 Let not him that eats despise him that eats not; and let not him that eats not judge him that eats; for God has received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? To his own master he stands or falls; but he shall stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand. 5 One esteems one day better than another; another esteems every day alike: let each one be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regards the day, to the Lord he regards it. And he that eats, to the Lord he eats, for he gives thanks to God; and he that eats not, to the Lord he eats not, and gives thanks to God. 7 For no one of us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself; 8 for if we live, to the Lord we live, and if we die, to the Lord we die. If, then, we live, and if we die, the Lord's are we. 9 For, for this purpose Christ died and lived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living. 10 But why judgest thou thy brother? And why dost thou despise thy brother? For we must all stand before the judgment-seat of God. 11 For it is written: As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So, then, each one of us shall give an account of himself to God.

13 No longer, therefore, let us judge one another; but judge this rather, to put no stumbling-block or occasion of falling in your brother's

way. 14 I know and am persuaded
in the Lord Jesus that nothing is
unclean of itself, but to him that
thinks that anything is unclean, to
him it is unclean. 15 For if on
account of meat thy brother is
grieved, thou no longer walkest ac-
cording to love. Do not by thy
meat destroy him for whom Christ
died. 16 Let not, then, your good
be evil spoken of. 17 For the king-
dom of God is not eating and drink-
ing, but righteousness and peace and
joy in the Holy Spirit; 18 for he
that in this serves Christ is accepta-
ble to God and approved by men.
19 So, then, let us pursue the things
of peace, and things by which we
may edify one another. 20 Do not
for the sake of meat overthrow the
work of God. All things, indeed,
are clean; but it is evil for the man
that eats so as to give offense: 21 it
is good not to eat flesh, neither to
drink wine, nor anything by which
thy brother stumbles. 22 The faith
that thou hast, have thou to thyself
in the sight of God. Blessed is he
that judges not himself in that
which he allows; 23 but he that
doubts is condemned if he eat, be-
cause he eats not from faith; and
everything that is not from faith is
sin.

15 1 Now we the strong ought
to bear the infirmities of the
weak, and not to please ourselves.
2 Let each one of us please his
neighbor for his good with a view
to edification; 3 for Christ pleased
not himself, but, as it is written:
The reproaches of them that re-
proached thee fell on me. 4 For
whatever things were formerly writ-
ten, were written for our instruc-
tion, that we, through the patience
and the comfort of the Scriptures,
might have hope. 5 Now may the
God of patience and of comfort
grant to you to be of the same mind
one toward another according to
Christ Jesus, 6 that with one mind
you may with one mouth glorify
the God and Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore, receive
one another, as Christ also received
you, to the glory of God. 8 For I
say that Christ became a minister
of the circumcision for the truth of
God, that he might confirm the
promises made to the fathers, 9 and
that the Gentiles might glorify God
for his mercy, as it is written: For
this cause will I give thanks to thee
among the Gentiles, and to thy name
will I sing. 10 And again he says:
Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his peo-
ple. 11 And again: Praise the Lord,
all you Gentiles, and applaud him,
all you peoples. 12 And again Isaiah
says: There shall be a root of Jesse,
and he that rises to rule the Gen-
tiles; in him shall Gentiles hope. 13
Now may the God of hope fill you
with all joy and peace in believ-
ing, in order that you may abound
in hope in the power of the Holy
Spirit.

14 Now, my brethren, I am per-
suaded, even I myself, concerning
you, that you also yourselves are
full of goodness, having been filled
with all knowledge, able also to
admonish one another. 15 I have,
however, written more boldly to
you, brethren, in some measure, as
putting you in mind because of the
grace that is given to me by God,
16 that I should be a minister of
Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, minis-
tering as a priest in the gospel of
God, that the offering of the Gen-

tiles might become acceptable, being sanctified in the Holy Spirit. 17 I have, therefore, my boasting in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God; 18 for I will not dare to speak of any of the things that Christ did not work through me for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, 19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about as far as Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 20 But so making it a point of honor, I have preached the gospel not where Christ was named, that I might not build on another's foundation, 21 but as it is written: They to whom no message came concerning him, shall see, and they who have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been hindered many times from coming to you; 23 but now, no longer having a place in these parts, and having for many years a strong desire to come to you, 24 whenever I take my journey into Spain; for I hope, in passing through, to see you, and by you to be sent forward thither, if first I may be in some measure filled with you. 25 But now I am going to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. 26 For Macedonia and Achaia have been pleased to make a contribution for the poor of the saints that are in Jerusalem. 27 For they have been pleased, and their debtors they are; for, if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they ought also to minister to them in carnal things. 28 Having, therefore, performed this, and having secured to them this fruit, I will return through you into Spain; 29 but I know that in coming to you I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ. 30 But I beseech you, brethren, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me, 31 that I may be delivered from the disobedient in Judea, and that my service which is for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints, 32 that, coming to you in joy through the will of God, I may with you be refreshed. 33 The God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 1 I commend to you Phebe our sister, who is a deaconess of the church that is in Cenchrea, 2 that you receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of saints, and that you aid her in whatever matter she may have need of you; for she has been a helper of many, of myself also.

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila, my fellow-laborers in Christ Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks, to whom not I only give thanks, but all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 salute also the church that is in their house. Salute Epenetus, my beloved, who is the first-fruits of Asia to Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who labored much for us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are well known among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Salute Amplias, my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus, my fellow-laborer in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. Salute those who are of the household of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute those who are of the household of Narcissus, who

are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labored in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus, the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 SaluteAsyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. 16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, to mark those that cause divisions and offenses contrary to the teaching that you learned, and turn away from them; 18 for such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly, and through good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. 19 For your obedience has come abroad to all; I therefore rejoice over you: I desire, however, that you be wise in regard to that which is good, but harmless in regard to that which is evil. 20 And the God of peace will bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my fellow-laborer salutes you: Lucius also, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsman. 22 I Tertius, who wrote the letter, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius my host, and the host of the whole church, salutes you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, salutes you; and Quartus, our brother.

25 Now to him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept in silence during eternal times, 26 but is now made manifest, and through the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, made known for obedience of faith among all nations, 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory through the ages. Amen.

PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS—I.

1 1 Paul, a called apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Sosthenes my brother, 2 to the church of God that is in Corinth, to the sanctified in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all that call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, both theirs and ours: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your *account* for the grace of God that *was given to you in* Christ Jesus, 5 that in everything you were enriched in him, in all utterance and all knowledge, 6 inasmuch as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you, 7 so that you come behind in no gift, waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, 8 who will also confirm you to the end that you may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 God is faithful through whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 But I exhort you, brethren,

through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing; and that there be no schisms among you; but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11 For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12 And I say this, that each of you says: I am of Paul, and, I of Apollos, and, I of Cephas, and, I of Christ. 13 Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you, or were you baptized into the name of Paul? 14 I thank God that I baptized no one of you except Crispus and Gaius: 15 that no one might say that you were baptized into my name. 16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not in wisdom of speech, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect. 18 For the preaching of the cross is to those that perish foolishness, but to those that are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I will set aside the prudence of the prudent. 20 Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21 For since, in the wisdom of God, the world, through wisdom, knew not God, it pleased God through the foolishness of what is preached, to save those that believe: 22 since Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek for wisdom, 23 we, however, preach Christ crucified, to Jews indeed a stumbling-block, and to Gentiles foolishness, 24 but to these the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ God's power and God's wisdom; 25 because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For see your calling, brethren, that not many wise men according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; 27 but the foolish things of the world has God chosen, that he may shame the wise, and the weak things of the world has God chosen, that he may shame the strong, 28 and the ignoble things of the world and things that are despised has God chosen, things that are not, that he may bring to nought things that are, 29 to the end that no flesh should glory in the sight of God. 30 But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who has become to us wisdom from God, righteousness also, and sanctification, and redemption, 31 that as it is written: He that glories, in the Lord let him glory.

2 1 And I, brethren, on coming to you, came not according to excellence of speech or of wisdom, announcing to you the testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and him crucified. 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in great trembling; 4 and my speech and what I preached was not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith might not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Wisdom, however, we do speak among the perfect, yet wisdom not of this age, nor of the rulers of this

age who are brought to naught; 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden which God ordained before the ages for our glory; 8 which no one of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9 But as it is written: Which things eye has not seen, and ear has not heard, and into the heart of man have not entered, as many as God has prepared for those that love him. 10 For to us has God revealed them through his Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. 11 For what one of men knows the thoughts of man but the spirit of man which is in him? So also the thoughts of God has no one known but the Spirit of God. 12 But we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit that is from God, that we may know the things that are freely given to us by God; 13 which things we also speak not in words taught by human wisdom, but in words taught by the Spirit explaining spiritual things to spiritual men. 14 But the psychical man receives not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he is not able to know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But the spiritual man discerns all things; he himself, however, is discerned by no one. 16 For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 1 And I, brethren, was not able to speak to you as to spiritual, but as to flesh, as to babes in Christ. 2 I fed you with milk, not with meat; for you were not yet *able* *No, not* even yet now are you able; 3 for you are yet carnal. For whereas there is among you envy and strife, are you not carnal, and do you not walk according to man? 4 For when one says: I am of Paul; and another: I of Apollos, are you not men? 5 Who, then, is Apollos? and who is Paul? Ministers through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave to each one. 6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God made to grow: 7 so, then, neither is he that plants anything, nor he that waters, but he that makes to grow, who is God. 8 Now, he that plants and he that waters are one, but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labor. 9 For we are God's fellow-laborers: God's field, God's building are you.

10 According to the grace of God that is given to me, as a wise architect I have laid the foundation, and another builds upon it. But let each one take heed how he builds upon it. 11 For other foundation no one can lay beside that which is laid, which is Christ Jesus. 12 Now, if any one builds on this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 each man's work shall become manifest; for the day shall make it known, because it is revealed in fire; and each one's work, what kind it is, the fire itself shall prove. 14 If any one's work shall abide, which he has built on this, he shall receive a reward: 15 if any one's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss, but himself shall be saved, so, however, as through fire.

16 Know you not that you are the temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwells in you? 17 If any

one destroys the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, and such are you. 18 Let no one deceive himself: if any one seems to be wise among you in this age, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. 19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written: He takes the wise in their own craftiness. 20 And again: The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 21 So, then, let no one glory in men; for all things are yours; 22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours, 23 and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

4 1 So let a man regard us as ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in stewards that one be found faithful. 3 But to me it is the very least thing that I be judged by you or by human judgments; yes, I judge not even myself; 4 for I am conscious of no wrong, yet not in this am I justified; but he that judges me is the Lord. 5 So, then, judge nothing before the time, till the Lord come, who will also bring to light the secret things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each one have his praise from God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have transferred in figure to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that in us you may learn "The not above what things are written," that you be not puffed up one for one against another. 7 For who makes thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? and, if thou really didst receive, why dost thou boast as if not having received? 8 Already are you full: already are you rich: without us have you reigned as kings; and I would indeed that you did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God has set forth us the apostles last, as appointed to death; for we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and men. 10 We, fools for Christ's sake, but you, wise in Christ; we, weak, but you, strong; you, honored, but we, dishonored. 11 Till this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are poorly clad, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place, 12 and labor, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: as the refuse of the world have we become, of all things the offscouring till this day.

14 Not to shame you do I write these things, but as my beloved children I admonish you. 15 For, though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begot you through the gospel. 16 I beseech you, therefore, become imitators of me. 17 For this cause have I sent to you Timothy, who is my son, beloved and faithful in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways that are in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church.

18 Now, some have been puffed up as if I were not coming to you: 19 but I will come to you quickly, if the Lord will; and I will know not the speech of those that are puffed up, but the power; 20 for the

kingdom of God is not in speech,
but in power. 21 What will you?
With a rod shall I come to you, or
in love, also in the spirit of meek-
ness?

5 1 Lewdness is commonly heard
of as being among you, and such
lewdness as is not even among the
Gentiles, that one has his father's
wife. 2 And are you puffed up, and
did you not rather mourn, that he
that has done this deed might be
taken from among you? 3 For I in-
deed, as absent in body but present
in spirit, have already judged, as if
I were present, him that has so per-
petrated this thing: 4 in the name
of our Lord Jesus, when you have
come together, and my spirit, with
the power of our Lord Jesus, 5 to
deliver such a one to Satan, for the
destruction of the flesh, that the
spirit may be saved in the day of
the Lord. 6 The ground of your
glorying is not good. Know you
not that a little leaven leavens the
whole mass? 7 Cleanse out the old
leaven, that you may be a fresh
lump, as you are unleavened; for
our passover also has been sacri-
ficed for us—Christ. 8 So, then,
let us keep the feast, not with old
leaven, neither with the leaven of
malice and wickedness, but with the
unleavened bread of sincerity and
truth.

9 I wrote to you in the letter not
to keep company with lewd persons,
10 not altogether with the lewd
persons of this world, or with the
covetous and extortioners, or idol-
aters, for then you ought to have
gone out of the world. 11 But now
I wrote to you not to keep company,
if any one called brother be a lewd
person, or covetous, or an idolater,
or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an
extortioner, with such a one not
even to eat. 12 For what have I to
do to judge those also without? Do
you not judge those within? 13 But
those without God judges. Put
away from among yourselves the
wicked man.

6 1 Dare any one of you, hav-
ing a matter against another, go
to law before the unjust and not
before the saints? 2 Or know you
not that the saints shall judge the
world? and if among you the world
is judged, are you unworthy of the
smallest judgments? 3 Know you
not that we shall judge angels?
much more then things pertaining
to this life. 4 If you have, then,
judgments pertaining to this life,
those who are esteemed as nothing
in the church, these do you set up?
5 For shame to you do I speak. So,
is there not among you a wise man,
not even one, who shall be able to
arbitrate between his brethren? 6
But brother goes to law with
brother, and this, too, before unbe-
lievers? 7 Now, assuredly there is
wholly a loss to you, that you have
lawsuits with yourselves. Why do
you not rather take injustice? Why
do you not rather suffer yourselves
to be defrauded? 8 But you do
injustice, and defraud, and this to
brethren. 9 Or know you not that
the unrighteous shall not inherit
God's kingdom? Be not deceived:
neither lewd persons, nor idolaters,
nor adulterers, nor catamites, nor
sodomites, 10 nor thieves, nor covet-
ous, nor drunkards, nor revilers,
nor extortioners, shall inherit the
kingdom of God. 11 And these
things were some of you; but you
were washed, but you were sancti-

fied, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and in the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are in my power, but not all things are profitable: all things are in my power, but not I will be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats; but God will destroy both it and them. But the body is not for lewdness, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body; 14 and God both raised up the Lord, and will raise us up through his power. 15 Know you not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I, then, take the members of Christ and make them the members of a harlot? Let it not be. 16 Know you not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? For the two, says he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee from lewdness. Every sin whatever a man might commit is without the body; but he that commits lewdness sins against his own body. 19 Or know you not that your bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which you have from God, and you are not your own? for you were bought with a price: now, then, glorify God in your body.

7 1 But concerning the things of which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman; 2 yet, on account of lewdness, let each one have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render to the wife the duty, and in like manner also the wife to the husband. 4 The wife has not power over her own body, but the husband; and in like manner also the husband has not power over his own body, but the wife. 5 Debar not one another, unless perhaps by consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to prayer; and be together again, lest Satan tempt you on account of your incontinency. 6 But this I speak as a permission, not as a commandment. 7 Yet I would that all men be as I myself also am; but each one has his own gift from God, one thus, another thus.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to the widows, it is good for them if they remain even as I; 9 yet, if they have not self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But to the married I give command, not I, but the Lord, that the wife depart not from the husband; 11 but if she have actually departed, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband; and that the husband put not away the wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord; if any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is well pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away; 13 and if any woman has an unbelieving husband, and he is well pleased to dwell with her, let her not put away her husband. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: otherwise your children are unclean, but now are they holy. 15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not bound in such cases. But in peace has God called you. 16 For what knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or what knowest thou, O

man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 But as the Lord has allotted to each one, as God has called each one, so let him walk. And so I ordain in all the churches. 18 Was any one called, having been circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Has any one been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 Let each one, in the calling in which he was called, in this abide. 21 Thou wast called being a servant; let it not be a care to thee; but if thou also canst become free, use it rather. 22 For he that is in the Lord, having been called as a servant, is the Lord's freedman: in like manner, the free man that has been called is Christ's servant. 23 You were bought with a price: become not servants of men. 24 Brethren, let each one, in what condition he was called, in this abide with God.

25 But concerning virgins, a commandment of the Lord I have not: yet advice I give as one that has obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26 I suppose therefore this to be good on account of the present distress, that it is good for a man so to be. 27 Hast thou been bound to a wife? seek not a separation: hast thou been loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 If however thou hast also married, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she has not sinned; yet affliction in the flesh shall such persons have; but I spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, the time is *shortened:* it remains that those who have wives be as though they had none, 30 and those who weep as though they wept not, and those who rejoice as though they rejoiced not, and those who buy as not possessing, 31 and those who use the world as not abusing it; for the fashion of this world passes away. 32 But I wish you to be without care. The unmarried man cares for the things of the Lord, how he shall please the Lord; 33 but the married man cares for the things of the world, how he shall please his wife. 34 Both the wife and the virgin are divided: the unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy in both body and spirit; but the married woman cares for the things of the world, how she shall please her husband. 35 But this I say for your profit, not that I may throw a snare over you, but with a view to propriety and assiduous attention to the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any one thinks that he acts in an unbecoming manner towards his virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of age, and it must needs so be, let him do what he will; he sins not: let them marry. 37 But he that has stood steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will, and has determined this in his own heart, to keep his *daughter* a virgin, does well. 38 So then even he that gives her in marriage does well, and yet he that gives her not in marriage does better. 39 A wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if the husband shall have fallen asleep, she is free to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord. 40 But she is more blessed if she

so abide, according to my judgment.
1 think too, even I, that I have the
Spirit of God.
8 1 But concerning idol-sacri-
fices we know that we all have
knowledge. Knowledge puffs up,
but love builds up. 2 If any one
thinks that he knows anything, not
yet has he known anything as he
ought to know it; 3 but if any one
loves God, he is known by him. 4
Concerning therefore the eating of
idol-sacrifices we know that there is
no idol in the world, and that there
is no God other than the one. 5
For although indeed there are those
called gods, whether in heaven or
on earth; as there are gods many
and lords many; 6 but for us there
is one God the Father, from whom
are all things and we to him, and
one Lord Jesus Christ, through
whom are all things and we through
him. 7 However there is not, in
all this, knowledge; but some with
conscience till now of the idols eat
as a thing offered to an idol, and
their conscience being weak is de-
filed. 8 But meat will not commend
us to God: neither if we eat not,
are we the worse, neither if we eat,
are we the better. 9 But take heed
lest perhaps this right of yours be-
come a stumbling-block to the weak.
10 For if any one see thee that hast
knowledge reclining at table in an
idol's temple, will not the conscience
of him that is weak be edified, so as
to eat things sacrificed to idols? 11
For the weak one perishes in thy
knowledge, the brother for whom
Christ died. 12 Now in so sinning
against the brethren and wounding
their weak conscience, you sin
against Christ. 13 Wherefore if
meat cause my brother to fall, I
will never eat flesh, lest I cause my
brother to fall.
9 1 Am I not free? Am I not
an apostle? Have I not seen
Jesus our Lord? Are you not my
work in the Lord? 2 If to others I
am not an apostle, yet certainly to
you I am; for the seal of my apos-
tleship are you in the Lord. 3 This
is my defense to them that examine
me. 4 Have we not a right to eat
and drink? 5 Have we not a right
to lead about a sister wife, as the
rest of the apostles also, and the
brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have we
no right to forbear working? 7
Who ever goes to war at his own
charges? Who plants a vineyard,
and eats not its fruit? Or who
feeds a flock, and eats not of the
milk of the flock? 8 Say I these
things as a man, or does the law
also not speak these? 9 For in the
law of Moses it is written: Thou
shalt not muzzle the ox that treads
out the grain. Is it for oxen that
God cares? 10 Or on our account
altogether does he speak? For on
our account was it written, that he
that thrashes ought to thrash in
hope, and he that plows, in hope of
partaking. 11 If we have sown to
you spiritual things, is it a great
thing if we reap your carnal things?
12 If others partake of this right
over you, should not we rather? But
we used not this right; but we en-
dure all things, that we may give no
hindrance to the gospel of Christ.
13 Know you not that those who
perform sacred rites eat from the
temple? Those who attend the
altar are partakers with the altar?
14 So also has the Lord commanded
those that preach the gospel to live

of the gospel; 15 but I have used none of these things. And I have not written these things that it should be so done in my case; for it were better for me to die, than that any one should make my cause of glorying void.

16 For if I preach the gospel, I have no cause for glorying; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is to me if I preach not the gospel. 17 For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if unwillingly, I am intrusted with a stewardship. 18 What then is my reward? that in preaching the gospel I make the gospel without charge, that I may not abuse my right in the gospel. 19 For being free from all I made myself servant to all, that I might gain the greater number; 20 and I became to the Jews as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under law as under law, not being myself under law, that I might gain those under law; 21 to those without law as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain those without law; 22 to the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: to all I became all things, that by all means I might save some. 23 And all things I do for the sake of the gospel, that a fellow-partaker of it I may become. 24 Know you not that those who run in the race-course all run, but one takes the prize? So run that you may obtain it. 25 And every one that contends for a prize is temperate in all things: they indeed then that they may take a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run not as uncertainly, so fight *I as not* beating the air; 27 but I bruise my body and bring it into subjection, lest perhaps having preached to others I myself should become rejected.

10 1 For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, 2 and were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, 3 and all ate the same spiritual food, 4 and all drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank of the spiritual rock that followed, and the rock was Christ. 5 But in the greater number of them God had no pleasure; for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things became types of us, that we should not be desirers of evil things as they also desired. 7 Neither become idolaters, as some of them, as it is written: The people sat down *to eat and to drink, and rose up to sport.* 8 Neither let us commit lewdness, as some of them committed lewdness, and fell in one day twenty-three thousand. 9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed by serpents. 10 Neither murmur, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. 11 Now these things happened to them as examples, but were written for the instruction of us, on whom the ends of the ages have come. 12 So then let him that thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. 13 A temptation has not taken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above what you are able, but will make with the temptation a way also of es-

*In idolatrous dance.

cape, that you may be able to endure.
14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee
from idolatry. 15 As to wise men
I speak: judge you what I say. 16
The cup of blessing which we bless,
is it not the communion of the blood
of Christ? The bread which we
break, is it not the communion of
the body of Christ? 17 Because one
bread, one body we the many are;
for we all partake of the one bread.
18 See Israel according to the flesh:
are not those that eat the sacrifices
partakers of the altar? 19 What
then do I say? that an idol-sacrifice
is any thing, or that an idol is any
thing? 20 But, that the things
which they sacrifice, to demons they
sacrifice and not to God; and I
would not have you become partakers with demons. 21 You can
not drink the cup of the Lord and
the cup of demons: you can not
partake of the table of the Lord and
the table of demons. 22 Or do we
provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are
we stronger than he?
23 All things are in my power,
but not all things are profitable: all
things are in my power, but not all
things edify. 24 Let no one seek
that which is his own, but that
which is the other's. 25 Everything
that is sold in the meat-market, eat,
examining nothing on account of
conscience; 26 for the earth is the
Lord's, and the fulness of it. 27
And if any one of the unbelievers
invites you, and you be disposed to
go, everything that is set before
you eat, examining nothing on account of conscience. 28 But if any
one say to you, This is offered in
sacrifice; eat not for his sake that
showed it, and for conscience' sake.
29 Conscience I say, not thy own,
but that of the other. For why is
my freedom judged by another's
conscience? 30 If I partake with
gratitude, why am I evil spoken of
on account of that for which I give
thanks? 31 Whether therefore you
eat, or drink, or do any thing, do all
to the glory of God. 32 Give no
occasion for stumbling either to
Jews or to Greeks or to the church
of God, 33 as I also please every
one in all things, not seeking my
own profit, but that of the many,
that they may be saved. 11:1 Become imitators of me, as I also am
of Christ.

11 2 But I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in
all things, and hold fast the traditions as I delivered them to you. 3
But I wish you to know that the
head of every man is Christ, and
the head of every woman is the
man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying having any thing on his head
shames his head. 5 And every
woman praying or prophesying with
her head uncovered shames her own
head; for it is one and the same
thing as if she were shaved. 6 For
if a woman is not covered, let her
also be shorn; but if it is a shame
to a woman to be shorn or shaved,
let her be covered. 7 For a man indeed should not cover his head, as
he is the image and glory of God;
but the woman is the glory of man.
8 For man is not from woman, but
woman from man; 9 for man was
not created for the woman, but woman for the man. 10 For this reason ought the woman to have authority* on her head because of the

*A token of subjection.

angels. 11 Nevertheless neither is woman without man, nor man without woman in the Lord; 12 for as the woman is from the man, so also is the man through the woman, but all things from God. 13 Judge among yourselves; is it becoming that a woman pray to God uncovered? 14 Does not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonor to him, 15 but if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her? because her hair is given for a covering.

16 But if any one seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now this I announce not in praise, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18 For first indeed when you come together in the church, I hear that schisms are among you, and I in some measure believe it. 19 For there must be parties also among you that the approved also may become manifest among you. 20 When therefore you come together to the same place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper; 21 for in eating, each one takes before another his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 Why, have you not houses to eat and drink in? Or the church of God do you despise, and shame those that have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night in which he was delivered up, took bread, 24 and after giving thanks he broke and said: This is my body which is *for you: this do in* remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also the cup, after he had supped, saying: This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, the death of the Lord you announce, till he come. 27 So then whoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and of the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so of the bread let him eat, and of the cup let him drink; 29 for he that eats and drinks condemnation to himself, eats and drinks not discerning the body. 30 For this reason many among you are weak and sickly, and very many sleep. 31 But if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged; 32 but being judged by the Lord we are chastened, that we may not be condemned with the world. 33 So then, my brethren, in coming together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any one is hungry, let him eat at home, that you come not together to condemnation. But the rest will I set in order when I come.

12 1 But concerning spiritual things, brethren, I do not wish you to be ignorant. 2 You know that when you were Gentiles you were carried away to the dumb idols as you were led. 3 Wherefore I make known to you that no one speaking in the Spirit of God says: Accursed is Jesus; and no one can say: Lord Jesus, unless in the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit; 5 and there are diversities of ministries,

and the same Lord; 6 and there are diversities of operations, and the same God who works all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit with a view to the profit of all. 8 For to one is given, through the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; 9 to another faith, in the same Spirit; to another gifts of healing, in the same Spirit; 10 to another the workings of mighty deeds, to another prophecy, to another discernings of spirits, to another kinds of tongues, to another interpretation of tongues; 11 but all these work the one and the same Spirit, distributing to each severally as he wills.

12 For as the body is one, and yet has many members, but all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ; 13 for in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free, and were all made to drink one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot should say: Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear should say: Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now God set the members, each one of them in the body as it pleased him. 19 But if they all were one member, where were the body? 20 But now many members, but one body. 21 And the eye can not say to the hand: I have no need of thee: or, again, the head to the feet: I have no need of you: 22 yes, much more the members of the body that seem to be weaker are necessary; 23 and those members of the body, which we think to be more dishonorable, around these we put more abundant honor; and our uncomely members have more abundant comeliness; 24 and our comely members have no need. But God has well ordered the body, giving more abundant honor to that which lacked, 25 that there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffers, all the members sympathize; or if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now you are the body of Christ and members in particular. 28 And God has set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, after that powers, after that gifts of healing, helps, governments, kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all powers? Have all gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? 31 But ardently desire the greater gifts; and yet I show you a more excellent way.

13 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. 2 And though I have prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And though I give all my goods away in food, and though I deliver up my body that I may be burned, but have

not love, I am profited nothing. 4
Love suffers long, is kind; love
envies not; love is not boastful, is
not puffed up; 5 does not behave
itself improperly, seeks not her own,
is not provoked, charges not the
evil, 6 rejoices not in iniquity, but
rejoices in the truth: 7 bears all
things, believes all things, hopes all
things, endures all things.
8 Love never fails; but whether
prophecies, they shall come to
naught: or tongues, they shall
cease; or knowledge, it shall come
to naught. 9 But we know in part,
and we prophesy in part: 10 when,
however, the perfect has come, that
in part shall come to naught. 11
When I was a child, I talked as a
child, I thought as a child, I rea-
soned as a child: when I became a
man, I put away the things of a
child. 12 For now we see by
means of a mirror in an enigma,
but then face to face: now I know
in part, but then I shall know even
as I was known. 13 And now abides
faith, hope, love, these three; but
the greatest of these is love.

14 1 Pursue love, but ardently
desire spiritual gifts, rather,
however, that you may prophesy. 2
For he that speaks in a tongue
speaks not to men, but to God; for
no one understands, though in spirit
he speaks mysteries; 3 but he that
prophesies speaks to men edification,
and exhortation, and comfort. 4 He
that speaks in a tongue edifies him-
self; but he that prophesies edifies
the church. 5 Now, I wish you all
to speak in tongues, but rather that
you prophesy; and greater is he
that prophesies than he that speaks
in tongues, unless he interpret, that
the church may receive edification.
6 But now, brethren, if I come to
you speaking in tongues, what shall
I profit you, unless I shall speak to
you either in revelation, or in
knowledge, or in prophecy, or in
teaching? 7 Even things without
life, giving sound, whether pipe or
harp, yet, if they give not a distinc-
tion in tones, how shall that be
known which is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncer-
tain sound, who shall prepare him-
self for battle? 9 So, unless you
also, through the tongue, give a
word easy to be understood, how
shall that be known which is
spoken? for you shall speak into the
air. 10 There are, it may be, so
many kinds of voices in the world,
and no one of them without signifi-
cation: 11 if, then, I know not the
power of the voice, I shall be to
him that speaks a barbarian, and he
that speaks a barbarian, in my judg-
ment. 12 So also you, since you are
ardently desirous of spirits, seek
that you may abound with a view to
the edification of the church. 13
Wherefore, let him that speaks with
a tongue pray that he may inter-
pret. 14 For if I pray with a tongue,
my spirit prays, but my mind is un-
fruitful. 15 What, then, is it? I
will pray with the spirit, but I will
pray with the mind also: I will sing
with the spirit, but I will sing with
the mind also. 16 Else, if thou shalt
have blessed with the spirit, he that
occupies the place of the unlearned,
how shall he say the amen at thy
giving of thanks? since he knows
not what thou sayest; 17 for thou
indeed givest thanks well, but the
other is not edified. 18 I thank God,
I speak with a tongue more than
you all; 19 but in the church I pre-

fer to speak five words through my mind, that I may instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brethren, become not little children in understanding, but in malice be childlike, but in understanding become full-grown men. 21 In the law it is written: In words of another tongue and in other lips will I speak to this people, and not even thus will they hearken to me, says the Lord. 22 So, then, the tongues are for a sign, not for the believers, but for the unbelievers, but prophecy, not for the unbelievers, but for the believers. 23 If, then, the whole church shall have come together into the same place, and all speak with tongues, but there come in unlearned men or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad? 24 But if all prophesy, and there come in any unbeliever or unlearned man, he is convinced by all, he is judged by all; 25 the secrets of his heart become manifest; and so, falling on his face, he will worship God, reporting that in reality God is in you.

26 What, then, is it, brethren? When you come together, each one of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation: let all things be done with a view to edification. 27 If any one speaks with a tongue, by twos, or, at most, by threes, and in turn, and let one interpret; 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in the church, but let him speak to himself and to God. 29 And let two or three prophets speak, and let the others discern; 30 but if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first be silent. 31 For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all be comforted. 32 And the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; 33 for God is not of disorder, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the saints, 34 let your women be silent in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be in subjection, as the law also says. 35 But if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is a shame to a woman to speak in a church. 36 Or came the word of God out from you, or to you only did it come?

37 If any one thinks he is a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge the things which I write, that they are of the Lord; 38 but if one is ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39 So then, brethren, ardently desire to prophesy, and forbid not to speak in tongues; 40 but let all things be done in a becoming manner and in order.

15 1 Moreover, I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received, in which also you have stood, 2 through which also you are saved, if you hold fast with what word I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. 3 For I delivered to you, among the first things, that which I also received; that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he rose from the dead on the third day, according to the Scriptures; 5 and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. 6 After that he appeared to more than five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain till

now, but some have also fallen asleep. 7 After that he appeared to James, after that to all the apostles. 8 But, last of all, as to the one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God; 10 but by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace which was for me became not vain, but I labored more abundantly than they all: not I, however, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether, therefore, I or they, so we preach, and so you believed.

12 But if Christ is preached that he has risen from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been raised; 14 and if Christ has not been raised, vain then both what we preached, and vain also your faith: 15 further, we are also found false witnesses of God, because we testified against God that he raised up Christ, whom he did not raise, if indeed then the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised; 17 but if Christ has not been raised, fruitless your faith, you are yet in your sins: 18 then also those that have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If only in this life we have been hoping in Christ, more miserable than all men are we. 20 But now has Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those that have slept. 21 For since through man death, through man also the resurrection *of the dead.* 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each one in his own order; the firstfruit Christ, afterward those that are Christ's at his coming: 24 then the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to the God and Father, when he shall have destroyed all principality and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign till he shall have put all enemies under his feet. 26 Death, the last enemy, shall be destroyed. 27 For he has put all things under his feet. But when he shall have said that all things have been subjected, it is evident that he is excepted who subjected all things to him; 28 but when all things shall have been subjected to him, then shall the Son also be subjected to him who subjected all things to him, that God may be the all in all.

29 Otherwise, what shall they do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why are they even baptized for them? 30 Why also are we in danger every hour? 31 I protest by the rejoicing over you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If as a man I fought with wild beasts in Ephesus, what advantage is it to me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake to sobriety, as it is right, and sin not: for ignorance of God some have. For shame to you I speak.

35 But some one will say: How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 Foolish man, that which thou sowest is not made alive unless it die; 37

and that which thou sowest, thou
sowest not the body that shall be
produced, but naked grain it may
be of wheat, or some of the rest; 38
but God gives it a body as it pleased
him, and to each of the seeds its
own body. 39 All flesh is not the
same flesh, but one indeed of men,
but another flesh of beasts, but an-
other flesh of birds, but another of
fishes. 40 And there are bodies
celestial, and bodies terrestrial; but
the glory of the celestial is one, and
the glory of the terrestrial another.
41 There is one glory of the sun,
and another glory of the moon, and
another glory of the stars; for star
differs from star in glory. 42 So
also the resurrection of the dead.
It is sown in corruption, it is raised
in incorruption. 43 It is sown in
dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is
sown in weakness, it is raised in
power: 44 it is sown a psychical
body, it is raised a spiritual body.
If there is a psychical body, there
is also a spiritual body. 45 So
also it is written: The first man
Adam was made a living soul, the
last Adam a life-giving spirit. 46
But not first the spiritual, but
the psychical: after that the spir-
itual. 47 The first man is from
the earth, earthy; the second man,
from heaven. 48 As the earthy,
such also the earthy; and as the
heavenly, such also the heavenly;
49 and as we have worn the image
of the earthy, we shall also wear
the image of the heavenly.

50 But this I say, brethren, that
flesh and blood cannot inherit the
kingdom of God, neither does cor-
ruption inherit incorruption. 51 Be-
hold, I tell you a mystery; we shall
not all sleep, but we shall all be
changed, 52 in a moment, in the
twinkling of an eye, at the last
trumpet; for the trumpet shall
sound, and the dead shall be raised
incorruptible, and we shall be
changed. 53 For this corruptible
must put on incorruptibility, and
this mortal must put on immortality.
54 And when this corruptible shall
have put on incorruptibility, and
this mortal shall have put on im-
mortality, then shall come to pass
the saying that is written: Death is
swallowed up in victory. 55 Where
thy sting, O death? Where thy vic-
tory, O death? 56 The sting of
death is sin, but the strength of
sin is the law. 57 But thanks to
God who gives us the victory
through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58
So then, my beloved brethren, be-
come steadfast, immovable, abound-
ing in the work of the Lord always,
knowing that your labor is not in
vain in the Lord.

16 1 But concerning the col-
lection which is for the
saints, as I gave order to the
churches of Galatia, so also do you.
2 On every first day of the week
let each one of you lay by himself,
treasuring up whatever he has been
prospered, that there be no collec-
tions when I come. 3 And when I
have come, whomever you may ap-
prove, these will I send with letters
to bear your favor to Jerusalem;
4 and if it be worth my going also,
they shall go with me. 5 But I will
come to you when I shall have
passed through Macedonia; 6 for I
am going through Macedonia, but
with you, it may be, I shall remain
or even spend the winter, that you
may send me forward wherever I
may go. 7 For I do not wish to

see you now in passing; for I hope
to remain some time with you, if
the Lord permit. 8 But I shall
abide in Ephesus till Pentecost; 9
for there has been opened to me a
door great and effectual, and there
are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timothy come, see that
he be with you without fear; for
he works the work of the Lord as
I also do: 11 let no one therefore
despise him. But send him forward
in peace, that he may come to me;
for I wait for him with the breth-
ren.
12 But concerning Apollos the
brother, I exhorted him much to
come to you with the brethren; and
his will was not at all to come now;
but he will come when he shall have
opportunity.
13 Watch, stand firm in the faith,
act like men, be strong. 14 Let all
your deeds be done in love.
15 Now I beseech you, brethren:
you know the house of Stephanas,
that it is the firstfruit of Achaia,
and they have given themselves to
the ministry of the saints: 16 that
you also submit yourselves to those
that are such, and to every one that
works with me and labors. 17 But
I rejoice at the coming of Stepha-
nas and Fortunatus and Achaicus,
because they have supplied the want
of you; 18 for they have refreshed
my spirit and yours. Therefore ac-
knowledge those that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute
you. Aquila and Prisca, with the
church that is in their house,
salute you much in the Lord. 20
All the brethren salute you. Salute
one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of Paul with
my own hand. 22 If any one loves
not the Lord, let him be accursed.
The Lord comes. 23 The grace of
the Lord Jesus be with you. 24 My
love with you all in Christ Jesus.

PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS—II

1 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ
Jesus through the will of God,
and Timothy the brother, to the
church of God which is in Corinth,
with all the saints that are in all
Achaia. 2 Grace to you and peace
from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of mercies and God of all
comfort, 4 who comforts us in all
our affliction, that we may be able
to comfort those that are in all
affliction through the comfort with
which we ourselves are comforted
by God; 5 for as the sufferings
of Christ abound toward us, so
through Christ our comfort also
abounds. 6 But whether we are af-
flicted, it is for your comfort and
salvation which is effectual in the
enduring of the same sufferings
which we also suffer; and our hope
of you is firm: or if we are com-
forted, it is for your comfort and
salvation, 7 knowing that as you
are partakers of the sufferings, so
also of the comfort.
8 For we do not wish you to be
ignorant, brethren, concerning our
affliction that came upon us in Asia,

that we were exceedingly pressed beyond strength, so that we despaired even of life; 9 but we ourselves have had in ourselves the sentence of death, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead, 10 who delivered us from so great a death and does deliver, on whom we hope that he will even yet deliver, 11 you also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed on us because of *the prayers* of many persons, thanks may be given through many on our behalf. 12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not in carnal wisdom, but in the grace of God, have we conducted ourselves in the world, but more abundantly with you. 13 For we write no other things to you than what you read or even acknowledge; and I hope you will acknowledge even to the end, 14 even as you also acknowledge us in part, that we are your cause of glorying as you also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I intended before to come to you, that you might have a second benefit; 16 and through you to pass into Macedonia, and to come again from Macedonia to you; and by you to be sent forward into Judea. 17 Intending this, then, did I use lightness? or the things which I intend, do I intend according to the flesh, that there should be with me the yes yes and the no no? 18 But as God is faithful, our word which is toward you is not yes and no. 19 For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was preached among you through us, through me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not yes and no, but in him was yes. 20 For as many promises of God as there are, in him is the yes, and in him the amen to the glory of God through us. 21 Now he who establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us is God, 22 who has also sealed us and given us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 But I call God as a witness against my soul, that, because I would spare you, I came no more to Corinth. 24 Not that we are lords over your faith, but we are helpers of your joy; for by faith you stand.

2 1 But I determined this for myself, that I would not again in sorrow come to you. 2 For if I give you sorrow, who then is he that gives me joy but he that is made sorrowful by me? 3 And I wrote this very thing, that I might not on coming have sorrow from those from whom I ought to have joy, having confidence in you all that my joy is the joy of you all. 4 For out of much affliction and distress of heart I wrote to you through many tears, not that you might be made sorrowful, but that you might know the love that I have more abundantly toward you.

5 But if any one has caused sorrow, not me has he made sorrowful, but in part,—that I may not overcharge him,—all of you. 6 Sufficient for such a one is this punishment which was inflicted by the greater number: 7 so that on the other hand you should rather forgive and comfort, lest such a one should be swallowed up by overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I exhort you to confirm to him your love; 9 for to this

end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether you are obedient in all things. 10 Now to whom you forgive anything, I also forgive; for what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes I forgive it in the person of Christ, 11 lest Satan should gain an advantage over us; for of his devices we are not ignorant.

12 But when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me in the Lord, 13 I had no rest in my spirit because I found not Titus my brother; but taking leave of them I went forth into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks to God, who always causes us to triumph in Christ, and makes manifest the odor of his knowledge through us in every place; 15 for we are to God a sweet odor of Christ in the saved and in the lost: 16 to the one an odor from death to death, to the other an odor from life to life. And for these things who is sufficient? 17 For we are not as the many that corrupt the word of God, but as from sincerity, but as from God in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

3 1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some, letters of commendation to you, or of commendation from you? 2 You are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read by all men: 3 being made manifest that you are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. 4 But such trust have we *through Christ* toward God. 5 Not that we are sufficient to think anything from ourselves as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God, 6 who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of letter, but of spirit; for the letter kills, but the spirit makes alive. 7 But if the ministration of death in letters, which was engraved on stones, was made in glory, so that the sons of Israel were not able to look steadfastly upon the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, which glory was to be done away, 8 how shall not the ministration of the spirit be in glory? 9 For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much more does the ministration of the spirit abound in glory. 10 For that which has been made glorious has not been made glorious in this respect because of the excelling glory. 11 For if that which is done away was through glory, much more that which remains is in glory.

12 Having therefore this hope, we use great boldness of speech, 13 and not as Moses put a veil over his face, that the sons of Israel might not look steadfastly to the end of that which was to be done away. 14 But their understandings were hardened. For till this day the same veil in the reading of the old covenant remains, not taken away because in Christ it is done away; 15 but till this day when Moses is read a veil lies over their heart; 16 but when it has turned to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, is freedom. 18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are

changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Lord the Spirit.

4 1 Wherefore, having this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not, 2 but have renounced the secret things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor falsifying the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 But if our gospel is also veiled, among those that perish it is veiled, 4 among whom the god of this age has darkened the understandings of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, might not shine forth. 5 For not ourselves do we preach, but Christ Jesus the Lord, but ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. 6 For the God who said that out of darkness light should shine, he has shined in our hearts for the shining of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be God's, and not of us: 8 we are pressed in every way, but not straitened; perplexed, but not in despair; 9 persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; 10 always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our body. 11 For we that live are always delivered up to death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 12 So that death works in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written: I believed, therefore I spoke; we also believe, and therefore also speak: 14 knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus, will also raise us up with Jesus, and present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the grace that abounds through the greater number may multiply thanksgiving to the glory of God.

16 Wherefore, we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward is renewed day by day. 17 For the momentary lightness of our affliction works for us exceeding abundantly an eternal weight of glory, 18 while we look not at the things seen, but at the things not seen; for the things seen are temporal, but those not seen are eternal.

5 1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, a building from God have we, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to put on over it our house that is from heaven, 3 since, indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked. 4 For we that are in the tabernacle do groan, being burdened, because we do not wish to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. 5 Now he that has wrought us up to this very thing is God, who has also given us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being confident therefore always, and knowing that being at home in the body we are away from home from the Lord; 7 for by means of faith we walk, not by means of sight: 8 we are confident, I say, and well pleased to be

away from home out of the body,
and to be at home with the Lord. 9
Wherefore also we make it a point
of honor, whether at home or away
from home, to be acceptable to him.
10 For we must all be made mani-
fest before the judgment-seat of
Christ, that each one may receive
the things done by means of the
body according to what he has done,
whether good or evil.

11 Knowing therefore the fear of
the Lord, we persuade men; but we
have been made manifest to God;
and I hope also that we have been
made manifest in your consciences.
12 For we do not again commend
ourselves to you, but are giving
you an occasion for glorying on our
behalf, that you may have an an-
swer to those who glory in appear-
ance, and not in heart. 13 For if
we have been beside ourselves, it is
for God: if we are sober, it is for
you. 14 For the love of Christ con-
strains us, 15 because we thus
judged, that if one died for all, then
all died; and he died for all that
they that live should live no longer
for themselves, but for him who
died and rose for them. 16 So that
henceforth we know no one accord-
ing to the flesh; and even if we
have known Christ according to the
flesh, yet now no longer do we
know him. 17 So that if any one is
in Christ, he is a new creature:
the old things have passed away,
behold, all things have become new.
18 And all things are from God,
who has reconciled us to himself
through Christ, and has given to
us the ministry of reconciliation,
19 seeing that God was reconciling
to himself a world in Christ, not
charging to them their offenses, and
deposited in us the word of recon-
ciliation. 20 For Christ, then, we
act as embassadors, as if God is
beseeching through us: we pray in
behalf of Christ, be reconciled to
God. 21 Him that knew no sin
made he sin for us, that we might
become the righteousness of God in
him.

6 1 Now working together
with him, we also beseech that
you receive not the grace of God
in vain 2 (for he says: In an ac-
ceptable season I heard thee, and in
a day of salvation I helped thee:
behold, now is a well-accepted sea-
son; behold, now is a day of salva-
tion): 3 giving no occasion for
stumbling in any thing that the min-
istry be not blamed, 4 but as min-
isters of God commending ourselves
in everything; in much patience, in
afflictions, in necessities, in straits, 5
in stripes, in imprisonments, in
tumults, in labors, in watchings, in
fastings, 6 in purity, in knowledge,
in longsuffering, in kindness, in the
Holy Spirit, in love unfeigned, 7 in
the word of truth, in the power of
God; through the armor of right-
eousness on the right hand and on
the left, 8 through glory and dis-
honor, through evil and good re-
port: as deceivers and true; 9 as
unknown and well known; as dying,
and behold, we live; as chastened
and not killed; 10 as sorrowing, but
always rejoicing; as poor, but mak-
ing many rich; as having nothing,
and possessing all things.

11 Our mouth has been opened to
you, Corinthians, our heart has been
enlarged; 12 you are not straitened
in us, but you are straitened in your
own bowels: 13 now that you may
repay me in like manner, I speak as

to children, be you also enlarged.
14 Be not yoked with others, unbelievers: for what participation have righteousness and lawlessness? or what communion has light with darkness? 15 and what concord has Christ with Belial? or what part has a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God, as God has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them, and I will be their God and they shall be to me a people. 17 Wherefore come out from the midst of them, and be separated, says the Lord, and touch not an unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 and I will be to you a Father, and you shall be to me sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty. 7:1 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

7 2 Receive us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we defrauded no man. 3 Not with a view to condemnation do I speak; for I have said before that you are in our hearts to die and live with. 4 Great is my boldness toward you, great is my glorying concerning you: I have been filled with comfort, I exceedingly abound in joy in all our affliction. 5 For when we came into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but in every way were we pressed: fightings without, fears within. 6 But God who comforts those that are cast down comforted us in the coming of Titus; 7 and not only in his coming, but also with the comfort with which he was comforted among you, when he told us of your strong desire, your mourning, your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced the more. 8 For though I made you sorry by means of the letter, I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that letter made you sorry, though for an hour), 9 now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that you sorrowed to repentance; for you sorrowed according to God, that you might receive injury from us in nothing. 10 For sorrow according to God works repentance to salvation not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world works out death. 11 For behold, this very thing that you sorrowed according to God, what diligence it wrought out in you, yes rather, defense, yes rather, indignation, yes rather, fear, yes rather, strong desire, yes rather, zeal, yes rather, infliction of punishment. In every respect you have shown yourselves to be pure in this matter. 12 Therefore, although I wrote to you, I wrote not for his sake who had done the wrong, nor for his sake who had suffered the wrong, but that your zeal for us might be made manifest to you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore we have been comforted. But in addition to our comfort we rejoiced exceedingly more at the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all; 14 for if in anything I boasted of you to him, I was not made ashamed; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, so also our boasting which was before Titus was found to be truth. 15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you

received him. 16 I rejoice that I have confidence in you in everything.

8 1 But we make known to you, brethren, the grace of God which has been bestowed among the churches of Macedonia, 2 that in a great trial of affliction the excess of their joy and their deep poverty abounded to the riches of their liberality; 3 for according to their power, I testify, and beyond their power, being willing of themselves, 4 with much entreaty beseeching of us the favor and the participation in the ministration which is for the saints, 5 and not as we had hoped, but themselves they gave first to the Lord and to us through the will of God, 6 so that we have besought Titus, that as he had before begun, so also he would complete among you this grace. 7 But as you abound in everything, in faith, and speech, and knowledge, and all diligence, and your love to us, see that you abound also in this grace. 8 Not as a commandment do I speak it, but by means of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love; 9 for you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might become rich. 10 And I give an opinion in this matter; for this is profitable for you, who began before them not only to do, but also to be willing since last year; 11 but now complete also the doing, that as there was the readiness of willing, so also there may be the completion out of what you have. 12 For if the readiness of mind is present, it is accepted according to what it may have, not according to what it has not. 13 For it is not that there should be ease to others, but burden to you, but by equality: at the present time your abundance may be for their want, 14 that their abundance may be for your want, that there may be equality, 15 as it is written: He that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks to God who is putting the same zeal for you into the heart of Titus; 17 for he accepted indeed the exhortation; but being more zealous, he went to you of his own accord. 18 And we sent with him the brother, whose praise in the gospel is through all the churches, 19 and not that only, but who also was chosen by the churches as our fellow-traveler with this grace which is ministered by us with a view to the glory of the Lord himself, and the manifestation of our readiness of mind, 20 avoiding this: that no one should reproach us in this abundance that is ministered by us; 21 for we provide for things honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have in many things and at many times proved to be diligent, but now much more diligent because of the great confidence he has in you. 23 Whether *any one inquire* of Titus, he is my companion and fellow-workman for you: or if our brethren *be inquired of*, they are the apostles of churches, the glory of Christ. 24 Therefore, the proof of your love and of our glorying concerning you, to them you will show in the presence of the churches,

9 1 For indeed concerning the relief which is for the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you; 2 for I know your forwardness, of which I boast concerning you to the Macedonians, that Achaia has been ready since last year, and your zeal has roused the greater number. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our boasting concerning you may not be in vain in this respect; that, as I said, you may be ready: 4 lest perhaps if Macedonians come with me, and find you unprepared, we, that we say not you, should be ashamed in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to exhort the brethren, that they would go before to you, and make up beforehand your blessing that was promised before, that this may be ready as a blessing, and not as covetousness.

6 But as to this, he that sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly, and he that sows with blessings shall also reap with blessings. 7 Let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not from sorrow or from necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver. 8 And God is able to make every grace abound to you, that you having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound for every good work; 9 as it is written: He scattered abroad, he gave to the poor, his righteousness remains for ever. 10 But he that supplies seed for the sower, and bread for eating, will supply and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: 11 being enriched in everything for all liberality, which works out through us thanksgiving to God. 12 Because the administration of this service not only supplies the wants of the saints, but also abounds through many thanksgivings to God: 13 as, through the proof which this ministration gives, they glorify God for the subjection that is caused by your confession in respect to the gospel of Christ, and for the liberality of the contribution for them and for all, 14 and by their prayer for you, since they long for you on account of the exceeding grace of God that is in you. 15 Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift.

10 1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence indeed am lowly among you, but being absent am bold towards you; 2 but I entreat that I may not when present be bold with that confidence, with which I think to be bold against some who think of us as if we walk according to the flesh. 3 For though walking in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh 4 (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God for the pulling down of strongholds), 5 casting down reasonings and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and leading captive every thought to the obedience of Christ, 6 and having in readiness to inflict punishment on every failure in obedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do you look on things according to outward appearance? If any one confides in himself that he is Christ's, let him conclude this again of himself, that as he is Christ's, so also are we Christ's. 8 For even if I should boast somewhat more abundantly of our authority, which

the Lord gave us for edification, and not for your destruction, I shall not be made ashamed. 9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. 10 For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence weak, and his speech contemptible. 11 Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when absent, such are we also in deed, when present. 12 For we dare not number ourselves among or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves among themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are not wise. 13 But we will not boast without measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God has apportioned to us, a measure to reach even to you. 14 For we do not stretch ourselves too far, as if we do not come to you; for even as far as to you did we come first in the gospel of Christ, 15 not boasting without measure in the labors of others; but having hope, when your faith is increased, to be enlarged among you according to our rule, abundantly, 16 to preach the gospel in regions beyond you, not to boast ourselves in things made ready in another man's line. 17 But he that boasts, in the Lord let him boast; 18 for not he that commends himself is approved, but he whom the Lord commends.

11 1 Would that you could bear with some little of my folly; but indeed you do bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy; for I have espoused you to one husband that *I may present* a chaste virgin to Christ: 3 I fear, however, lest perhaps, as the serpent completely deceived Eve in his craftiness, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4 For if indeed he that comes preaches another Jesus whom we did not preach, or you receive another spirit which you did not receive, or another gospel which you did not accept, you might well bear with him; 5 for I think that I am in nothing inferior to these very great apostles. 6 If, however, I am rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but in everything we have made it manifest toward you among all. 7 Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself that you might be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of God without charge? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages to do you service; and when present with you, though in want, I was a burden to no one; 9 for my want the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied; and in everything I have kept myself from being burdensome to you, and will keep myself. 10 The truth of Christ is in me, that this boasting shall not be stopped in my case in the regions of Achaia. 11 Why? Because I love you not? God knows. 12 But what I do, I will also do, that I may cut off occasion from them that desire the occasion, that in what they boast they may be found even as we. 13 For such as they are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no wonder; for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. 15 No great thing, then, if his ministers also transform themselves as min-

isters of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, let no one think that I am foolish; but if otherwise, at least as foolish receive me, that I also may boast myself some little. 17 What I say, I say not according to the Lord, but as in folly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Since many boast according to the flesh, I also will boast. 19 For you bear with the foolish with pleasure, since you are wise; 20 for you bear with it if any one brings you into bondage, if any one devours you, if any one seizes upon you, if any one exalts himself, if any one smites you on the face. 21 To my reproach I say it, that we were weak; but in whatever any one is bold, in folly I say it, I also am bold. 22 Are they Hebrews? I also. Are they Israelites? I also. Are they the posterity of Abraham? I also. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as if beside myself, I more; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often; 24 of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one, 25 three times was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, three times have I been shipwrecked, a night and a day I spent in the deep: 26 in journeyings often, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of robbers, in dangers from my countrymen, in dangers from Gentiles, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the desert, in dangers in the sea, in dangers among false brethren, 27 in labor and toil, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Apart from things besides these, that which presses upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is ensnared, and I burn not? 30 If I must boast, of the things that concern my infirmities will I boast. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus, who is blessed throughout the ages, knows that I lie not. 32 In Damascus, the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, that he might apprehend me; 33 and through a window, I was let down in a basket, through the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 1 To boast surely profits me not; for I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago, whether in the body I know not, or out of the body I know not, God knows, such a one caught away even to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man, whether in the body or apart from the body I know not, God knows; 4 that he was caught away into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for man to utter. 5 Concerning such a one I will boast, but concerning myself I will not boast, except in my infirmities. 6 For though I should desire to boast, I shall not be foolish, for I will speak the truth; but I forbear, lest any one should think with regard to me above what he sees me, or hears anything from me. 7 And, lest I might be exalted above measure through the exceeding greatness of the revelations, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a message of Satan, that he might buffet me, that I might not be exalted above measure. 8 Concerning this, three times

did I beseech the Lord that he might depart from me. 9 And he said to me: My grace is sufficient for thee; for my power is perfected in weakness. Most gladly then will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may abide upon me. 10 Wherefore I am well pleased in infirmities, in outrages, in necessities, in persecutions, in straits, for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I have become foolish: you have compelled me. For I ought to be commended by you; for in nothing was I inferior to these very great apostles, though I am nothing. 12 The signs indeed of the apostle were wrought out among you in all patience, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds. 13 For what is that in which you were inferior to the other churches, except that I did not become a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong. 14 Behold, I am ready to come to you the third time, and I will not be a burden to you; for I seek not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay up treasure for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I am loved.

16 But be it so, I did not become a burden to you; but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 17 Did I make gain of you by any one of those that I sent to you? 18 I besought Titus, and with him sent the brother. Did Titus make gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? not in the same steps?

19 For a long time you are thinking that to you we are making a defense. In the presence of God in Christ do we speak; but all things, beloved, for your edification. 20 For I fear lest perhaps on coming I shall find you not such as I wish, and I shall be found to you as you do not wish; lest perhaps there be contentions, envyings, wraths, factions, evil-speakings, whisperings, high-mindedness, tumults: 21 lest when I come again my God will humble me with respect to you, and I shall bewail many of them that have sinned before, and have not repented because of the uncleanness, and lewdness, and wantonness which they have committed.

13 1 This third time am I coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 2 I have said before, and I foretell, as when present the second time, also now in my absence, to those who have sinned before and to all the rest, that if I come again, I will not spare. 3 Since you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, who toward you is not weak, but is mighty in you; 4 for though he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives by the power of God; for we are weak in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you. 5 Try yourselves, whether you are in the faith, prove yourselves: or do you not know yourselves, that Christ Jesus is in you? unless you are disapproved. 6 But I hope that you shall know that we are not disapproved. 7 But we pray to God that you may do no evil, not that we may appear approved, but that you may do what is excellent, though we be as disap-

proved. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice when we are weak, and you are strong: this also we pray for, your perfect union. 10 For this reason I write these things while absent, that I may not, when present, use severity, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for edification, and not for destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, rejoice; be perfectly united, be comforted, be of the same mind, live in peace, and the God of love and of peace shall be with you. 12 Salute one another with a holy kiss. 13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

1 1 Paul an apostle, not of men, neither through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead, 2 and all the brethren that are with me, to the churches of Galatia. 3 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, 5 to whom be glory from age to age: amen.

6 I wonder that you are so soon turning away from him that called you into the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, 7 which is not another, except that there are some that trouble you, and wish to pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though even we or an angel from heaven preach to you a gospel beside that which we preached to you, let him be accursed. 9 As we have said before, even now I say again, if any one preach to you a gospel beside that which you received, let him be accursed. 10 For do I now persuade men or God? or seek I to please men? For if I yet pleased men, Christ's servant I should not be.

11 But I make known to you, brethren, the gospel that was preached by me, that it is not according to man; 12 for neither received I it from man, nor was I taught it, but through a revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, that I exceedingly persecuted the church of God and laid it waste; 14 and I made progress in Judaism beyond many of my own age in my nation, being exceedingly a zealot for the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when he that set me apart from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, was pleased 16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood; 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went away into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus. 18 Then after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to become acquainted with

Cephas; and I abode with him fifteen days; 19 but another of the apostles saw I not, except James the brother of the Lord. 20 Now as to the things that I write to you, behold, in the presence of God I lie not. 21 After that I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia, 22 but was not known personally to the churches of Judea that were in Christ; 23 but they had only heard that he that once persecuted us now preaches the faith which he once destroyed; 24 and they glorified God in me.

2 1 Then, fourteen years after, I again went up to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, taking with me Titus also; 2 but I went up according to a revelation, and laid before them the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them that were of reputation, lest I should run or had run in vain. 3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised; 4 but* because of brethren that were stealthily brought in, who had come in stealthily to spy out our freedom which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5 to whom, not even for an hour, did we yield by subjection, that the truth of the gospel might abide with you. 6 But from those that seemed to be something, whatever they were is a matter of no importance with me; God accepts not the person of a man; for to me those that seemed to be something added nothing: 7 but, on the other hand, seeing that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, as Peter with that of the circumcision; 8 for he that wrought mightily in Peter for the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought mightily in me also for the Gentiles; 9 and, knowing the grace that had been given to me, James and Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles, but they to the circumcision: 10 only that we should remember the poor, which very thing I have also been diligent to do.

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he had been blamed. 12 For before some had come from James, he ate with the Gentiles; but when they had come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those of the circumcision; 13 and the rest of the Jews also acted hypocritically with him, so that Barnabas also was carried away with their hypocrisy. 14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly with the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas before them all: If thou, being a Jew, livest as a Gentile and not as a Jew, why dost thou compel the Gentiles to live as the Jews? 15 We who are Jews by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16 but knowing that a man is not justified by works of law, but through faith of Christ Jesus, even we have believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith of Christ, and not by works of law; because by works of law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if in seeking to be justified in Christ we are found even ourselves to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? it can not be. 18 For if I build again

* Supply: The matter concerning Titus took place.

those things that I have destroyed,
I constitute myself a transgressor.
19 For I through law died to law,
that I might live to God. 20 With
Christ have I been crucified: I live;
however, no longer I, but Christ
lives in me; and the life that I now
live in the flesh, I live in the faith
of the Son of God, who loved me
and delivered himself up for me.
21 I do not set aside the grace of
God; for if righteousness is through
law, then Christ has died in vain.

3 1 O foolish Galatians, who
has bewitched you, before
whose eyes Jesus Christ has been
set forth among you as crucified?
2 This only I wish to learn of you,
by works of law did you receive the
Spirit, or by the message of faith?
3 Are you so foolish? Having be-
gun in spirit, are you now made per-
fect in flesh? 4 Have you suffered
so many things in vain? If indeed
it be yet in vain. 5 He then that
supplies to you the Spirit, and works
mighty deeds among you, is it by
works of law or by the message of
faith? 6 As Abraham believed God,
and it was counted to him for right-
eousness. 7 Know you then that
they that are of faith, these are sons
of Abraham. 8 But the Scripture,
foreseeing that God would justify
the Gentiles by faith, preached be-
forehand the gospel to Abraham:
In thee shall all the nations be
blessed. 9 So then they that are of
faith are blessed with believing
Abraham. 10 For as many as are
of works of law, are under a curse;
for it is written: Cursed is every
one that abides not in all things that
are written in the book of the law,
to do them. 11 But that in law no
one is justified with God is evident;
because the just by faith shall live;
12 and the law is not of faith, but
he that does them shall live in them.
13 Christ has bought us off from the
curse of the law, having become a
curse for us; for it is written:
Cursed is every one that hangs on
a tree; 14 that upon the Gentiles the
blessing of Abraham might come in
Christ Jesus, that we might receive
the promise of the Spirit through
faith.

15 Brethren, I speak as a man.
No one sets aside or adds to a
covenant when confirmed, though it
be a man's. 16 Now to Abraham
were the promises spoken and to his
offspring. It does not say: And
to offsprings, as of many, but as of
one: And to thy offspring, who is
Christ. 17 But this I say: A cove-
nant confirmed by God, the law
which was four hundred and thirty
years after does not annul, so as to
make the promise of no effect. 18
For if the inheritance is of law, it
is no longer of promise; but God
has given it as a favor to Abraham
through promise. 19 Why then the
law? Because of transgressions was
it added, till the offspring should
come, to whom the promise has
been made, having been appointed
through angels, in the hand of a
mediator. 20 Now there is no
mediator of one, but God is one. 21
Is the law then against the promises
of God? It can not be. For if a
law had been given that could have
made alive, verily righteousness
would have been by law; 22 but the
Scripture has shut up all under sin,
that the promise by faith of Jesus
Christ might be given to those that
believe. 23 But before faith came
we were kept in guard under law,

shut up for the faith that was to be
revealed. 24 So, then, the law was
our pedagogue* to Christ, that we
might be justified by faith; 25 but
since faith has come we are no
longer under a pedagogue. 26 For
you are all sons of God through
faith in Christ Jesus; 27 for as
many of you as were baptized into
Christ, put on Christ. 28 There is
not Jew, neither Greek; there is not
servant, neither freeman; there is
not male and female; for you are
all one in Christ Jesus. 29 But if
you are Christ's, then are you Abra-
ham's posterity, heirs according to
promise.

4 1 But I say, as long as the
heir is a minor, he differs noth-
ing from a servant, though he is
lord of all; 2 but is under tutors
and stewards till the time appointed
by the father. 3 So also we, when
we were minors, were in bondage
under the elements of the world; 4
but when the fulness of the time
had come, God sent forth his Son,
born of a woman, born under law,
5 that he might buy off those under
law, that we might receive the
adoption of sons. 6 And because
you are sons, God has sent forth
the Spirit of his Son into our
hearts, crying: Abba, Father. 7 So
then thou art no longer a servant,
but a son; and if a son, an heir also
through God.

8 But then, indeed, not having
known God, you were in bondage
to them that by nature are not gods:
9 now, however, having known God,
rather having been known by God,
how turn you again to the weak and
poor elements, to which you desire
again to be in bondage? 10 You
observe days and months and
seasons and years. 11 I am afraid
of you lest perhaps I have be-
stowed on you labor in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be-
come as I am, for I was as you are.
You have injured me in nothing;
13 but you know that because of
weakness of the flesh I preached to
you the gospel formerly, 14 and my
trial that is in my flesh you did not
despise, neither loathe, but you re-
ceived me as an angel of God, as
Christ Jesus. 15 What, then, was
your happiness? for I testify for
you that if possible you would have
pulled out your eyes and given
them to me. 16 So, then, have I
become your enemy because I tell
you the truth? 17 They are zealous
for you, not honorably: yes, they
desire to exclude you, that you may
be zealous for them. 18 But it is
honorable to be zealous in what is
honorable, always, and not only
when I am present with you. 19
My little children, for whom I again
suffer the pains of child-birth till
Christ be formed in you, 20 I was
wishing, however, to be present
with you now, and to change my
voice, for I am in doubt with re-
gard to you.

21 Tell me, you that desire to be
under law, do you not understand
the law? 22 for it is written that
Abraham had two sons, one by the
maidservant and one by the free
woman. 23 But the one by the maid-
servant was born according to the
flesh, that by the free woman
through the promise. 24 Which
things are allegorized; for these
are two covenants, one indeed from

* Pedagogue—a servant that led his *master's children to school.*

Mount Sinai, bringing forth for bondage, which is Hagar. 25 For this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all; 27 for it is written: Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry out, thou that travailest not, for many more are the children of the deserted, than of her that had the husband. 28 But you, brethren, as Isaac, are children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born according to the flesh persecuted him that was born according to the spirit, so also now. 30 But what says the Scripture? Cast out the maidservant and her son; for the son of the maidservant shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of the maidservant, but of the free woman.

5 1 In the freedom with which Christ has freed us, stand fast, and be not again subject to the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say to you, that if you be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 But I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 You have withdrawn from Christ, whoever of you are justified in law: you have fallen from grace. 5 For we, through the Spirit, by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith working through love.

7 You were running well: who hindered you, that you should not obey the truth? 8 The credulity is not of him that calls you. 9 A little leaven leavens the whole mass. 10 I have confidence in you in the Lord, that you will have no other mind; but he that troubles you shall bear the condemnation, whoever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why am I yet persecuted? Then has the offense of the cross ceased. 12 I would that they that subvert you would even cut themselves off.

13 For you, brethren, were called for freedom: only use not your freedom as an occasion for the flesh, but through love serve one another. 14 For the whole law has been fulfilled in one word, in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if you bite and devour one another, see that you be not destroyed one by another.

16 But, I say, walk in the Spirit and you shall not fulfill the desire of the flesh. 17 For the flesh has desires against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these array themselves one against the other, so that you can not do the things that you would. 18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under law. 19 But the works of the flesh are manifest, which are lewdness, uncleanness, wantonness, 20 idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, strife, emulation, wraths, contentions, divisions, heresies, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and things like these; as to which I foretell you as I have also said before, that those that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 meek-

ness, self-control: against such things there is no law. 24 But they that are Christ Jesus' have crucified the flesh with the passions and the desires. 25 If we live in the Spirit, in the Spirit also let us walk. 26 Become not vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 1 Brethren, if a man shall have been also overtaken in any fault, do you that are spiritual restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear the griefs of one another, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if any one thinks himself to be something, being nothing, he deceives himself. 4 But let each one prove his own work, and then shall he have a cause of boasting in regard to himself, and not in regard to another; 5 for each one shall bear his own burden.

6 But let him that is instructed in the word communicate to him that instructs, in all good things. 7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked. For whatever a man sows, this also shall he reap; 8 for he that sows for his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption, but he that sows for the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life eternal. 9 But let us not be weary in doing that which is beautiful; for in the proper time we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, but especially to those of the household of faith.

11 See in how large letters* I have written to you with my own hand. 12 As many as wish to make a fair show in the flesh, these compel you to be circumcised, only that they are not persecuted for the cross of Christ. 13 For neither do they themselves that are circumcised keep the law, but they wish you to be circumcised that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But may it not happen to me that I glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world; 15 for neither circumcision is anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. 16 And as many as walk by this rule, peace upon them and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. 17 Finally, let no one give me trouble; for I bear in my body the marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren: amen.

---

* The form of the Greek requires us to understand that Paul wrote in large letters for emphasis, as we sometimes use capitals.

PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS

1 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints that are (in Ephesus) and to the faithful in Christ Jesus. 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who blessed us in every spiritual blessing

in the heavenly things in Christ, 4
as he chose us in him before the
foundation of the world, that we
should be holy and without blame
before him, 5 having in love predes-
tinated us for the adoption of sons
to himself through Jesus Christ, ac-
cording to the good pleasure of his
will, 6 for the praise of the glory of
his grace, in which he has graced us
in the Beloved, 7 in whom we have
redemption through his blood, the
remission of offenses, according to
the riches of his grace, 8 which he
made to abound to us in all wisdom
and prudence, 9 having made known
to us the mystery of his will, ac-
cording to his good pleasure which
he purposed in himself, 10 for a dis-
pensation of the fulness of the
seasons, to gather together for him-
self all things in Christ, things in the
heavens and things on the earth, in
him, 11 in whom also we have ob-
tained inheritance, being predesti-
nated according to the purpose of
him who works all things according
to the counsel of his will, 12 in
order that we should be for the
praise of his glory, who before
trusted in Christ: 13 in whom you
also trusted, having heard the word
of truth, the gospel of your salva-
tion, in whom also having believed,
you were sealed with the Spirit of
promise, the Holy, 14 who is the
earnest of our inheritance in order
to the redemption of the purchased
possession, for the praise of his
glory.

15 Wherefore I also, having heard
of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and
your love for all the saints, 16
cease not to give thanks for you,
making mention of you in my
prayers, 17 that the God of our
Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of
glory, may give to you the spirit
of wisdom and of revelation in the
acknowledgment of him, 18 that the
eyes of your heart being enlight-
ened, you may know what is the
hope of his calling, and what the
riches of the glory of his inherit-
ance in the saints, 19 and what the
exceeding greatness of his power
toward us that believe according
to the energy of the might of his
strength, 20 which he wrought in
Christ, when he raised him from
the dead, and caused him to sit at
his right hand in the heavenly
places, 21 far above every princi-
pality and authority and power and
lordship and every name that is
named, not only in this age, but also
in that to come, 22 and subjected all
things under his feet, and gave him
as the head over all things to the
church, 23 which is his body, the
fulness of him that fills all in all.

2 1 And you being dead to
your offenses and sins, 2 in
which you formerly walked accord-
ing to the age of this world, accord-
ing to the prince of the authority of
the air, the spirit that now works
in the sons of disobedience, 3 among
whom we all also lived formerly in
the desires of our flesh, doing the
wishes of the flesh and of the mind,
and were by nature children of
wrath as the rest also; 4 but God
being rich in mercy, because of his
great love with which he loved us,
5 even us being dead to offenses he
made alive with Christ,—by grace
are you saved.— 6 and raised us up
and made us sit together in the heav-
enly places in Christ Jesus, 7 that
he might show in the ages to come
the exceeding riches of his grace in

kindness to us in Christ Jesus. 8 For by grace are you saved through faith; and this not of you, the gift of God; 9 not of works, lest any one should boast; 10 for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that formerly you Gentiles in the flesh,— who are called Uncircumcision by that called Circumcision in the flesh, made with hands,— 12 that you were at that time without Christ, alienated from the polity of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, not having hope, and without God in the world; 13 but now in Christ Jesus you, who were formerly far off, have become near in the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who has made both one, and broken down the middle wall of separation, 15 the enmity, having in his flesh caused to cease the law of commandments in ordinances, that the two he might create in himself one, a new man, making peace; 16 and might reconcile both in one body to God through the cross, having in it put to death the enmity; 17 and he came and preached peace to you the far off, and peace to the near, 18 for through him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. 19 Therefore, then, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but you are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, 20 having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief cornerstone; 21 in whom all the building fitly framed together grows into a *holy temple* in the Lord: 22 in whom you also are builded together for a dwelling-place of God in Spirit.

3 1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles, 2 if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which was given to me for you, 3 that according to revelation was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief, 4 by which you may be able, when you read, to understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit: 6 that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, 7 of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God, which was given to me according to the energy of his power. 8 To me who am far the least of all the saints was this grace given, that I might preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9 to enlighten all men as to what is the dispensation of the mystery, that has been hid from the ages in God, who created all things; 10 that there might be made known now to the principalities and the authorities in the heavenly regions, through the church, the much-diversified wisdom of God, 11 according to the purpose of the ages, which he established in Christ Jesus our Lord, 12 in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I beseech that you faint not in my afflictions for you, which are your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my
knees to the Father, 15 from whom
all the family in the heavens and
on the earth is named, 16 that he
may grant to you according to the
riches of his glory, that with power
you may receive strength, through
the Spirit, into the inner man, 17
that Christ may dwell, through
faith, in your hearts, 18 that you,
being rooted and founded in love,
may be able to comprehend with all
the saints what is the breadth and
length and depth and height, 19 and
to know the love of Christ that
passes knowledge, that you may be
filled to* all the fulness of God.

20 Now to him that is able to do
exceeding abundantly above all that
we ask or think, according to the
power that works in us, 21 to him
be glory in the church in Christ
Jesus through all the generations
of the age of ages: amen.

4 1 I therefore the prisoner in
the Lord beseech you, that you
walk in a manner worthy of the
calling with which you were called;
2 with all lowliness of mind and
meekness, with longsuffering, bear-
ing with one another in love: 3
giving diligence to keep the oneness
of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 One body and one Spirit, even as
you were called in one hope of
your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith,
one baptism: 6 one God and Father
of all, who is over all and through
all and in all. 7 But to each one
of us was given grace according to
the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he says: Having as-
cended on high he led captivity cap-
tive and gave gifts to men. 9 But
this: He ascended; what is it but
that he also descended into the
lower regions of the earth? 10 He
that descended is the same that
ascended far above all the heavens,
that he might fill all things. 11 And
he gave some apostles, some proph-
ets, some evangelists, some pastors
and teachers, 12 for the perfecting
of the saints, for the work of the
ministry, for the building up of the
body of Christ, 13 till we all come
into the oneness of the faith, and
of the acknowledgment of the Son
of God, to a perfect man, to the
measure of the stature of the fulness
of Christ; 14 that we be no longer
children, tossed and carried about
by every wind of teaching in the
sleight of men, in craftiness *used*
with a view to the art of deception:
15 but speaking truth in love may
grow up into him in all things, who
is the head, Christ; 16 from whom
all the body, fitly framed together
and compacted through every joint
of supply, according to the energy
in the measure of each part, makes
increase of the body for the build-
ing up of itself in love.

17 This I say, therefore, and tes-
tify in the Lord, that you walk no
longer as the rest of the Gentiles
also walk in the vanity of their
mind, 18 being darkened in under-
standing, alienated from the life of
God, because of the ignorance that
is in them, because of the hardness
of their heart: 19 who, being past
feeling, have delivered themselves
up to lasciviousness for the work-
ing of all uncleanness in *their*
greediness. 20 But you did not so
learn Christ, 21 if indeed you heard
him and in him were taught as the

* That is, till you attain to the fulness of God.

truth is in Jesus, 22 that you put
off, according to the former behav-
ior, the old man who is corrupt ac-
cording to the deceitful desires; 23
but be renewed in the spirit of your
mind, 24 and put on the new man
which, according to God, has been
created in righteousness and holi-
ness of truth.

25 Wherefore having put away
what is false, speak truth each one
with his neighbor; for we are mem-
bers one of another. 26 Be angry
and sin not: let not the sun go
down upon your wrath, 27 neither
give place to the devil. 28 Let him
that steals, steal no more, but rather
let him labor, making with his hands
that which is good, that he may
have to distribute to him that has
need. 29 Let no corrupt word pro-
ceed out of your mouth, but if any
is good for needful edification, that
it may give grace to the hearers.
30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit
of God, in which you have been
sealed for a day of redemption. 31
Let all bitterness, and anger, and
wrath, and clamor, and blasphemy,
be taken away from you, with all
malice. 32 But become kind one
toward another, compassionate, for-
giving one another as God also in
Christ forgave you.

5 1 Become, therefore, imita-
tors of God, as beloved chil-
dren, 2 and walk in love, as Christ
also loved us, and delivered himself
up for us, an offering and a sacrifice
to God for an odor of a sweet smell.

3 But lewdness, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let them not be named among you, as it becomes saints, 4 and filthiness and foolish talking or jesting, which are not *becoming,* but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this you know, that no lewd, or unclean person, or covetous man, who is an idolater, has inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no one deceive you with vain words; for because of these things comes the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. 7 Become not therefore partakers with them. 8 For you were formerly darkness, but now light in the Lord: walk as children of light,— 9 for the fruit of light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth,— 10 proving what is acceptable to the Lord; 11 and have no communication with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them. 12 For the things done by them in secret, it is a shame even to speak of; but all things that are reproved are made manifest by light; for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore he says: Awake, thou that sleepest, and rise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See, therefore, how exactly you walk, not as unwise, but as wise, 16 redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Therefore become not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. 18 And be not drunk with wine, in which is revelry; but be filled in Spirit; 19 speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs; singing and chanting in your heart to the Lord; 20 giving thanks always to the God and Father for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ: 21 being subject one to another in the fear of Christ. 22 Let wives be subject to their own husbands as to the Lord; 23 for the husband is the head of the wife,

as Christ also is the head of the church, himself the saviour of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives to their husbands in everything. 25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ also loved the church, and delivered himself up for it, 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the bath of water in the word, 27 that himself might present to himself the glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 So ought men to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loves his wife loves himself; 29 for no one ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, as Christ also the church; 30 for we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh. 32 This mystery is great; but I speak in regard to Christ and the church. 33 Nevertheless, do you each one of you so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she reverence her husband.

6 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right. 2 Honor thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with a promise, 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 4 And, you fathers, provoke not your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, obey your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the simplicity of your heart as to Christ; 6 not according to eye-service as pleasing men, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the soul; 7 with good will doing service as to the Lord and not to men: 8 knowing that whatever good thing any one does, for this he shall receive from the Lord, whether he be bond or free. 9 And, you masters, do the same thing towards them, forbearing threatening, knowing that the Lord of both them and of you is in the heavens, and there is no respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the might of his strength. 11 Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil; 12 for we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the authorities, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against bands of wicked spirits in the heavenly regions. 13 Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having wrought out all things, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having your feet shod with the readiness of the gospel of peace; 16 over all taking up the shield of faith, with which you shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. 17 And receive the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; 18 through every prayer and supplication, praying at every season in spirit, and in it being watchful in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, 19 and for me, that speech may be given to me in

the opening of my mouth, that I
may in boldness make known the
mystery of the gospel, 20 for which
I am an ambassador in a chain, that
in it I may speak boldly as I ought
to speak.
21 But that you also may know
my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the
beloved brother and faithful minis-
ter in the Lord, will make known all
things to you: 22 whom I have sent
to you for this very purpose, that
you may know what concerns us,
and that he may comfort your
hearts.
23 Peace to the brethren and love
with faith from God the Father and
the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace
with all those that love our Lord
Jesus Christ in sincerity.

PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 1 Paul and Timothy, servants
of Christ Jesus, to all the saints
in Christ Jesus, that are in Philippi,
with the bishops and deacons. 2
Grace to you and peace from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
3 I thank my God on every re-
membrance of you, 4 always in
every prayer of mine for you all
making request with joy, 5 for your
contribution for the gospel from the
first day till now, 6 having confi-
dence in this very thing, that he that
began a good work in you will ac-
complish it till the day of Christ
Jesus, 7 as it is right for me to
think this of you all, because I have
you in my heart, that all of you are,
both in my bonds and in my defense
and confirmation of the gospel, par-
takers of my grace. 8 For God is
my witness, how I long after you
all in the bowels of Christ Jesus.
9 And I pray for this, that your love
may abound yet more and more in
all knowledge and understanding,
10 that you prove the things that
are excellent, that you may be pure
and without offense to the day of
Christ, 11 having been filled with
the fruit of righteousness, which is
through Jesus Christ, to the glory
and praise of God.
12 But I wish you to know, breth-
ren, that what has happened to me
has turned out rather to the further-
ance of the gospel, 13 so that my
bonds have become manifest in
Christ in the whole of the pretori-
um, and in all other places, 14 and
the greater number of the brethren
in the Lord, having confidence in
my bonds, are more abundantly
bold to speak the word without
fear. 15 Some both because of
envy and strife, some also because
of good will, preach Christ: 16
the one part from love, knowing
that I am appointed to the de-
fense of the gospel, 17 the other
from contention announce Christ
not sincerely, thinking to awake af-
fliction to my bonds. 18 What
then? Yet in every way, whether
in pretense or in truth, Christ is an-
nounced, and in this I rejoice. Yes,
and I will rejoice; 19 for I know
that this will turn out to me for sal-
vation through your prayer and the
supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 according to my earnest expecta-

tions and hope that in nothing shall
I be ashamed, but in all boldness, as
at all times, even now Christ shall
be magnified in my body, whether
through life or through death. 21
For to me to live is Christ, and to
die is gain. 22 But if to live in
the flesh, this is the fruit of my
work, and what I shall choose I
know not. 23 But I am in a strait
between two, having the desire to
depart and be with Christ; for *this*
is far better: 24 yet to abide in the
flesh is more needful for you. 25
And having this confidence, I know
that I shall abide and continue with
you all for your advancement, and
the joy of your faith, 26 that your
rejoicing may be abundant in Christ
Jesus, in me, through my coming
again to you.

27 Only conduct yourselves in a
manner worthy of the gospel of
Christ, that whether I come and see
you or be absent I shall hear of
your affairs, that you stand fast in
one spirit, with one soul striving to-
gether for the faith of the gospel,
28 and in nothing terrified by the
adversaries, which is to them an
evident token of perdition, but of
your salvation, and this from God;
29 for to you has been graciously
given in behalf of Christ, not only
to believe on him, but also to suffer
for him, 30 having the same contest
which you saw in me and now hear
to be in me.

2 1 If therefore there is any
exhortation in Christ, if any
comfort of love, if any fellowship
of the Spirit, if any bowels and mer-
cies, 2 fulfil my joy that you think
the same thing, having the same
love, being of one soul, thinking the
one thing, 3 nothing according to
contention, neither according to
vainglory, but in lowliness of mind
esteeming one another better than
yourselves, 4 not considering each
of you your own things, but each of
you also the things of others. 5
For let this mind be in you which
was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, be-
ing in the form of God, thought it
not robbery to be equal with God,
7 but he emptied himself, taking
the form of a servant, having been
born in the likeness of men; and
found in fashion as a man, 8 he
humbled himself, having become
obedient even to death, and the
death of the cross. 9 Wherefore
God also highly exalted him and
gave him a name that is above
every name, 10 that in the name
of Jesus every knee should bow,
of those in the heavens and
those on the earth and those under
the earth, 11 and every tongue
should confess that Jesus Christ
is Lord, to the glory of God the
Father.

12 So then, my beloved, as you
have always obeyed, not as in my
presence only, but now much more
in my absence, with fear and trem-
bling work out your own salvation;
13 for it is God that works in you
both to will and to work for* his
good pleasure. 14 Do all things
without murmurings and disputings,
15 that you may become blameless
and harmless, children of God, un-
rebukable in the midst of a crooked
and perverse generation, among
whom you shine as lights in the
world, 16 holding forth the word of
life, for my rejoicing till the day
of Christ, that I ran not in vain,

*That is, because he is pleased so to do.

neither labored in vain. 17 But if
I am even poured out upon the sac-
rifice and service of your faith, I
rejoice, and rejoice with you all;
18 and for the same do you also
rejoice, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord to
send Timothy to you soon, that I
may be of good cheer by knowing
of your affairs. 20 For I have no
one of a like soul, who will sin-
cerely care for your affairs; 21 for
all seek their own, not the things of
Christ Jesus. 22 But you know the
proof of him, that as a child for a
father he served with me for the
gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to
send as soon as I know certainly
of my matters; 24 but I have con-
fidence in the Lord that I myself
also will come soon.

25 But I thought it needful to
send to you Epaphroditus, my
brother and fellow-worker and fel-
low-soldier, but your apostle and
minister to my need, 26 because he
was longing after you all and
greatly grieved, because you had
heard that he was sick. 27 For he
was sick near to death; but God
had mercy on him, and not on him
only, but on me also, that I might
not have sorrow on sorrow. 28
More diligently therefore did I send
him, that on seeing him again you
might rejoice and I be less sorrow-
ful. 29 Receive him therefore in
the Lord with all joy, and hold such
in honor, 30 for because of the work
he came near to death, not regard-
ing his life, that he might fill up
that which was wanting of your
service to me.

3 1 Finally, my brethren, re-
joice in the Lord. To write the
same things to you, to me indeed is
not burdensome, but for you it is
safe. 2 Beware of the dogs, beware
of the evil-workers, beware of the
concision. 3 For we are the cir-
cumcision, who worship God in
spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus,
and have no confidence in the flesh,
4 though indeed I have confidence
in the flesh. If any other one thinks
that he has confidence in the flesh,
I more: 5 circumcised the eighth
day, of the race of Israel, of the
tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the
Hebrews, according to law a Phar-
isee, 6 according to zeal persecuting
the church, according to the right-
eousness that is in law having been
blameless. 7 But the things that
were gain to me, these I have
counted loss for Christ. 8 Yes, in-
deed, then I even count all things
to be loss for the excellence of the
knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord,
for whom I suffered the loss of all
things, and count them to be refuse,
that I may gain Christ, 9 and be
found in him, not having my right-
eousness which is of law, but that
through faith of Christ, the right-
eousness of God on faith, 10 that I
may know him and the power of
his resurrection and the fellowship
of his sufferings, being conformed
to his death, 11 if by any means I
may attain to the resurrection from
the dead.

12 Not that I have already
grasped (the prize) or have already
become perfect, but I am pursuing
if I also may apprehend, because I
was also apprehended by Christ. 13
Brethren, I count not myself to
have apprehended; 14 but one thing
I do; forgetting the things that are
behind, and stretching myself for-
ward to those that are before, I

press along the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, have this mind; and if as to anything you have a different mind, God will reveal even this to you; 16 but to what we have attained, walk by the same.

17 Become imitators of me, brethren, and consider those that so walk, as you have us for an example. 18 For many walk, of whom I told you, and now tell you, even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ, 19 whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. 20 For our commonwealth is in the heavens, whence we look for a Saviour, also the Lord Jesus Christ, 21 who shall transform the body of our humiliation, that it may be like the body of his glory, according to the energy of his ability, even to subdue all things to himself.

4 1 So then, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and my crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved.

2 I exhort Euodia and I exhort Syntyche, that they have the same mind in the Lord. 3 Yes, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, aid these women, who aided me in the gospel, with Clement also and the rest of my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: again I say: Rejoice. 5 Let your moderation be known to all men: the Lord is near. 6 Be anxious for nothing, but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God. 7 And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever honorable, whatever right, whatever pure, whatever lovely, whatever of good report, if there is any virtue, and if any praise, think on these things; 9 what things you have both learned and received and heard and seen in me, these do; and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at length you have flourished* in your care for me; in which you also cared, but lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect to want; for I have learned in what condition I am to be content. 12 I know how to be abased, I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things I have been instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer want. 13 I have strength for all things in him that gives me power. 14 Nevertheless you did well in communicating with my affliction. 15 But you also know, Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as to an account of giving and receiving, but you only; 16 for even in Thessalonica you sent once and again to my need. 17 Not that I desire the gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. 18 But I have all in full, and abound; I have been filled, having received of Epaphroditus your gifts, an odor of

*A figure from the putting forth of leaves.

a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 But my God will fill all your need according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now to our God and Father be glory from age to age. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 All the saints salute you, but especially they of Cæsar's household.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy the brother, 2 to the saints that are in Colossæ and the faithful brethren in Christ. Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We thank God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4 since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love you have for all the saints, 5 because of the hope that is laid up for you in the heavens, of which you heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, 6 which is present among you, as also in all the world, and is bringing forth fruit and increasing as also among you, from the day you heard and knew the grace of God in truth: 7 as you learned from Epaphras, our beloved fellow-servant, who is faithful in behalf of you, a minister of Christ, 8 who also made known to us your love in the Spirit. 9 Wherefore we also, from the day we heard, cease not to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, 10 so that you walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to all *pleasing, in every good* work bringing forth fruit and increasing in the knowledge of God, 11 in all power made powerful according to the might of his glory for all patience and longsuffering, with joy, 12 giving thanks to the Father who made us fit for the portion of the inheritance of the saints in light, 13 who delivered us from the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love, 14 in whom we have redemption, the remission of sins, 15 who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature, 16 for in him were all things created that are in the heavens and that are on the earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or lordships, or principalities or authorities: all things have been created through him and for him, 17 and he is before all things, and all things in him consist; 18 and he is the head of the body, and the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that he himself might become in all things pre-eminent; 19 for he was well pleased that all the fulness should dwell in him 20 and through him to reconcile all things to himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross, through him, whether

things on the earth or things in
the heavens; 21 and you being
formerly alienated and enemies in
mind in the wicked works, now,
however, he has reconciled 22 in
the body of his flesh through death,
to present you holy and without
fault and blameless in his presence;
23 if indeed you continue in faith
founded and settled, and not moved
away from the hope of the gos-
pel which you heard, which was
preached to every creature that is
under heaven, of which I Paul be-
came a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in sufferings
for you, and, in your stead, I fill
up that which remains of the afflic-
tions of Christ in my flesh for his
body's sake, which is the church, 25
of which I became a minister ac-
cording to the dispensation of God,
which was given to me for you to
fulfil the word of God, 26 the mys-
tery that having been hid from the
ages and from the generations, now,
however, has been made manifest
to his saints, 27 to whom God
wished to make known what is the
riches of the glory of this mystery
among the Gentiles, which is Christ
in you, the hope of glory, 28 whom
we announce, admonishing every
man and teaching every man in all
wisdom, that we may present every
man perfect in Christ; 29 for which
I also labor, striving according to
his energy that is active in me in
power.

2 1 For I wish you to know
how great a conflict I have
for you and those in Laodicea and
as many as have not seen my face
in the flesh, 2 that their hearts may
be comforted, they being knit to-
gether in love, and for all the riches
of the full assurance of understand-
ing, for the acknowledgment of the
mystery of God, 3 in which are laid
up all the treasures of wisdom and
of knowledge. 4 But this I say
that no one may beguile you with
persuasive words. 5 For though in
the flesh I am absent, yet in the
spirit I am with you, rejoicing and
beholding your order and the stead-
fastness of your faith in Christ. 6
As therefore you received Christ
Jesus the Lord, in him walk, 7
rooted and builded up in him and
strengthened in the faith as you
were taught, abounding in it in
thanksgiving. 8 Take care that
there shall be no one that leads you
astray through philosophy and vain
deceit, according to the tradition of
men, according to the rudiments of
the world, and not according to
Christ, 9 for in him dwells all the
fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10
and you are complete in him, who
is the head of all principality and
authority, 11 in whom you were
also circumcised with a circumcision
made without hands, in the putting
off of the body of the flesh, in the
circumcision of Christ, 12 having
been buried with him in baptism, in
which you were also raised with
him through faith in the energy of
God who raised him from the dead;
13 and you being dead in the
offenses and the uncircumcision of
your flesh, he made alive together
with him, having forgiven us all
offenses; 14 having blotted out the
handwriting in ordinances that was
against us, which was opposed to
us, he also took it out of the midst,
having nailed it to the cross: 15
after spoiling principalities and au-
thorities, he made a show of them

openly, having triumphed over them in it.

16 Let no one therefore judge you in eating or in drinking or in respect of a feast or of a new moon or of sabbaths, 17 which are a shadow of things to come, but the body of Christ *is the substance.* 18 Let no one deprive you of your reward by delighting in humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh, 19 and not holding the head, from whom all the body, through joints and bands, having nourishment, ministered and being knit together, increases with the increase of God. 20 If you die with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as living in the world are you subject to dogmas,—21 Touch not, neither taste nor handle,—22 which things are all to perish in the using, according to the commandments and teachings of men. 23 And these have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship and humility and austerity of the body, not in any honor for the satisfying of the flesh.

3 1 If then you were raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God: 2 think of things that are above, not of things that are on the earth. 3 For you died, and your life has been hid with Christ in God: 4 when Christ, our life, shall be made manifest, then shall you also be made manifest with him in glory.

5 Put to death therefore your members that are on the earth, lewdness, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is *idolatry; 6 because of* which things comes the wrath of God; 7 in which you also walked formerly when you lived in them; 8 but now do you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy speech out of your mouth: 9 lie not one to another, as you have put off the old man with his deeds, 10 and have put on the new, that is renewed for knowledge according to the image of him that created him, 11 where there is not Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman, but Christ is all and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, lowliness of mind, meekness, longsuffering, 13 bearing with one another and forgiving one another, if any one have a quarrel with any, as Christ also forgave you, so also do you; 14 but over all these put on love, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of Christ reign in your hearts, to which you were also called in one body, and become thankful. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing each other, in psalms, hymns, spiritual songs, in gratitude singing in your heart to God; 17 and everything whatever you do in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey your parents in all things; for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be

discouraged. 22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not in eye-service, as pleasing men, but in simplicity of heart, fearing the Lord. 23 Whatever you do, work from the soul as to the Lord, and not to men, 24 knowing that from the Lord you shall receive the reward of the inheritance. Serve the Lord Christ; 25 for he that does wrong shall receive for the wrong that he has done, and there is no respect of persons.

4 1 Masters, give to your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.

2 Persevere in prayer, watching in it in thanksgiving, 3 praying at the same time also for us, that God would open for us a door of the word to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I also have been bound, 4 that I may make it manifest as I ought to speak. 5 Walk in wisdom toward those who are without, redeeming the time. 6 Let your speech be always in grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer every one.

7 All things that concern me will Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord, make known to you, 8 whom I sent to you for this very purpose, that he may know your state, and comfort your hearts, 9 with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is of you; they will make known all things here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, salutes you, and so does Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, concerning whom you received commandments,—if he come to you, receive him,—11 and Jesus who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only are my fellow-workers for the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort to me. 12 Epaphras, who is of you, salutes you, a servant of Christ Jesus, always striving for you in prayers, that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. 13 For I testify for him that he has great travail for you and for those in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the beloved physician, salutes you, and Demas. 15 Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church that is in his house. 16 And when the epistle has been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and see that you also read that from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus: Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation of Paul with my own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS—I.

1 1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace to you and peace. 2 We thank God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers, 3 incessantly remembering your work of faith,

and labor of love, and patience of
hope of our Lord Jesus Christ be-
fore our God and Father, 4 know-
ing, brethren beloved of God, your
election, 5 because our gospel came
not to you in word only, but also
in power, and in the Holy Spirit,
and in much assurance, as you
know what sort of persons we were
among you for your sake. 6 And
you became imitators of us and of
the Lord, having received the word
in much affliction with joy of the
Holy Spirit, 7 so that you became
a pattern to all that believe in Mac-
edonia and in Achaia. 8 For from
you sounded out the word of the
Lord not only in Macedonia and
Achaia, but in every place your
faith toward God has gone forth,
so that we have no need to say any-
thing; 9 for they themselves de-
clare concerning us what manner of
entrance we had to you, and how
you turned to God from the idols,
to serve the living and true God, 10
and to await his Son from the
heavens, whom he raised from the
dead, Jesus, who delivers us from
the coming wrath.

2 1 For yourselves know, breth-
ren, our entrance to you, that
it has not been vain; 2 but having
suffered before, and having been
outraged, as you know, in Philippi,
we were bold in our God to speak
to you the gospel of God in a great
contest. 3 For our exhortation was
not from delusion, neither from un-
cleanness, nor in guile; 4 but as we
have been approved by God to be
intrusted with the gospel, so we
speak, not as pleasing men, but God,
who proves our hearts. 5 For
neither used we at any time words
of flattery, as you know; nor a
pretext of covetousness, God is wit-
ness; 6 neither sought we glory
from men, neither from you nor
from others, when we could have
been burdensome as Christ's apos-
tles; 7 but we were gentle in the
midst of you, as if a nurse should
nourish her own children, 8 so,
having strong affection for you, we
were well pleased to impart to you,
not only the gospel of God, but our
own souls also, because you had be-
come dear to us. 9 For you re-
member, brethren, our labor and
toil: working night and day that
we might not burden any one of
you, we preached to you the gospel
of God. 10 You are witnesses, and
God, how holily and righteously and
blamelessly we conducted ourselves
for you that believe, 11 even as you
know how we exhorted, and com-
forted, and charged you, each one
of you, as a father his own chil-
dren, 12 that you should walk in a
manner worthy of God, who calls
you into his own kingdom and
glory.

13 And for this reason we also
thank God without ceasing, because
on receiving from us the word of
the message of God, you accepted
not the word of men, but as it is in
truth the word of God, which also
works in you that believe. 14 For
you, brethren, became imitators of
the churches of God that are in
Judea in Christ Jesus; for you also
suffered the same things from your
own countrymen, even as they have
from the Jews, 15 who killed both
the Lord Jesus and the prophets,
and persecuted us, and please not
God, and are opposed to all men,
16 forbidding us to speak to the
Gentiles that they may be saved,

so as to fill up their sins always.
But the wrath has come upon them
to completion.
17 But we, brethren, having been
bereaved and separated from you
for the space of an hour, in pres-
ence, not in heart, the more abun-
dantly endeavored to see your face
with great desire. 18 Wherefore
we wished to come to you, I Paul
indeed, both once and again, and
Satan hindered us. 19 For what is
our hope, or joy, or crown of re-
joicing, are not even you before our
Lord Jesus at his coming? 20 For
you are our glory and joy.

3 1 Wherefore, no longer en-
during, we thought good to be
left behind in Athens alone, 2 and
sent Timothy, our brother, and
God's fellow-workman in the gospel
of Christ, to establish you and ex-
hort you concerning your faith, 3
that no one should be moved in
these afflictions. For yourselves
know that we are appointed to this:
4 for even when we were with you,
we told you before that we are to
be afflicted, as it also came to pass,
and you know. 5 For this reason,
I also, no longer enduring, sent to
know your faith, lest perhaps the
tempter had tempted you, and our
toil should have been in vain. 6 But
Timothy, having just now come to
us from you, and brought us good
news of your faith and love, and
that you have a good remembrance
of us always, greatly desiring to see
us, even as we also to see you, 7
for this reason we were comforted
over you, brethren, in all our distress
and affliction through your faith; 8
for now we live if you stand fast
in the Lord. 9 For what thanks can
we render to God concerning you,
for all the joy with which we re-
joice for your sakes before our
God, 10 night and day praying ex-
ceedingly that we may see your
face, and complete what is lacking
in your faith?
11 Now he himself, our God and
Father, and our Lord Jesus, direct
our way to you; 12 and the Lord
make you increase and abound in
love toward one another and to-
ward all, even as we toward you,
13 in order that he may establish
your hearts blameless in holiness
before our God and Father, at the
coming of our Lord Jesus with all
his holy ones.

4 1 Finally then, brethren, we
beseech you and exhort in the
Lord Jesus, that as you received
from us how you ought to walk and
please God, even as you do walk,
that you would abound the more.
2 For you know what precepts we
gave you through the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, your
sanctification, that you abstain from
lewdness; 4 that each one of you
know how to acquire for himself
his own vessel in sanctification and
honor, 5 not in the passion of de-
sire, even as the Gentiles who know
not God; 6 that no one go beyond
and defraud in the matter his
brother, because the Lord is an
avenger for all such things, as we
also told you before, and fully testi-
fied. 7 For God called us not for
uncleanness, but in sanctification. 8
Therefore, he that rejects, rejects
not man, but God, who also gave
his Holy Spirit to you.
9 But concerning brotherly love,
you have no need that I write to
you; for you yourselves are taught
of God to love one another; 10 for

you also do it toward all the brethren that are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, to abound the more, 11 and make it your honor to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we charged you; 12 that you may walk in a becoming manner toward those that are without, and have need of nothing.

13 But we do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those that have fallen asleep, that you sorrow not as the rest also who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, so also those that have fallen asleep, will God through Jesus bring with him. 15 For this we say to you in the word of the Lord, that we, the living, who remain over to the coming of the Lord, shall not precede those that have fallen asleep; 16 because the Lord himself, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, shall descend from heaven, and the dead in Christ shall arise first; 17 then we, the living, who remain over, shall, together with them, be caught away in clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we always be with the Lord. 18 So then comfort one another in these words.

5 1 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I write to you; 2 for yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. 3 When they say: Peace and safety, then sudden destruction comes upon them, as pain upon her that is with child, and they shall not escape. 4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as a thief; 5 for you all are sons of light and sons of day; we are not of night, neither of darkness: 6 therefore let us not sleep as do also the rest, but let us watch and be sober. 7 For those that sleep sleep by night, and those that are drunk are drunk by night; 8 but let us, as we are of day, be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation; 9 because God did not appoint us to wrath, but to the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 who died for us that, whether we be awake or asleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore comfort one another, and edify one the other, as you also do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know those that labor among you, and preside over you in the Lord, and admonish you, 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. 14 But we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the faint-hearted, assist the weak, be long-suffering toward all. 15 See that no one render evil for evil to any one, but always pursue that which is good, both toward one another and toward all. 16 Rejoice always, 17 pray without ceasing, 18 in everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19 Quench not the Spirit, 20 despise not prophesyings. 21 But prove all things, hold fast the excellent: 22 abstain from every appearance of evil. 23 But may the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly, and entire may your spirit and soul and body be kept without

blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calls you, who will also do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us. 26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by the Lord, that the letter be read to all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS—II.

1 1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God always concerning you, brethren, as it is fit, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another increases, 4 so that we ourselves glory in you among the churches of God, on account of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and afflictions which you endure, 5 a proof of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer, 6 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay to those that afflict you, affliction, 7 and to you that are afflicted, rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power 8 in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to those that know not God and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus; 9 and these shall suffer punishment, an eternal destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his might; 10 when he shall have come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all that believed (because our testimony to you was believed) in that day. 11 To which end also we pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of the calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of goodness, and the work of faith in power, 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 1 But we beseech you, brethren, in respect to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together to him, 2 that you be not so quickly shaken from the *right* understanding, nor yet be troubled, neither through spirit, nor through word, nor through letter as through us, as that the day of the Lord is at hand. 3 Let no one deceive you in any way, because—unless the apostasy come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself against every one that is called God, or an object of worship, so that he sits in the temple of God, openly showing himself that he is God. 5 Remember you not that while I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now you know what withholds, that he may be revealed in his own time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity already works, only till he that withholds be taken out of the way; 8 and then shall be revealed the lawless one,

whom the Lord Jesus shall destroy
with the breath of his mouth, and
bring to nought by the appearance
of his coming; 9 *even him* whose
coming is according to the working
of Satan, in all power and signs
and wonders of falsehood, 10 and
in all deceitfulness of unrighteous-
ness for those that perish, because
they received not the love of the
truth, that they might be saved. 11
And for this reason God sends
them the strength of delusion, that
they may believe the lie, 12 that all
may be condemned that believed not
the truth, but had pleasure in un-
righteousness.

13 But we are bound to give
thanks to God always for you, breth-
ren beloved by the Lord, that God
from the beginning chose you to
salvation in sanctification of the
Spirit and belief of the truth, 14
to which he called you through our
gospel, to the obtaining of the glory
of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So
then, brethren, stand fast, and hold
the traditions which you were
taught, whether through word or
through our letter; 16 and may our
Lord Jesus Christ himself, and our
God and Father, who loved us and
gave eternal consolation and good
hope in grace, 17 comfort your
hearts, and establish you in every
good work and word.

3 1 Finally pray, brethren, for
us, that the word of the Lord
may run and be glorified as also
among you, 2 and that we may be
delivered from unreasonable and
bad men, for not all have faith. 3
But the Lord is faithful, who will
establish you, and keep you from
the evil one. 4 But we have con-
fidence in the Lord with respect to
you, that you both do and will do
the things which we give in charge.
5 And may the Lord direct your
hearts into the love of God and into
the patience of Christ.

6 But we charge you, brethren, in
the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,
that you withdraw yourselves from
every brother that walks disorderly,
and not according to the tradition
which they received from us. 7 For
yourselves know how you ought to
imitate us, because we were not dis-
orderly among you, 8 neither ate we
bread from any one for nought, but
in labor and toil working night and
day, that we might not burden any
one of you: 9 not that we have not
authority, but that we might give
ourselves as a pattern to you to
imitate us. 10 For when we were
with you, this we charged you, that
if any one will not work, neither
let him eat. 11 For we hear of
some walking among you disorderly,
working not at all, but being busy-
bodies: 12 now such we charge and
exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ,
that working with quietness they
eat their own bread. 13 But you,
brethren, be not weary in well-
doing. 14 And if any one obey not
our word through the letter, mark
that man, and keep no company
with him, that he may be put to
shame; 15 and count him not as
an enemy, but admonish him as a
brother. 16 Now may the Lord of
peace himself give you peace al-
ways in every way. The Lord be
with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with
my own hand, which is the token
in every letter: so I write. 18 The
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
with you all.

PAUL TO TIMOTHY—I.

1 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the appointment of God our Saviour and Christ Jesus our hope, 2 to Timothy, a true son in the faith. Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide in Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some to teach no strange things, 4 neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which cause questionings rather than a dispensation of God which is in faith: 5 now the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart, and out of a good conscience, and out of faith unfeigned, 6 which some having missed have turned aside to vain talking, 7 desiring to be teachers of law, understanding neither what they say, nor concerning what they strongly affirm. 8 But we know that the law is good, if any one would use it lawfully, 9 knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10 for lewd persons, for sodomites, men-stealers, liars, false swearers, and if any other thing is opposed to healthful teaching, 11 according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, with which I have been intrusted. 12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord who gave me strength, because he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, 13 who before was a blasphemer, and persecutor, and overbearing; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief, 14 and the grace of our Lord was very abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15 Faithful is the word and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief: 16 however, for this reason I obtained mercy, that in me first Christ Jesus might show forth the whole of his long-suffering, for a pattern of those who should believe on him to life eternal. 17 Now to the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory from age to age: Amen.

18 This charge I commit to thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies that went before on this, that in them thou mightest war the good warfare, 19 holding faith and a good conscience, which some having thrust away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20 of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

2 1 I exhort therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men, 2 for kings and all that are in an eminent station, that we may lead a tranquil and undisturbed life in all godliness and gravity. 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, 4 who wills that all men

be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony in its proper times; 7 for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle, I speak the truth, I lie not, a teacher of the Gentiles in faithfulness and truth.

8 I will therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands without wrath and disputations: 9 in like manner also, that women in decorous dress adorn themselves with modesty and soberness of mind, not in braided hair and gold, or pearls, or costly raiment, 10 but, which becomes women professing godliness, by means of good works. 11 Let a woman in silence learn in all subjection; 12 but I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over a man, but to be in silence. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in transgression. 15 But she shall be saved through child-bearing, if they abide in faith and love and holiness with sobriety.

3 1 Faithful is the saying: If any one aspires to the office of bishop, he desires a good work. 2 The bishop must then be blameless, the husband of one wife, watchful, sober-minded, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach, 3 not fond of wine, no striker; but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money; 4 one that rules his own house well,—having his children in subjection with all gravity;—5 but if any one knows not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?—6 not a new convert, lest having become conceited he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must also have a good report from those that are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons must likewise be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy after base gain, 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also be first proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being blameless. 11 Their wives likewise must be grave, not slanderers, watchful, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have acted well as deacons purchase for themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I to thee, hoping to come to thee shortly; 15 but if I delay, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth. 16 And confessedly great is the mystery of godliness: He who was manifested in flesh, was justified in spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

4 1 But the Spirit speaks expressly that in latter times some shall apostatize from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and teachings of demons, 2 through the hypocrisy of liars, seared as to their own conscience, 3 forbidding to marry, commanding to abstain

from meats, which God created to be partaken of with thanksgiving by those that believe and acknowledge the truth. 4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be thrown away, being received with thanksgiving; 5 for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou wilt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith and good teaching which thou hast followed; 7 but profane and old wives' fables reject; and exercise thyself to godliness. 8 For bodily exercise is profitable for little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having the promise of the life that now is and of that to come. 9 Faithful is the word and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For this reason we both labor and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of believers.

11 Give these things in charge and teach. 12 Let no one despise thy youth, but become a pattern for the believers, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come give attention to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee through prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. 15 Meditate on these things, be engaged in them, that thy advancement may be manifest to all. 16 Give heed to thyself and the teaching, continue in them; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 1 Rebuke not an aged man, but entreat him as a father, younger men as brethren, 2 older women as mothers, younger women and sisters in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents; for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5 But she that is a widow indeed and left alone trusts in God, and continues in supplications and prayers night and day; 6 but she that lives in pleasure is dead while she lives. 7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. 8 But if any one provides not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under sixty years of age, the wife of one husband, 10 well reported of for good works, if she has brought up children, if she has taken care of strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows reject; for when they shall become wanton against Christ, they will marry, 12 having condemnation, because they have set aside their first faith; 13 and at the same time also they being idle learn to wander about from house to house, and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things that they ought not. 14 I will therefore that younger widows marry, bear children, manage the house, give no occasion to the adversary to speak

reproachfully; 15 for some have already turned aside after Satan. 16 If any believing man or woman has widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be burdened, that it may relieve those that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially they that labor in word and teaching. 18 For the Scripture says: Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain, and: The laborer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, unless before two or three witnesses. 20 Those that sin rebuke before all, that the rest also may fear.

21 I solemnly charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing according to partiality. 22 Lay hands hastily on no one, neither be partaker of other men's sins. Keep thyself pure. 23 No longer drink water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thy frequent infirmities. 24 The sins of some men are manifest beforehand, going before to judgment, but some they also follow after: 25 in like manner also works that are good are manifest beforehand, and those that are otherwise can not be hid.

6 1 Let as many as are under the yoke as servants, count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the teaching be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather serve them, *because they* are faithful and beloved who are partakers of the benefit.

These things teach and exhort. 3 If any one teach otherwise, and assent not to healthful words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching which is according to godliness, 4 he is conceited, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and word-fightings, from which come envy, contention, blasphemies, evil surmisings, 5 wranglings of men corrupt in mind, and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a source of gain. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into the world: it is evident that we can carry nothing out; 8 and having food and raiment, with these let us be content. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and many foolish and hurtful desires, which sink men into destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which some in longing after have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, for which thou wast called and didst confess the good confession before many witnesses. 13 I charge thee before God, who makes all things alive, and Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession, 14 that thou keep the commandment without spot, blameless, till the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 which in his own times he will show, who is the

blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords; 16 who only has immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable, whom no one of men has seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and strength eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in the present age that they be not highminded, nor trust in the uncertainty of riches, but in God who gives us all things richly for enjoyment; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, liberal, 19 treasuring up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold of the real life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane, vain babblings and oppositions of falsely named knowledge, 21 which some professing concerning the faith have erred. 22 Grace be with thee.

PAUL TO TIMOTHY—II.

1 1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my beloved son. Grace, mercy, peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, that I have unceasing remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day, 4 greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears that I may be filled with joy, 5 having taken in memory the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance to kindle up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. 7 For God has not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of soberness of mind. 8 Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner; but suffer evil with the in the gospel, according to the power of God, 9 who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace that was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the ages, 10 but is manifested now through the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who indeed abolished death ,and brought life and incorruptibility to light through the gospel, 11 to which I was appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles; 12 for which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed; for I know in whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him to that day. 13 Hold fast the form of healthful words, which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus: 14 the excellent trust committed to thee, keep through the Holy Spirit that dwells in us.

15 Thou knowest this, that all

those in Asia, of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes, have turned away from me. 16 The Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, because he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain, 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently and found me. 18 The Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministered to me in Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, 2 and the things which thou hast heard from me through many witnesses, these commit to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 3 Suffer affliction with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No one that wars entangles himself with the matters of life, that he may please him that has chosen him to be a soldier. 5 And if any one also contend in the games, he is not crowned unless he contend lawfully. 6 The laboring farmer must first partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord will give thee understanding in all things. 8 Keep in memory Jesus Christ raised from the dead, of the posterity of David, according to my gospel, 9 in which I suffer evil, even to bonds as an evil-doer, but the word of God is not bound. 10 For this reason I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with glory eternal. 11 Faithful is the saying: For if we have died with him, we shall also live with him; 12 if we are patient, we shall also reign with him; if we shall deny him, he will also deny us; 13 if we believe not, he abides faithful; for he can not deny himself.

14 Put them in remembrance of these things, charging them before the Lord not to fight about words, to no profit, for the subverting of the hearers. 15 Study to present thyself to God approved, a workman not to be made ashamed, cutting straight the word of truth. 16 But the profane vain-babblings avoid, for they will increase to a greater degree of ungodliness, 17 and their word will eat as a gangrene. Of whom are Hymenæus and Philetus, 18 who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is already past, and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless the firm foundation of God stands fast, having this seal: The Lord knows them that are his, and: Let every one that names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity. 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth, and some for honor, and some for dishonor: 21 if then any one will cleanse himself from these, he shall be a vessel for honor, sanctified, fit for the Master's use, prepared for every good work. 22 But flee youthful desires, and pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 But the foolish and unlearned questions reject, knowing that they gender fightings; 24 and the servant of the Lord must not fight, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, patient under evils, 25 in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if perhaps God

may give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth, 26 and they may awake to soberness out of the snare of the devil, being taken captive by him at his will.

3 1 But know this, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, without self-control, fierce, that love not the good, 4 traitors, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, 5 having a form of godliness, but denying its power; from these also turn away. 6 For of such are they that enter into houses, and lead captive silly women burdened with sins, led away by various desires, 7 always learning and never able to come to the acknowledgment of the truth. 8 But as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so also these resist the truth, men corrupt in mind, disapproved concerning the faith. 9 But they shall not proceed further; for their madness shall be manifest to all, as theirs also became. 10 But thou hast followed my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, 11 persecutions, sufferings, such as came on me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; which persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 And all indeed that desire to live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 13 But wicked men and seducers shall advance to the worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and been assured of, knowing from whom thou hast learned them, 15 and that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise to salvation, through faith that is in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture is by inspiration of God, and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished for every good work.

4 1 I charge thee before God, and Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and dead; I also charge thee by his appearing and his kingdom, 2 preach the word, be urgent in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, in all longsuffering and teaching. 3 For a time will come when they will not endure healthful teaching, but according to their own desires they will heap up to themselves teachers, having itching ears, 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and be turned to fables. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure evil, do the work of an evangelist, fully accomplish thy ministry. 6 For I am now ready to be poured out, and the time of my departure is at hand. 7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me in that day, and not to me only, but also to all those that love his appearing.

9 Be diligent to come to me shortly. 10 For Demas has forsaken me, having loved the present age, and has gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia: 11 only Luke is with me.

Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for service. 12 But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloak, which I left in Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith laid many evil charges against me: the Lord render to him according to his works. 15 Do thou also be on thy guard against him; for he has greatly withstood our words. 16 In my first defense no one was present with me, but all forsook me; may it not be charged against them; but the Lord stood by me, and gave me strength, that through me what is preached might be fully known, and all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will keep me safe to his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory from age to age. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus I left in Miletus sick. 21 Be diligent to come before winter. Eubulus salutes thee, Pudens also, and Linus, and Claudia, and the brethren all.

22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

PAUL TO TITUS

1 1 Paul, a servant of God, but an apostle of Christ Jesus, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledgment of truth that is according to godliness, 2 in hope of eternal life, which God who lies not promised before the times of the ages, 3 but in his own times manifested his word in what is preached, with which I was intrusted according to the appointment of our Saviour God, 4 to Titus, my true son according to the common faith. Grace and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou mightest further set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 if any one is blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children that are not accused of riotous living, nor unruly. 7 For the bishop must be blameless as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not fond of wine, no striker, not eager after base gain, 8 but a lover of hospitality, a lover of the good, sober-minded, just, holy, having self-control, 9 holding fast the faithful word according to the teaching, that he may be able, in the teaching that gives health, both to exhort and convince the gainsayers. 10 For there are many and unruly vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision, 11 whose mouths must be stopped: who subvert whole houses, teaching things that they ought not, for the sake of base gain. 12 Some one of them, a prophet of their own, has said: The Cretans are always liars, evil

wild beasts, lazy bellies. 13 This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them with severity, that they may be healthy in the faith, 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn away from the truth. 15 To the pure all things are pure; but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, but both their mind and conscience are defiled. 16 God they profess to know, but in their works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient and, with regard to every good work, disapproved.

2 1 But speak thou the things that become the teaching that gives health. 2 That aged men be watchful, grave, sober-minded, healthy in faith, in love, in patience: 3 that aged women in like manner be, in behavior, reverent, not false accusers, not addicted to much wine, teachers of what is good, 4 that they teach the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 to be sober-minded, chaste, workers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. 6 The younger men in like manner exhort to be sober-minded, 7 in all things showing thyself an example of good works, in teaching showing uncorruptness, gravity, 8 healthful speech that can not be condemned, that the opponent may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of us. 9 Servants exhort to be subject to their own masters, to be acceptable to them in all things, not contradicting, 10 not taking a part for themselves, but showing all good faithfulness, that they may adorn the teaching of our Saviour God in all things.

11 For the grace of God that brings salvation to all men has appeared, 12 instructing us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in the present age, 13 waiting for the blessed hope, and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ, 14 who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for himself a peculiar people, zealous for good works.

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all authority: let no one despise thee.

3 1 Put them in mind to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to obey, to be ready for every good work, 2 to revile no one, to be without contention, gentle, showing all meekness to all men. 3 For we also were once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another; 4 but when the kindness and philanthropy of our Saviour God appeared, 5 not by works of righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy, he saved us through the bath of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 which he poured out upon us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour, 7 that having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs according to the hope of life eternal. 8 Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm strongly, in order that those that believe in God may be careful to practice good works. These things are honorable and profitable for men; but foolish questions, and genealogies, and strifes, and contem-

tions about law, reject; for they are unprofitable and fruitless. 10 An heretical man, after the first and second admonition, reject, 11 knowing that such a man is perverted, and sins, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me to Nicopolis: for there have I determined to winter. 13 Zenas the lawyer and Apollos send forward diligently, that nothing be wanting to them. 14 But let ours also learn to practice honorable works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute those that love us in the faith.

16 Grace be with you all.

PAUL TO PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy the brother, to Philemon the beloved, and our fellow-laborer, 2 and to Apphia the beloved, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church that is in thy house. 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers, 5 hearing of thy love and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus and for all the saints, 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become active in the acknowledgment of every good thing that is in us for Christ Jesus. 7 For we have great gratification and comfort in thy love, because the bowels of the saints have been refreshed by thee, brother. 8 Wherefore having great boldness in Christ to command thee what is becoming, 9 because of love I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul an aged man, but now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus, 10 I beseech thee in behalf of my son, whom I have begotten in my bonds, Onesimus, 11 who for some time was unprofitable to thee, but now useful to thee and to me, whom I have sent back. 12 But do thou receive him, that is my own bowels, 13 whom I would have retained with myself, that in thy stead he might minister to me in the bonds of the gospel; 14 but without thy consent I wished to do nothing, that thy good deed might not be as of necessity, but according to free will; 15 for perhaps for this purpose he was separated from thee for an hour, that thou mightest receive him for ever, 16 no longer as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially by me, but how much more by thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If, then, thou regardest me a partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if in anything he has wronged thee, or owes thee, charge this to me. 19 I Paul have written it with my own hand; I will repay: that I may not say to thee that thou owest even thyself to me. 20 Yes, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in Christ.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I have written to thee,

knowing that thou wilt do even more than I say. 22 And at the same time also prepare for me a lodging; for I hope that through your prayers I shall be given to you, as a favor.

23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, salutes thee, 24 *also* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-laborers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

PAUL TO THE HEBREWS

1 1 God, after having in many parts and many ways spoken in ancient times to the fathers, in the prophets, has in the end of these days spoken to us in his Son, 2 whom he has appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the ages, 3 who, being the effulgence of his glory and the exact image of his substance, bearing onward also all things by the word of his power, when he had through himself made a cleansing of sins, sat down at the right hand of the majesty on high, 4 having become so much superior to angels as the name which he has inherited is more excellent than they. 5 For to which of the angels said he at any time: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? and again: I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6 And when he shall have brought again the first-begotten into the world, he says: And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And in respect indeed to angels, he says: Who makes his angels winds, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8 But with respect to the Son: Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; and: A scepter of rectitude is the scepter of thy kingdom. 9 Thou didst love righteousness and hate iniquity: therefore, O God, thy God has anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10 And: Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thy hands: 11 they shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall grow old as a garment, 12 and as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. 13 But to which of the angels has he said at any time: Sit at my right hand, till I make thy enemies thy footstool? 14 Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for the sake of those that shall inherit salvation?

2 1 For this reason it is necessary that we give the more earnest heed to the things that have been heard, lest perhaps we glide away from them. 2 For if the word that was spoken through angels became steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward, 3 how shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? which began to be spoken through the Lord, and was confirmed for us by those that heard, 4 God jointly testifying with them, both by signs and wonders, and various mighty deeds, and dis-

tributions of the Holy Spirit, according to his will.

5. For not to angels did he put in subjection the world to come, of which we speak. 6 But one in some place testified, saying: What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou lookest on him? 7 Thou madest him a little lower than angels, with glory and honor thou didst crown him, 8 thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet. For in having subjected all things to him, he left nothing not subjected to him; but now we see not yet all things subjected to him. 9 But him that was made a little lower than angels we do see, Jesus, because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that he by the grace of God might taste of death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifies and they that are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying: I will declare thy name to my brethren, in the midst of the congregation will I sing hymns to thee. 13 And again: I will put my trust in him. And again: Behold, I and the children that God gave to me. 14 Since then the children partake of flesh and blood, himself also in like manner took part in the same, that through death he might render powerless him that has the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and deliver them who through fear of *death were all their* lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For surely not angels does he succor,* but the posterity of Abraham he succors. 17 Whence, it behooved him in all things to be made like his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, that he might make expiation for the sins of the people. 18 For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able also to assist those that are tempted.

3 1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus, 2 who was faithful to him that appointed him, as Moses also in all his house. 3 For this man has been counted worthy of more honor than Moses, by as much as he that constructed the house has more honor than the house. 4 For every house is constructed by some one, but he that constructed all things is God. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony to those things that should afterward be spoken; 6 but Christ as a Son over his own house, whose house we are, if we hold fast the boldness and the glorying of the hope.

7 Wherefore, as says the Holy Spirit: To-day, if you hear his voice, 8 harden not your hearts as in the provocation in the day of temptation in the wilderness, 9 where your fathers tempted me by proving and saw my works forty years. 10 Wherefore I was angry with that generation, and said:

*To succor—to take hold of in order to save.

They do always err in their heart;
and they have not known my ways,
11 so I swore in my wrath: They
shall not enter into my rest. 12
Take heed, brethren, lest perhaps
there shall be in any one of you an
evil heart of unbelief in apostatiz-
ing from the living God, 13 but ex-
hort one another each day, while it
is called To-day, lest any one of
you be hardened through the deceit-
fulness of sin; 14 for we have be-
come partakers of Christ, if indeed
we hold fast the beginning of the
confidence firm to the end. 15 In its
being said: To-day, if you hear his
voice, harden not your hearts as in
the provocation; 16 for who, when
they heard, did provoke? yes, did
not all that came out of Egypt
through Moses? 17 And with whom
was he angry forty years? was
it not with those that sinned,
whose carcasses fell in the wilder-
ness? 18 And to whom did he
swear that they should not enter
into his rest, but to those that be-
lieved not? 19 And we see that
they could not enter in because of
unbelief.

4 1 Let us fear, therefore, lest
perhaps, as there remains a
promise of entering into his rest,
any of you should seem to have
come short of it. 2 For we also
have had the good news preached to
us, even as they; but the word that
was heard did not profit them, not
being mixed with faith in them that
heard. 3 For we who have believed
are entering into the rest, as he has
said: So I swore in my wrath: They
shall not enter into my rest, al-
though his works had been finished
from the foundation of the world.
4 For he has spoken in some place
of the seventh day thus: And God
rested on the seventh day from all
his works. 5 And in this again
They shall not enter into my rest.
6 Since then it remains that some
enter into it, and those that for-
merly had the good news preached
to them, entered not in because of
unbelief, 7 again he determines a
day, To-day, saying in David after
so long a time, as has been said
before, To-day if you hear his
voice, harden not your hearts. 8
For if Joshua had given them rest,
he would not after this have spoken
of another day. 9 There remains,
therefore, a sabbath rest for the
people of God. 10 For he that has
entered into his rest has also him-
self rested from his works, as God
from his own.

11 Let us therefore be diligent
to enter into that rest, lest any one
fall after the same example of un-
belief. 12 For the word of God is
living and energetic, and sharper
than any two-edged sword, and
piercing even to the dividing asun-
der of soul and spirit, of the joints
also and the marrow, and is a judge
of the thoughts and purposes of the
heart; 13 and there is no creature
not manifest in his sight, but all
things are naked and exposed to the
eyes of him, to whom we must give
an account.

14 Having therefore a great high
priest that has passed through the
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let
us hold fast the confession. 15 For
we have not a high priest that can
not sympathize with our infirmities,
but has been tempted in all things
like ourselves, without sin. 16 Let
us therefore come with boldness to
the throne of grace, that we may

receive mercy, and find grace for seasonable help.

5 1 For every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins, 2 being able to have compassion on the ignorant and erring, since himself also is compassed with weakness, 3 and because of it he is obliged, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4 And not to himself does any one take the honor, but being called by God, just as also Aaron. 5 So, also, Christ glorified not himself in having become a high priest, but he that said to him: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee: 6 as also in another place he says: Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedec: 7 who, in the days of his flesh, having with strong crying and tears offered up both prayers and supplications to him who was able to save him from death, and having been heard because of his piety, 8 although he was a Son, learned obedience from the things that he suffered; 9 and having been made perfect, he became, to all those that obey him, the author of eternal salvation, 10 having been addressed by God as high priest according to the order of Melchisedec.

11 Concerning whom we have many things to say, and hard to be explained, since you have become dull of hearing. 12 For while you ought, on account of the time, to be teachers, you again have need that some one teach you what are first principles of the oracles of God, and have need of milk, not of solid food. 13 For every one that partakes of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe; 14 but solid food belongs to fullgrown men, who because of habit have their senses exercised to the discerning of both good and evil.

6 1 Wherefore passing by the rudimental instruction concerning Christ, let us go onward to the perfection, not again laying a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2 of the teaching in respect to baptisms, also of the laying on of hands, also of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if indeed God permit. 4 For it is impossible to renew again to repentance those that were once enlightened, and had tasted of the heavenly gift, and had become partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and had tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the coming age, 6 and have fallen away, crucifying to themselves the Son of God anew, and putting him to an open shame. 7 For land that drinks up the rain that often comes upon it, and yields herbs fit for those for whose sake it is also cultivated, shares blessing from God; 8 but bringing forth thorns and thistles it is disapproved and near a curse, the end of which is for burning.

9 But concerning you, beloved, we are persuaded better things, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. 10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work, and the love which you showed for his name, in having ministered to the saints, and in ministering. 11 But we desire that each one of you show the same

diligence in respect to the full assurance of the hope to the end, 12 in order that you become not slothful, but imitators of those who through faith and longsuffering inherit the promises. 13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, 14 saying: Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee; 15 and so having patiently endured he obtained the promise. 16 For men indeed swear by the greater, and to them an oath for confirmation is an end of all strife: 17 in which God being more abundantly willing to show to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his purpose, interposed with an oath, 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, 19 which we have as an anchor of the soul both safe and steadfast and which enters into the part within the veil, 20 whither a forerunner for us has entered, Jesus, having become a high priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedec.

7 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom Abraham also divided a tenth of all, first indeed being by interpretation king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace, 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but being made like to the Son of God, abides a priest continually.

4 And consider how great this man was, to whom Abraham the patriarch gave even a tenth of the best of the spoils. 5 And they indeed of the sons of Levi who receive the priesthood have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham; 6 but he that counts not his genealogy from these took tithes of Abraham, and has blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed by the greater. 8 And here indeed men that die receive tithes, but there he that has the testimony that he lives. 9 And, so to speak, even Levi, who receives tithes, has been tithed through Abraham; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If indeed, then, perfection was through the Levitical priesthood, for upon it the people received the law, what further need that a different priest should arise according to the order of Melchisedec, and not be called according to the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there becomes of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken, belongs to another tribe, from which no one has given attendance at the altar: 14 for it is evident that our Lord has sprung from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priests. 15 And it is yet more abundantly evident, if according to the likeness of Melchisedec there arises a different priest, 16 who was made such

not according to the law of a carnal
commandment, but according to the
power of an indissoluble life. 17
For it is testified: Thou art a priest
for ever according to the order of
Melchisedec.

18 For there takes place indeed a
setting aside of the preceding com-
mandment on account of the weak-
ness and unprofitableness of it, 19
for the law perfected nothing, and
the introduction of a better hope,
through which we draw near to
God. 20 And inasmuch as not
without the swearing of an oath,—
for they indeed have become priests
without the swearing of an oath,
21 but he with the swearing of an
oath by him that said to him: The
Lord swore, and will not regret it.
Thou art a priest for ever:— 22
insomuch has Jesus become the
surety of a better covenant. 23
And they indeed, many of them,
have become priests, because by
means of death they were forbidden
to continue; 24 but he, because he
continues for ever, has a priesthood
that does not pass to another; 25
whence, he is able also to save com-
pletely those that come to God
through him, since he lives always
to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest also be-
came us, holy, harmless, undefiled,
separated from sinners, and having
become higher than the heavens, 27
who has no daily necessity, as the
chief priests, to offer up sacrifices
first for his own sins, then for
those of the people; for this he did
once for all, when he offered up
himself. 28 For the law appoints
men chief priests, that have infirm-
ity, but the word of the oath, which
was since the law, appoints the Son,
who has been perfected for ever.

8 1 Now in respect to the
things spoken the main point
is;—we have such a high priest who
took his seat at the right hand of
the throne of the Majesty in the
heavens, 2 a minister of the sanc-
tuary and of the true tabernacle,
which the Lord pitched, not man.
3 For every high priest is appointed
to offer both gifts and sacrifices;
whence, it is necessary that this one
also have something that he can
offer. 4 For if indeed he were on
earth, he would not even be a priest,
as there are those that offer gifts
according to the law, 5 who serve
a copy and shadow of the heavenly
things, as Moses was admonished
when about to complete the taber-
nacle: For see, says he, that thou
make all things according to the
pattern that was shown to thee in
the mount; 6 but now has he ob-
tained a more excellent ministry, by
how much also he is the mediator
of a better covenant, which has
been established upon better prom-
ises. 7 For if that first covenant
had been faultless, no place would
have been sought for a second. 8
For finding fault with them he says:
Behold, days are coming, says the
Lord, and I will make with the
house of Israel and the house of
Judah a new covenant, 9 not ac-
cording to the covenant that I made
with their fathers in the day when
I took them by the hand to lead
them out of the land of Egypt, be-
cause they continued not in my
covenant, and I regarded them not,
says the Lord. 10 Because this is
the covenant that I will make with
the house of Israel after those days,
says the Lord, Putting my laws into

their understanding, I will also
write them on their hearts, and I
will be to them a God, and they
shall be to me a people. 11 And
they shall not teach each one his
fellow-citizen, and each one his
brother, saying: Know the Lord;
for all shall know me from the
least of them to the greatest of
them. 12 For I will be merciful to
their unrighteousness, and their sins
and their iniquities will I remember
no more. 13 In that he says: A
new, he has made the first anti-
quated; and that which is anti-
quated and growing old is ready to
disappear.

9 1 Indeed, then, even the first
covenant had ordinances of
service, and the sanctuary belonging
to this world. 2 For a tabernacle
was constructed, the first, in which
was the candlestick, and the table,
and bread of the presence, which is
called sanctuary. 3 But beyond the
second veil, the tabernacle that is
called the holy of holies, 4 which
had the golden altar of incense, and
the ark of the covenant overlaid
round about with gold, in which was
the golden pot that held the manna,
and the rod of Aaron that budded,
and the tables of the covenant; 5 but
above it cherubim of glory shadow-
ing the mercy-seat: concerning
which things we can not now speak
particularly. 6 And these things
having been thus put in order, into
the first tabernacle indeed the
priests always go acccomplishing
the services, 7 but into the second
the high priest alone once during
the year, not without blood, which
he offers for himself and the errors
of the people, 8 the Holy Spirit
signifying this,— that the way into
the sanctuary has not yet been made
manifest while the first tabernacle
is yet standing, 9 which is a figure
for the time present, according to
which are offered both gifts and
sacrifices that are not able to perfect
as pertains to the conscience him
that serves, 10 only in connection
with meats and drinks and differ-
ent immersions, ordinances of the
flesh imposed till the time of refor-
mation.

11 But Christ having come, a high
priest of the coming good things,
through the greater and more per-
fect tabernacle, not made with
hands, that is, not of this creation,
12 neither through the blood of
goats and calves, but through his
own blood entered once for all into
the holy places, having obtained
eternal redemption. 13 For if the
blood of goats and bulls, and the
ashes of a heifer sprinkling the de-
filed sanctifies in respect to the puri-
fication of the flesh, 14 how much
more shall the blood of Christ, who
through the eternal Spirit offered
himself without spot to God, cleanse
your conscience from dead works to
serve the living God.

15 And for this reason he is the
mediator of the new covenant, that
death, having taken place for the
redemption of transgressions that
were under the first covenant, they
that have been called may receive
the promises of the eternal inherit-
ance. 16 For where a testament is,
it is necessary that the death of the
testator be brought in; 17 for a
testament is valid after men are
dead, since has it any force at all
while the testator lives? 18 Whence,
not even the first covenant was in-
augurated without blood. 19 For

when Moses had spoken every commandment to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying: This is the blood of the covenant which God enjoined upon you. 21 And he sprinkled in like manner with blood the tabernacle also and all the vessels of the service. 22 And almost all things are cleansed with blood according to the law, and without the shedding of blood there takes place no remission. 23 It was necessary, then, that the copies of things in the heavens should be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ did not enter the holy places made with hands, the likenesses of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us, 25 neither that he might offer himself often, as the high priest enters year by year into the holy places with blood of others; 26 for then he must have suffered often since the foundation of the world, but now once in the conclusion of the ages has he been made manifest, to put away sin through the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as it is appointed to men once to die, and after this the judgment, 28 so also Christ, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall to those that look for him appear a second time without sin in order to salvation.

10 1 For the law, having a shadow of the coming good things, not the image itself of the *things, can never* with the same sacrifices, which they offer year by year continually, make those that come to them perfect; 2 for then would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have no longer a consciousness of sins. 3 But in them there is a remembrance of sins every year; 4 for it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore on coming into the world he says: Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, but a body thou didst prepare for me; 6 in whole burnt-offerings and offerings for sin thou didst not delight: 7 then said I: Behold, I come, in the volume of the book it is written of me, to do, O God, thy will. 8 Saying above: Sacrifices and offerings, and whole burnt-offerings, and offerings for sin thou didst not desire, neither hadst pleasure in them, which are offered according to the law, 9 then he said: Lo, I come to do thy will. He takes away the first that he may establish the second, 10 in which will, we are sanctified, who have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest indeed stands daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; 12 but he, after having offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down at the right hand of God, 13 henceforth awaiting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one offering he has perfected for ever the sanctified. 15 And the Holy Spirit also is a witness for us; for after having said before: 16 This is the

covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: Putting my laws into their hearts, in their minds also will I write them, 17 and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more an offering for sin.

19 Having, then, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 by a new and living way which he has initiated for us through the veil, that is, his flesh; 21 and having a great priest over the house of God; 22 let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having had our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, 23 and our body washed in pure water; let us hold fast the confession of the hope without wavering, for he is faithful that has promised; 24 and let us consider one another to incite to love and good works, 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the custom of some, but exhorting, and so much the more as you see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more a sacrifice for sins, 27 but some fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation that shall devour the adversaries. 28 Any one that has set aside the law of Moses dies without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 of how much severer punishment think you he shall be thought worthy, who has trod under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant, with which he was sanctified, a common thing, and has outraged the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know him that said: Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord: and again: The Lord will judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to mind the former days, in which after you were enlightened you endured a great conflict of sufferings, 33 partly being made a spectacle both by reproaches and afflictions, partly having become companions of those that were thus treated. 34 For you sympathized with these in bonds, and accepted with joy the seizing of your goods, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession and one that endures. 35 Cast not away, then, your confidence, which has great recompense of reward. 36 For you have need of patience, that after having done the will of God you may receive the promise. 37 For yet a little, very little while, He that comes will come and will not delay: 38 But my righteous man shall live by faith, and if he draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39 But we are not of fearfulness for perdition, but of faith for the preservation of the soul.

11 1 And faith is confidence as to things hoped for, conviction as to things not seen. 2 For in this the elders obtained a good report. 3 By faith we understand that the ages were set in order by the word of God, so that not from things that appear has that which is seen come into being. 4 By faith Abel offered to God more sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained testimony that he was righteous, God testifying in regard to his

gifts, and through it he though dead
yet speaks. 5 By faith Enoch was
translated that he should not see
death, and was not found because
God translated him. For before the
translation he had the testimony
that he pleased God; 6 and without
faith it is impossible to please him;
for he that comes to God must be-
lieve that he is, and that he becomes
a rewarder of those that diligently
seek him. 7 By faith Noah, having
been warned of things not yet seen,
moved with reverence, prepared an
ark for the salvation of his house,
through which faith he condemned
the world, and became an heir of
the righteousness according to faith.
8 By faith Abraham, being called,
became obedient in going forth into
a place which he should after re-
ceive for an inheritance, and he
went forth not knowing whither he
was going. 9 By faith he sojourned
in the land of promise as a foreign
land, having dwelt in tents, with
Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of
the same promise; 10 for he looked
for the city that has the founda-
tions, of which the architect and
builder is God. 11 By faith also
Sarah herself received strength for
the conception of seed even beyond
the time of life, because she counted
him faithful that had promised. 12
Wherefore there sprung even from
one, and that, too, having become
dead, as the stars of heaven in
number, and as the sand that is
along the seashore, innumerable.

13 According to faith died all
these, not having received the prom-
ises, but having seen them at a dis-
tance and saluted them, and con-
fessed that they were strangers and
sojourners in the land. 14 For they
that say such things show plainly
that they seek a country. 15 And if
indeed they had had in mind that
from which they came, they would
have had opportunity to return; 16
but now they desire a better; that
is, a heavenly. Wherefore God is
not ashamed to be called their God;
for he has prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when tried
offered up Isaac, even the firstborn
did he offer up who had received
the promises, 18 of whom it was
said: In Isaac shall thy posterity be
called; 19 accounting that God was
able to raise even from the dead:
whence, also, he received him back
in a figure. 20 By faith also Isaac
blessed Jacob and Esau concerning
things to come. 21 By faith Jacob,
when dying, blessed each of the
sons of Joseph, and worshipped on
the top of his staff. 22 By faith
Joseph, when dying, made mention
of the departure of the sons of
Israel, and gave commandment con-
cerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, after he had
been born, was concealed three
months by his parents, because they
saw that the child was beautiful,
and they were not afraid of the
commandment of the king. 24 By
faith Moses, when he became of
age, refused to be called the son of
Pharaoh's daughter, 25 rather choos-
ing to suffer evil with the people of
God than to have a temporary en-
joyment of sin, 26 esteeming the
reproach of Christ greater riches
than the treasures of Egypt; for he
looked away to the recompense of
reward. 27 By faith he left Egypt,
not being afraid of the wrath of the
king; for he endured as seeing him
that is invisible. 28 By faith he

kept the passover and the sprinkling of blood, that he that destroyed the firstborn might not touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as over dry ground, which the Egyptians attempting to do were drowned. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been surrounded for seven days. 31 By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with those that believed not, because she received the spies with peace.

32 And what do I say more? For the time would fail me, should I tell of Gideon, Barak also and Samson and Jephtha, of David also and of Samuel and the prophets, 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, turned to flight armies of foreigners; 35 women received their dead after a resurrection; and others were beaten to death, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection; 36 but others had trial of mockings and scourgings, and further of bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword, they wandered about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, maltreated, 38 of whom the world was not worthy, wandering in deserts, and mountains, and caves, and dens of the earth. 39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith received not the promise. 40 God having provided some better thing concerning us, that without us they should not be made perfect.

12 1 Therefore, having so great a cloud of witnesses lying round about us, let us also lay aside every weight and the sin that easily besets, and run with perseverance the race that lies before us, 2 looking away to Jesus, the author and perfecter of the faith, who for the joy lying before him endured the cross, having despised the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him who endured such contradiction by sinners against himself, that you may not be weary, fainting in your souls.

4 Not yet to blood have you resisted, striving against sin; 5 and you have forgotten the exhortation, which speaks to you as to sons: My son, despise not the chastisements of the Lord, neither be weary when corrected by him; 6 for whom the Lord loves he chastens, and scourges every son that he receives. 7 For chastisement you endure; God deals with you as with sons. For who is a son whom the father chastens not? 8 But if you are without chastisement, of which all have become partakers, then are you bastards and not sons. 9 So, then, fathers of our flesh indeed have we had as chastisers, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened us according to their pleasure, but he for our profit, that we may partake of his holiness. 11 But all chastisement for the present indeed seems not a matter of joy, but of grief; afterward, however, it yields the peaceful fruit of right-

eousness to those that are exercised by it.

12 Wherefore set right again the hands that hang down and the enfeebled knees, 13 and make straight paths for your feet, that what is lame may not be turned out of the way, but may rather be healed. 14 Pursue peace with all, and holiness, without which no one shall see the Lord, 15 taking care lest any one come short of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness spring up and cause trouble, and by it the many be defiled, 16 lest there be any lewd person, or profane, as Esau, who for one meal sold his birthright. 17 For you know that also afterward, wishing to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For you have not come to a mountain that is touched, and to burning fire, and blackness, and thick darkness, and tempest, 19 and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard entreated that a word should not be further spoken to them; 20 for they did not endure that which was commanded: If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and, so fearful was the sight, Moses said: I exceedingly fear and quake; 22 but you have come to mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads, 23 the festal assembly of angels, and to the church of firstborn ones enrolled in the heavens, and to the judge, God of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to the mediator of the new covenant, *Jesus, and to the* blood of sprinkling that speaks more mightily than Abel. 25 See that you refuse not him that speaks; for if they escaped not who refused him when giving oracles on earth, much more shall not we, if we turn away from him giving oracles from the heavens, 26 whose voice then shook the earth, but now he has promised, saying: Yet once more I will shake not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And the "Yet once" signifies the removal of the things shaken as of things that have been made, that the things not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that can not be shaken, let us have gratitude, by which we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and fear; 29 for our God is a consuming fire.

13 1 Let brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetful of hospitality; for by means of it some have unconsciously entertained angels. 3 Remember those in bonds, as having been bound; those that suffer evil, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 Let marriage be honored in all respects, and the bed be undefiled; but lewd persons and adulterers God will judge. 5 Let there be no money-loving disposition, being content with the things that you have; for he himself has said: I will never leave thee, nor will I in any way forsake thee; so that we may boldly say: The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear: what shall a man do to me?

7 Remember your leaders, who spoke to you the word of God, the issue of whose life attentively considering, imitate their faith. 8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever. 9 Be not carried away

by various and strange teachings; for it is good that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited those that have walked in them.

10 We have an altar, from which they have no right to eat that serve the tabernacle. 11 For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is carried by the chief priest into the sanctuary, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13 Therefore let us go forth to him without the camp bearing his reproach; 14 for here we have no continuing city, but we seek one that is to come. 15 Through him therefore let us offer to God the sacrifice of praise continually, that is the fruit of lips that give thanks to his name. 16 But to do good and to distribute forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey your leaders and be submissive: for they watch for your souls, as they that shall give an account; that they may do this with joy, and not in grief; for this would be unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us; for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honorably. 19 And the more abundantly do I beseech you to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the shepherd of the sheep who is great through the blood of the eternal covenant, our Lord Jesus, 21 make you perfect in every good work that you may do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory through the ages: amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation; for I have written to you in few words. 23 Know that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he comes soon I will see you. 24 Salute all your leaders and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all: amen.

EPISTLE OF JAMES

1 1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes that are in the dispersion, greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when you fall into diversified temptations, 3 knowing that the proof of your faith works out patience. 4 But let patience have a perfect work, that you may be perfect and entire, wanting in nothing. 5 But if any one of you is wanting in wisdom, let him ask from God, who gives to all liberally and upbraids not, and it shall be given to him. 6 But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing; for he that doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed. 7 Let that man surely not think that he shall receive anything from the Lord,— 8 a man of two minds, unsteady in all his

ways. 9 But let the brother that is
of low degree glory in his exalta-
tion, 10 and the rich in his humilia-
tion, because as the flower of grass
shall he pass away. 11 For the sun
rises with the burning wind and
withers the grass, and its flower
falls away, and the beauty of its
appearance perishes: so also shall
the rich man fade away in his
goings.

12 Blessed is the man that en-
dures temptation, because having
become approved he shall receive
the crown of life, which he has
promised to those that love him. 13
Let no one, when tempted, say: I
am tempted by God. For God can
not be tempted by evils, and him-
self tempts no one. 14 But every
one is tempted by his own desire,
being drawn awav and seduced: 15
then desire, having conceived, brings
forth sin, and sin, having been per-
fected, brings forth death.

16 Be not deceived, my beloved
brethren. 17 Every good giving and
every perfect gift is from above,
coming down from the Father of
lights, with whom there is no
change nor shadow cast by turning.
18 Having willed it, he begot us
with the word of truth, in order
that we should be a firstfruit of his
creatures.

19 You know, my beloved breth-
ren; but let every man be swift to
hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;
20 for the wrath of man works not
the righteousness of God. 21
Wherefore, having put away all
filthiness and overflowing of malice,
receive in meekness the implanted
word that is able to save your souls.
22 But become doers of the word,
and not hearers only, deceiving
yourselves. 23 For if any one is a
hearer of the word and not a doer,
he is like a man beholding his nat-
ural face in a mirror; 24 for he
beholds himself, and goes away, and
immediately forgets what kind of
man he was. 25 But he that looks
into the perfect law of liberty and
continues, he not becoming a for-
getful hearer, but a doer of the
work, shall be blessed in his doing.
26 If any one seems to be religious,
not bridling his tongue but deceiv-
ing his own heart, this man's relig-
ion is vain. 27 Religion pure and
undefiled with God and the Father
is this, to visit the fatherless and
widows in their affliction, to keep
himself unspotted from the world.

2 1 My brethren, hold not the
faith of our Lord Jesus Christ
of glory with respect of persons.
2 For if there come into your as-
sembly a man with a gold ring on
his finger, in splendid raiment, and
there come in also a poor man in
vile raiment, 3 and you look upon
him that wears the splendid raiment,
and say: Sit thou here honorably;
and say to the poor man: Stand
there, or sit under my footstool, 4
do you not then make distinctions
among yourselves, and have you not
become judges having evil thoughts?

5 Hear, my beloved brethren. Has
not God chosen the poor in the
world, rich in faith and heirs of the
kingdom which he has promised to
those that love him? 6 But you
have dishonored the poor man. Do
not the rich act as lords over you,
and do not they themselves drag
you to the judgment-seats? 7 Do
not they themselves blaspheme that
honorable name that has been called
upon you? 8 If, however, you fulfil

the royal law according to the Scripture; Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, you do well: 9 but if you have respect for persons, you work sin, being convinced by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever shall have kept the whole law, but shall have offended in one, has become guilty of all. 11 For he that said: Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also: Thou shalt not kill: now, if thou commit no adultery, but if thou kill, thou hast become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak and so act as those that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For the judgment is merciless to him that has shown no mercy: mercy glories over judgment.

14 What is the profit, my brethren, if any one say that he has faith, but has not works? Can his faith save him? 15 But if a brother or sister be naked and want daily food, 16 and any one of you say to them: Depart in peace, be warmed and be filled, but give them not the things needful for the body, what is the profit? 17 So also faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 But some one will say: Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith without the works, and I will show thee my faith by the works. 19 Dost thou believe that God is one? thou doest well: the demons also believe and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is idle? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? 22 Thou seest that faith worked with his works, and by the works the faith was made perfect; 23 and the Scripture was fulfilled which says: And Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness, and he was called the friend of God. 24 You see that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. 25 But in like manner also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she received the messengers and sent them forth by a different way? 26 For as the body without spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

3 1 Become not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we all offend: if any one offends not in word, he is a perfect man, able to bridle also the whole body. 3 But if we put bits into the mouths of horses that they may obey us, we also turn about their whole body: 4 behold, also, the ships, though they are so great, and are driven by fierce winds, yet are they turned about by a very small rudder, to whatever point the will of the pilot may direct. 5 So also the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. Behold, how great a matter how small a fire, the tongue, kindles. 6 A fire, the world of unrighteousness, the tongue is set among our members, which also defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the wheel of nature, and is set on fire by hell. 7 For every nature of wild beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and things in the sea is tamed, and has been tamed by human nature, 8 but the tongue no one of men is able to tame: a restless evil, full of deadly poison. 9 With it we bless the Lord and Father, and with it we curse men who have been made according to

the likeness of God: 10 out of the
same mouth comes forth blessing
and cursing. These things, my
brethren, ought not so to be. 11
Does a fountain send forth from
the same opening sweet water and
bitter? 12 Can a fig-tree, my breth-
ren, produce olives, or a vine, figs?
Neither can salt water produce
sweet.

13 Who is wise and intelligent
among you? Let him show out of
a good behavior his works in meek-
ness of wisdom. 14 But if you have
bitter envy and strife in your heart,
glory not and lie not against the
truth. 15 This wisdom descends not
from above, but is earthly, sensual,
demoniacal. 16 For where envy and
strife are, there is tumult and every
evil work. 17 But the wisdom that
is from above is first pure, then
peaceable, gentle, easy to be per-
suaded, full of mercy and good
fruits, without partiality, without
hypocrisy. 18 But the fruit of
righteousness is sown in peace by
them that make peace.

4 1 Whence wars and whence
fightings among you? Are
they not hence, from your lusts that
war in your members? 2 You de-
sire, and have not; you murder and
envy, and can not obtain: you fight
and war. You have not because you
ask not: 3 you ask and receive not,
because you ask amiss, that you,
adulterers and adulteresses, may
spend it on your lusts. 4 Know you
not that the friendship of the world
is enmity to God? Whoever, then,
intends to be a friend of the world,
makes himself an enemy of God. 5
Think you that the Scripture speaks
to no purpose? Against envy the
Spirit that has taken up its abode in
us has jealous desires, 6 but gives
greater grace. Wherefore it says:
God sets himself against the proud,
but gives grace to the lowly. 7 Sub-
mit yourselves, therefore, to God;
resist the devil, and he will flee
from you: 8 draw near to God, and
he will draw near to you. Cleanse
your hands, you sinners, and purify
your hearts, you of two minds. 9
Afflict yourselves and mourn and
weep: let your laughter be turned
into mourning, and your joy into
sadness. 10 Humble yourselves in
the sight of the Lord, and he will
exalt you.

11 Speak not evil one of another,
brethren. He that speaks evil of
his brother, or judges his brother,
speaks evil of the law and judges
the law; but if thou judgest the
law, thou art not a doer of the law,
but a judge. 12 The lawgiver and
the judge is one, who is able to save
and to destroy: who art thou, that
judgest thy neighbor?

13 Come now you that say: To-
day and to-morrow we will go to
such a city, and spend there one
year, and trade and make gain, 14
you that know not what will be
to-morrow; for what is your life?
For you are a vapor that appears
for a little while and then disap-
pears: instead of which you should
say: If the Lord will, we shall both
live, and do this or that. 16 But
now you glory in your boastings:
all such glorying is evil. 17 To him,
then, that knows to do good and
does it not, to him it is sin.

5 1 Come now you that are
rich, weep, howl for your mis-
eries that are coming on you. 2
Your riches are corrupted, and your
garments have become moth-eaten;

3 your gold and silver is eaten with
rust, and the rust of them will be a
testimony to you, and will eat your
flesh as fire. You have heaped up
treasure in the last days. 4 Behold,
the hire of the laborers that have
reaped your fields, which has re-
mained unpaid by you, cries; and
the cries of the reapers have entered
into the ears of the Lord of hosts.
5 You have lived in pleasure on the
earth, and been wanton: you have
nourished your hearts in a day of
slaughter. 6 You condemned, you
killed the Just One: he does not
resist you.

7 Be patient, therefore, brethren,
till the coming of the Lord. Be-
hold, the farmer waits for the pre-
cious fruit of the earth, being patient
over it till he receive the early and
latter rain: 8 be you also patient,
strengthen your hearts, for the com-
ing of the Lord draws near. 9
Complain not, brethren, one against
another, lest you be condemned: be-
hold, the judge stands before the
door. 10 Take, brethren, the proph-
ets, who spoke in the name of the
Lord, as an example of suffering
evil and of patience. 11 Behold,
we call those happy that endure:
you have heard of the patience of
Job and have seen the end of the
Lord, that the Lord is very com-
passionate and merciful.

12 But above all things, my breth-
ren, swear not, neither by heaven,
nor by the earth, nor by any other
oath; but let your yes be yes, and
no be no, that you fall not under
condemnation.

13 Does any one among you suffer
evil? Let him pray: is any one
cheerful? Let him sing psalms. 14
Is any one among you sick? Let him
call for the elders of the church,
and let them pray over him, anoint-
ing him with oil in the name of the
Lord. 15 And the prayer of faith
shall save the sick, and the Lord
shall raise him up; and if he have
committed sins, it shall be forgiven
him. 16 Confess your sins one to
another, and pray one for another,
that you may be restored to health:
the prayer of a righteous man, being
energetic, avails much. 17 Elijah
was a man with passions like our-
selves, and he prayed earnestly that
it might not rain, and it rained not
on the earth for three years and six
months; 18 and again he prayed,
and the heaven gave rain, and the
earth yielded its fruit.

19 Brethren, if any one among
you go astray from the truth, and
one turn him back, 20 let him know
that he that turns a sinner back
from the error of his ways shall
save a soul from death, and cover a
multitude of sins.

FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

1 1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus
Christ, to the elect sojourners
of the dispersion of Pontus, Galatia,
Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, 2
according to the foreknowledge of
God the Father, in sanctification of
the Spirit, in order to obedience and
the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus
Christ. Grace to you and peace be
multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, ac-
cording to his great mercy, has be-
gotten us again to a living hope,
through the resurrection of Jesus
Christ from the dead, 4 for an in-
heritance incorruptible and unde-
filed and unfading, reserved in
heaven for you, 5 who in the power
of God are kept through faith to the
salvation ready to be revealed in
the last time. 6 In which you re-
joice, being now for a little while,
if need be, sorrowful in diversified
temptations, 7 that the proof of
your faith, much more precious than
gold that perishes, though tried by
fire, may be found for praise and
glory and honor in the revelation of
Jesus Christ, 8 whom not seeing,
you love; on whom not now looking
but believing, you rejoice with joy
unspeakable and glorious, 9 receiv-
ing the end of your faith, the salva-
tion of your souls. 10 Concerning
which salvation the prophets that
prophesied of the grace that was for
you, earnestly sought and inquired,
11 inquiring into what and what kind
of time the Spirit of Christ that was
in them did signify, when it testi-
fied beforehand the sufferings that
were for Christ, and the glories
after these; 12 to whom it was re-
vealed, that not for themselves, but
for you, they were ministering these
things, which are now announced to
you through those that preached the
gospel to you by the Holy Spirit
sent down from heaven, into which
things angels desire earnestly to
look.

13 Wherefore, gird up the loins
of your mind, be sober, and hope
perfectly for the grace to be
brought to you in the revelation of
Jesus Christ. 14 As children of
obedience, not fashioning yourselves
according to the desires which you
formerly had in your ignorance, 15
but as he that called you is holy, be-
come yourselves also holy in all be-
havior, 16 because it is written: Be
you holy, for I am holy. 17 And if
you call on, as a Father, him who
judges without respect of persons,
according to each one's work, spend
the time of your sojourning in fear;
18 knowing that not with corrupti-
ble things, as silver and gold, you
were redeemed from your fruitless
mode of life delivered to you by
your fathers; 19 but with the pre-
cious blood of Christ, as of a lamb
blameless and without spot; 20 fore-
known indeed before the foundation
of the world, but manifested in the
last of the times for you, 21 who
through him do believe in God who
raised him from the dead, and gave
him glory, so that your faith and
hope are in God.

22 Having purified your souls in
obedience to the truth, to unfeigned
love of the brethren, love one an-
other from the heart earnestly, 23
having been begotten again, not of
corruptible seed, but of incorrupti-
ble, by means of the word of God
that lives and abides. 24 Because
all flesh is as grass, and all its glory
as the flower of grass; the grass
withers, and the flower of it falls;
25 but the word of the Lord abides
for ever. And this is the word
which as gospel has been preached
to you.

2 1 Having, then, laid aside all
malice, and all guile, and hypoc-
risies, and envies, and all evil speak-
ings, 2 as babes just born, earnestly
desire the spiritual unadulterated

milk, that by it you may grow to
salvation, 3 if indeed you have
tasted that the Lord is good. 4 To
whom coming, a living stone, by
men indeed disapproved, but with
God chosen, precious, 5 yourselves
also as living stones are builded up,
a spiritual house, a holy priesthood,
to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ;
6 because it is contained in Scripture: Behold, I lay in Zion a chief
corner-stone, chosen, precious, and
he that believes on him shall not be
ashamed. 7 To you, therefore, that
believe is the preciousness; but to
those that believe not, a stone which
the builders rejected, this became
the head of the corner, and a stone
of stumbling and a rock of offense,
8 to them that stumble at the word
being disobedient, to which also they
were appointed. 9 But you are a
chosen race, a royal priesthood, a
holy nation, a purchased people, that
you should show forth the virtues
of him that has called you out of
darkness into his wonderful light:
10 who once were not a people, but
now are the people of God, who
had not obtained mercy, but now
have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech that you as
strangers and sojourners abstain
from fleshly desires, which war
against the soul, 12 having your
conduct among the Gentiles, that in
what they speak against you as evil-
doers, they may, because of your
good works, while beholding them,
glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subject, therefore, to every
human creation for the Lord's sake;
whether to the king as supreme, 14
or to governors as sent by him for
the punishment of evil-doers, but
the praise of those that do good; 15
for so is the will of God that by
doing good you may put to silence
the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as
free, and not holding freedom as a
cloak of malice, but as the servants
of God. 17 Honor all men, love the
brotherhood, fear God, honor the
king. 18 Household servants, be
subject in all fear to your masters,
not only to the good and gentle, but
also to the perverse. 19 For this is
praiseworthy, if because of consciousness of God any one endures
sorrows, suffering wrongfully. 20
For what glory is there, if, being
buffeted for your faults, you take
it patiently? But if, when you do
well and suffer, you take it patiently, this is praiseworthy with God.
21 For to this end were you called,
because Christ also suffered for
you, leaving you an example that
you should follow his steps; 22 who
did no sin, neither was guile found
in his mouth; 23 who when reviled
reviled not in turn, when suffering
he threatened not, but committed *his
cause* to him that judges righteously,
24 who himself bore our sins in his
own body on the tree, that having
died to sins we should live to righteousness: by whose stripes you were
healed; 25 for you were as sheep
going astray, but have now returned
to the shepherd and overseer of
your souls.

3 1 Likewise, wives, be subject
to your own husbands, that
even if any obey not the word, they
may without the word be gained
through the conduct of the wives, 2
having beheld your conduct that is
chaste in fear. 3 Whose adorning
let it not be the outward, of braiding the hair, and of putting around

of golden ornaments or of putting
on of dresses, 4 but the hidden man
of the heart in the incorruptible
ornament of the meek and quiet
spirit, which is in the sight of God
of great price. 5 For so in former
time also the holy women that hoped
in God adorned themselves, being in
subjection to their own husbands,
6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling
him lord; whose children you have
become by doing good and not being
afraid of any terror. 7 Husbands,
likewise, dwell according to knowl-
edge with the feminine as the weak-
er vessel, bestowing honor as on
those that are also heirs with you
of the grace of life, that your
prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be all of the same mind,
sympathetic, loving the brethren,
compassionate, humble-minded, 9
not rendering evil for evil or railing
for railing, but, on the other hand,
blessing; because to this end were
you called, that you might inherit
blessing. 10 For he that will love
life, and see good days, let him re-
frain his tongue from evil, and his
lips that they speak no guile; 11 let
him turn away from evil and do
good; let him seek peace and pursue
it; 12 because the eyes of the Lord
are upon the righteous, and his ears
incline to their prayer; but the face
of the Lord is against them that do
evil.

13 And who is he that will do
you evil if you become zealots for
that which is good? 14 But if you
should even suffer for the sake of
righteousness, you are happy. But
fear not their fear, neither be trou-
bled; 15 but sanctify the Lord
Christ in your hearts, and be ready
always to give an answer to every
one that asks you a reason concern-
ing the hope that is in you; but with
meekness and fear; 16 having a
good conscience, that in what you
are evil spoken of, they may be
ashamed who falsely accuse your
good conduct in Christ. 17 For it
is better to suffer for doing good, if
the will of God should will it, than
for doing evil. 18 For Christ also
once suffered for sins, a just man
for unjust men, that he might bring
us to God, having been indeed put
to death in flesh, but made alive in
spirit, 19 in which also he went and
preached to the spirits in prison, 20
that were disobedient once when the
longsuffering of God waited in the
days of Noah, while an ark was pre-
pared, in which few, that is, eight
souls, were saved through water.
21 Which (water) in its antitype,
baptism, now saves you also (not
the putting away of the filth of the
flesh, but the inquiry of a good con-
science toward God), through the
resurrection of Jesus Christ, 22 who
is at the right hand of God, having
gone into heaven, angels and author-
ities and powers being made subject
to him.

4 1 Christ then having suffered
in the flesh, do you also arm
yourselves with the same mind, be-
cause he that has suffered in the
flesh has ceased from sin, 2 that
you may no longer live the rest of
your time in the flesh to the desires
of men, but to the will of God. 3
For the time past is sufficient to
have worked the will of the Gen-
tiles, in having walked in lascivious-
ness, desires, wine-drinkings, ca-
rousals, banquetings, and lawless
idolatries; 4 at which they are as-
tonished, since you run out with

them into the same confusion of riot, speaking evil of you, 5 who shall give an account to him that is ready to judge the living and dead. 6 For to this end was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might indeed be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand. Be sober-minded, therefore, and be watchful that you may pray; 8 above all things have earnest love towards one another, for love covers a multitude of sins; 9 be hospitable one towards another without murmuring; 10 as each one has received a gracious gift, minister the same one to another as good stewards of the diversified grace of God; 11 if any one speaks, as the oracles of God: if any one ministers, as from the strength that God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom is glory and might from age to age: amen.

12 Beloved, be not astonished at the fiery trial that is among you, that has come upon you for a trial, as if a strange thing is happening to you, 13 but as far as you partake of the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, that also in the revelation of his glory you may rejoice with gladness. 14 If you are reproached * in the name of Christ, happy are you, because the spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. 15 For let not any one of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters; 16 but if he suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For it is the time that judgment should begin at the house of God; but if first at us, what shall be the end of those that obey not the gospel of God? 18 And if the righteous man is scarcely saved, the ungodly and sinner, where shall he appear? 19 So, then, let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to him in well-doing, as to a faithful creator.

5 1 Elders that are among you I exhort who am the fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who also am a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 be shepherds to the flock of God that is among you, not from necessity, but willingly, according to God, not for the sake of base gain, but readily, 3 neither as being lords of the portions,* but becoming examples to the flock; 4 and when the chief shepherd shall appear, you shall receive the crown of glory that fades not away.

5 Likewise, you younger, submit yourselves to the elder, yes, do you all clothe yourselves with humility one towards another; for God sets himself against the proud, but gives grace to the lowly. 6 Humble yourselves therefore under the strong hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time, 7 casting all your care upon him, for he cares for you.

8 Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walks about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom resist firm in faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 10 But

*Because you wear the name.

*The parts of the flock under their care.

the God of all grace, who has called you to his eternal glory in Christ, after you have suffered awhile, will himself make you perfect, establish, strengthen, confirm you. 11 To him be might through the ages, amen.

12 By Silvanus to you the faithful brother, as I suppose, I have written in few words, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God, in which you stand. 13 She that is elected together with you in Babylon salute you, and so does Mark my son. 14 Salute one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to you all that are in Christ.

SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER

1 1 Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those that have obtained equally precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the acknowledgment of God and Jesus our Lord.

3 As his divine power has given us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the acknowledgment of him who has called us by his own glory and virtue, 4 through which very great and precious promises have been given to us, that through these you might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world in desire; 5 and for this very reason bringing forward all diligence, supply in your faith, virtue, and in virtue, knowledge, 6 and in knowledge, self-control, and in self-control, patience, and in patience, godliness, 7 and in godliness, friendship for brethren, and in friendship for brethren, love. 8 For these things being in you and abounding render you neither idle, nor unfruitful for the acknowledgment of our Lord Jesus Christ; 9 *but he in* whom these are not present, is blind, not seeing afar off, having taken up a forgetfulness of the purification of his old sins. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, be diligent to make your calling and election sure; for in doing these things you shall never stumble. 11 For so shall there be richly supplied to you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I shall always remind you of these things, though you know them and are established in the present truth. 13 Yes, I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance, 14 knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has shown me. 15 But I will endeavor that you may always be able, after my departure, to have these things in remembrance. 16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but had been made eye-witnesses of his majesty. 17 For he received from God the Father honor and glory, a voice having been borne to him by the most excellent glory, such as this:

This is my beloved Son, in whom
I am well pleased. 18 And this
voice brought from heaven we
heard, being with him in the holy
mount; 19 and we have the pro-
phetic word more sure, to which you
do well to give heed, as to a lamp
shining in a dark place, till the day
dawn and the day-star arise in your
hearts; 20 knowing this first, that no
prophecy of Scripture comes from
one's own interpretation. 21 For
not by the will of man was prophecy
ever brought, but men from God
spoke, being moved by the Holy
Spirit.

2 1 But there arose false
prophets among the people, as
there shall be false teachers also
among you, such as shall privily in-
troduce heresies of destruction, even
denying the Lord that bought them,
who bring on themselves swift de-
struction; 2 and many will follow
their licentiousness, because of
whom the way of truth shall be
blasphemed; 3 and in covetousness
with deceitful words they will make
merchandise of you; for whom the
condemnation of old lingers not,
and their destruction slumbers not.
4 For if God spared not the angels
that sinned, but casting them down
to Tartarus in chains of darkness
delivered them up to be kept for
judgment, 5 and spared not the old
world, but preserved Noah, the
eighth person, a preacher of right-
eousness, having brought a flood on
the world of the ungodly, 6 and
turning the cities of Sodom and
Gomorrah into ashes, condemned
them with an overthrow, making
them an example of those that shall
live ungodly, 7 and delivered right-
eous Lot, wearied out with the licen-
tious conduct of the ungodly; 8 for
the righteous man dwelling among
them, by seeing and hearing, vexed
his righteous soul from day to day
with their lawless deeds: 9 the
Lord knows how to deliver the god-
ly out of temptation, and to keep
the unrighteous to the day of judg-
ment to be punished, 10 but especial-
ly those that walk after the flesh in
unclean desire, and despise govern-
ments. Presumptuous, self-willed
men, they tremble not while blas-
pheming dignities; 11 whereas
angels, who are greater in strength
and power, bring no railing accusa-
tion against them before the Lord;
12 but these, as irrational animals
made by nature for capture and de-
struction, speaking evil of things in
which they are ignorant, shall also
perish in their corruption, 13 *thus*
receiving the reward of unright-
eousness, who count reveling in the
daytime a delight; spots and blem-
ishes *they are* reveling in their de-
ceits while feasting with you, 14
having eyes full of an adulteress,
and that can not cease from sin,
seducing unsteady souls, having a
heart exercised in covetousness,
children of the curse: 15 having left
the straight way, they have turned
aside, following the way of Balaam
the son of Beor, who loved the
wages of unrighteousness, 16 but
was reproved for his iniquity: the
dumb beast of burden speaking with
man's voice forbade the madness of
the prophet. 17 These are wells
without water, and mists driven by
a tempest, for whom the blackness
of darkness is reserved. 18 For
speaking great swelling words of
vanity, they seduce in the desires of
the flesh by lasciviousness those that

are just escaping from them that
live in error, 19 promising them
freedom, while they themselves are
servants of corruption; for by
whom any one has been overcome,
by him has he also been made a
servant. 20 For if, after escaping
from the pollutions of the world
through the knowledge of our Lord
and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are
again entangled in these and over-
come, their last state becomes worse
than the first. 21 For it had been
better for them not to have known
the way of righteousness, than hav-
ing known it to turn from the holy
commandment that had been deliv-
ered to them. 22 That of the true
proverb has happened to them: A
dog turned back to his own vomit;
and: A sow washed to wallowing in
the mire.

3 1 This now, beloved, is the
second epistle that I write to
you, in both of which I stir up your
pure mind by way of remembrance,
2 that you be mindful of the words
spoken before by the holy prophets,
and of the commandment of the
Lord and Saviour, that was given by
your apostles, 3 knowing this first,
that there shall come in the last
days shameless scofters walking ac-
cording to their own desires, 4 and
saying: Where is the promise of his
coming? For since the fathers fell
asleep, all things thus continue from
the beginning of the creation. 5 For
this they willingly know not, that
the heavens were of old and the
earth from water and by means of
water consisting by the word of
God, 6 by which the then world,
having been overflowed with water,
perished; 7 but the present heavens
and earth are kept in store by the
same word, reserved for fire at the
day of judgment and perdition of
ungodly men. 8 But be not ignorant
of this one thing, beloved, that one
day with the Lord is as a thousand
years, and a thousand years as one
day. 9 The Lord delays not con-
cerning the promise, as some count
delaying, but is longsuffering for
your sake, not willing that any
should perish, but that all should
come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will
come as a thief, in which the heav-
ens shall pass away with a great
noise, and the elements shall melt
with fervent heat, and the earth and
the works that are in it shall be
burned up. 11 As all these things
are thus to be dissolved, what man-
ner of persons ought you to be in
holy behavior and godliness, 12
looking for and hastening the com-
ing of the day of God, because of
which the heavens being on fire
shall be dissolved and the elements
shall melt with fervent heat? 13 But
we, according to his promise, look
for new heavens and a new earth,
in which dwells righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, as you
look for these things, be diligent to
be found spotless and blameless
before him in peace, 15 and regard
the longsuffering of our Lord salva-
tion, even as our beloved brother
Paul, according to the wisdom that
is given to him, has written to you,
16 as also in all his epistles speaking
in them of these things, in which
things are some hard to be under-
stood, which the unlearned and un-
steady wrest, as they do also the
other Scriptures, to their own de-
struction. 17 Do you then, beloved,
knowing it before, beware lest being

led away by the error of the lawless you fall from your own steadfastness, 18 but grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and to the day of eternity.

FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we looked upon and our hands handled, of the word of life; 2 and the life was manifested, and we have seen and do testify and declare to you the life eternal, which was with the Father and was manifested to us: 3 that which we have seen and heard, declare we to you, that you also may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship indeed is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ. 4 And these things write we to you, that your joy may be made full.

5 And this is the message that we have heard from him, and declare again to you, that God is light and darkness in him there is none. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth; 7 but if we walk in the light as he himself is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, faithful is he and righteous to forgive us the sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 1 My little children, these things write I to you that you sin not. And if any one sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; 2 and he himself is the expiation for our sins, not for ours only, however, but also for the whole world. 3 And in this we know that we have known him, if we keep his commandments. 4 He that says: I have known him and keeps not his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him; 5 but whoever keeps his word, truly in him has the love of God been perfected. In this we know that we are in him. 6 He that says that he abides in him ought himself also so to walk as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I to you, but an old commandment, which you had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which you heard. 8 Again a new commandment write I to you, which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true light now shines. 9 He that says that he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness till now. 10 He that loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no stumbling-block in him; 11 but he that hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and knows not whither he goes, because darkness has blinded his eyes.

12 I write to you, little children, because your sins have been for-

given for his name's sake. 13 I write to you, fathers, because you have known him that is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I have written to you, little children, because you have known the Father. 14 I have written to you, fathers, because you have known him that is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one. 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him; 16 because all that is in the world, the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world is passing away and the desire of it; but he that does the will of God abides for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as you heard that antichrist comes, even now many antichrists have risen: whence we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but that they might be made manifest that they are all not of us. 20 And you have an anointing from the holy One, and know all things. 21 I have not written to you because you know not the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is from the truth. 22 Who is the liar, but he that denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist that denies the Father and the Son. 23 Every one *that denies the* Son, neither has he the Father: he that confesses the Son has the Father also. 24 Let that which you heard from the beginning abide in you. If that abide in you which you heard from the beginning, you also shall abide in the Son and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he himself promised us, the life eternal.

26 These things I have written to you concerning them that deceive you. 27 And you,— the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that any one teach, but as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true and is no lie, even as it has taught you, abide in it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him that when he shall be manifested we may have boldness, and not be ashamed away from him in his coming. 29 If you know that he is righteous, you know that every one also that works righteousness has been begotten of him.

3 1 Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us that we should be called children of God. Therefore the world knows us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we children of God, and it has not yet been made manifest what we shall be. We know that when it shall be made manifest we shall be like him, because we shall see him as he is. 3 And every one that has this hope on him purifies himself, as he is pure. 4 Every one that practices sin practices lawlessness also, and sin is lawlessness. 5 And you know that he was manifested that he might take away sins, and sin is not in him. 6 Every one that abides in

him sins not: whoever sins has not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no one deceive you. He that practices righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: 8 he that practices sin is of the devil, because the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whoever has been begotten of God does not practice sin, because his seed abides in him; and he can not sin, because he has been begotten of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest and the children of the devil: whoever practices not righteousness is not of God, also he that loves not his brother. 11 For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, 12 not as Cain was of the wicked one and slew his brother; and for what cause did he slay him? because his works were evil, but those of his brother righteous.

13 Wonder not, brethren, if the world hates you. 14 We know that we have passed from death into life, because we love the brethren: he that loves not abides in death. 15 Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. 16 In this we have known the love, because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 17 But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother have need, and shuts up his bowels from him, how abides the love of God in him?

18 Little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth. 19 And in this we know that we are of the truth, and shall persuade our hearts before him; 20 because if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have confidence toward God, 22 and whatever we ask we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keeps his commandments abides in him and he in him; and in this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit that he has given us.

4 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are from God; because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. 2 In this know you the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God, 3 and every spirit that confesses not Jesus is not of God; and this is the *spirit* of antichrist, of which you have heard that it comes, and now is in the world already.

4 You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world: therefore they speak of the world, and the world hears them. 6 We are of God: he that knows God hears us, he that is not of God hears not us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another, because love is of God, and every

one that loves has been begotten of God, and knows God. 8 He that loves not has not known God, for God is love. 9 In this has been manifested the love of God in us, that God has sent his Son the only Begotten into the world that we might live through him. 10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son the expiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12 No one has seen God at any time: if we love one another, God abides in us and his love is perfected in us. 13 In this we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father has sent the Son the Saviour of the world. 15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him and he in God. 16 And we have known and have believed the love that God has in us. God is love, and he that abides in love abides in God and God in him.

17 In this has been perfected the love with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is we also are in this world. 18 Fear is not in love, but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has punishment, but he that fears is not made perfect in love. 19 We love, because he first loved us. 20 If any one say: I love God, and hate his brother, he is a liar; for he that loves not his brother, whom he has seen, God, whom he has not seen, how can he love? 21 And this commandment have we from him, that he that loves God *loves his* brother also.

5 1 Every one that believes that Jesus is the Christ, has been begotten of God; and every one that loves him that begot, loves him also that has been begotten of him. 2 In this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not burdensome, 4 because all that has been begotten of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that overcomes the world, our faith. 5 Who is he that overcomes the world but he that believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came through water and blood, Jesus Christ: not in the water only, but in the water and in the blood; and it is the Spirit that testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. 7 For they that testify are three, 8 the Spirit, and the water, and the blood, and the three are one.* 9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; because this is the testimony of God that he has testified concerning his Son. 10 He that believes on the Son of God has the testimony in himself: he that believes not God has made him a liar, because he has not believed on the testimony that God has testified concerning his Son. 11 And this is the testimony, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that has the Son has the life: he that has not the Son of God has not the life.

---

* Testify the same thing.

13 These things have I written
to you that you may know that you
have eternal life, who believe on
the name of the Son of God. 14
And this is the confidence that we
have towards him, that if we ask
anything according to his will, he
hears us. 15 And if we know that
he hears us as to whatever we ask,
we know that we have the petition
that we have asked of him. 16 If
any one see his brother sinning a
sin not to death, he shall ask, and
shall give him life, to those that sin
not to death. There is a sin to
death: not concerning this do I say
that he should ask. All unright-
eousness is sin, and there is a sin
not to death.
18 We know that every one that
has been begotten of God sins not;
but he that has been begotten of
God keeps himself, and the wicked
one touches him not. 19 We know
that we are of God, and the whole
world lies in the wicked one. 20
We know, however, that the Son
of God has come, and has given us
understanding, that we know him
that is true; and we are in him that
is true, in his Son Jesus Christ:
This is the true God and life eternal.
21 Little children, keep yourselves
from idols.

SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder to the elect lady and
her children, whom I love in truth,
and not I only, but also all that
have known the truth, 2 because of
this truth that abides in us, and shall
be with us for ever. 3 There shall
be with you grace, mercy, peace,
from God the Father, and from the
Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the
Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I have
found of thy children walking in the
truth as we received commandment
from the Father. 5 And now I be-
seech thee, lady, not as writing to
thee a new commandment, but that
which we had from the beginning,
that we love one another. 6 And
this is love, that we walk according
to his commandments: the com-
mandment is this, as you heard from
the beginning, that you walk in it.
7 For many deceivers have gone out
into the world, who confess not that
Jesus Christ is come in the flesh:
this is the deceiver and the anti-
christ. 8 Take heed to yourselves,
that you lose not the things that
you have wrought, but that you re-
ceive a full reward. 9 Whoever ad-
vances and abides not in the teach-
ing of Christ has not God: he that
abides in the teaching, he has both
the Son and Father. 10 If any one
comes to you, and brings not this
teaching, receive him not into the
house, and wish him not well; 11
for he that wishes well is partaker
in his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write
to you, I would not by means of
paper and ink; but I hope to be
with you, and speak mouth to
mouth, that our joy may be full. 13
The children of thy elect sister
salute thee.

THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, concerning all things I pray that thou mayest prosper and be in health, as thy soul prospers. 3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified to thy truth, as thou walkest in the truth. 4 I have no joy greater than this, that I hear of my children walking in the truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatever thou workest for the brethren, and for strangers, 6 who have testified to thy love before the church, whom thou wilt do well in conducting forward in a manner worthy of God. 7 For in behalf of the name they went forth, taking nothing from the heathen. 8 We then, ought to receive such, that we may become fellow-workmen for the truth. 9 I wrote somewhat to the church; but Diotrephes, who loves the pre-eminence over them, receives us not. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance the works that he does, prating against us with evil words; and not content with this, he neither himself receives the brethren, and those that would he hinders and casts out of the church.
11 Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that does good is of God: he that does evil has not seen God. 12 To Demetrius good testimony is given by all and by the truth itself; and we also testify, and you know that our testimony is true.
13 I had many things to write to thee, but I will not write to thee by means of ink and pen: 14 I hope, however, to see thee soon, and we will speak mouth to mouth. 15 Peace to thee. The friends salute thee: salute the friends by name.

EPISTLE OF JUDE

1 Jude, a servant of Christ Jesus, but brother of James, to the called that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ. 2 Mercy to you and peace and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, giving all diligence to write to you concerning this common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you, exhorting you to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. 4 For some men have *come in* by stealth, who have long *ago been written* of beforehand for this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
5 But I wish to put you in remembrance, though you already know all things, that the Lord, after having saved the people from the land of Egypt, the second time destroyed those that believed not: 6 angels also that kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he has kept in eternal chains under darkness for the judgment of the

great day: 7 how Sodom and
Gomorrah and the cities about
them, giving themselves over to
lewdness in like manner with these
men, and having gone after other
flesh, are set forth as an example,
suffering the punishment of eternal
fire. 8 Yet still in like manner
these dreamers also defile indeed
the flesh, but despise dominion, and
speak evil of dignities. 9 But
Michael the archangel, when con-
tending with the devil he disputed
about the body of Moses, dared not
to bring a railing accusation, but
said: The Lord rebuke thee. 10
But these speak evil of whatever
things indeed they know not, but
whatever things they understand
naturally as the irrational animals,
in these they corrupt themselves. 11
Alas for them, for in the way of
Cain they have walked, and in the
error of Balaam they have rushed
headlong for hire, and in the con-
tradiction of Corah have they per-
ished. 12 These are they that are
rocks in your love-feasts, feasting
with you without fear, feeding
themselves; clouds without water,
driven rapidly by winds; late
autumnal trees without fruit, twice
dead, torn up by the roots; 13 raging
waves of the sea foaming up their
own shame; wandering stars, for
whom the blackness of darkness has
been kept for ever. 14 But of these
also prophesied Enoch, the seventh
from Adam, saying: Behold, the
Lord came in his holy myriads, 15
to execute judgment against all, and
to convince all that are ungodly
among them of all their ungodly
works in which they were ungodly,
and of all the hard things which
ungodly sinners have spoken against
him. 16 These are murmurers, com-
plainers, walking according to their
own desires, and their mouth speaks
great swelling words, admiring per-
sons for profit's sake.

17 But you, beloved, be mindful
of the words that were spoken be-
fore by the apostles of our Lord
Jesus Christ, 18 that they said that
at the last time there shall be scof-
fers walking according to their own
desires in ungodliness. 19 These
are they that separate, psychical, not
having spirit. 20 But you, beloved,
building yourselves up on your most
holy faith, praying in the Holy
Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the
love of God, looking for the mercy
of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal
life. 22 And some, indeed, reprove
when they contend; 23 but others
save, snatching them out of the fire;
and on others have compassion in a
spirit of fear, hating even the gar-
ment that is spotted by the flesh.

24 But to him that is able to keep
you without falling, and to set you
in the presence of his glory blame-
less in exceeding joy; 25 to the only
God our Saviour, through Jesus
Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty,
might and authority before every
age, both now and throughout all
the ages: amen.

REVELATION OF JOHN

1 1 The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show to his servants things that must shortly take place, and having sent by his angel he made it known to his servant John, 2 who became a witness to the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, whatever things he saw. 3 Blessed is he that reads and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and that keep the things that are written in it; for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: grace to you and peace from him who is, and who was, and who comes, and from the seven spirits that are before his throne, 5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead and the prince of the kings of the earth. To him that loves us and that washed us from our sins in his blood, 6 and made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him be glory and strength through the ages: amen.

7 Behold, he comes with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him, and all the tribes of the land shall wail because of him. Yes, amen. 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, says the Lord God, who is, and who was, and who comes, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and companion in the affliction and kingdom and patience in Jesus, was in the island that is called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was in spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a voice great as that of a trumpet, 11 saying: What thou seest write in a book, and send to the seven churches, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamus, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that talked with me; and having turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks, 13 and in the midst of the candlesticks one like the Son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded about the breasts with a golden girdle; 14 but his head and his hair were white as white wool, like snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire, 15 and his feet were like burnished brass, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters; 16 and he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth went forth a sword two-edged, sharp, and his face as the sun when it shines in its strength. 17 And when I had seen him, I fell at his feet as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, saying: Fear not: I am the First and the Last, 18 and that lives, and I was dead, and behold, I am living from age to age, and have the keys of death and of hades. 19 Write therefore the things that thou sawest, and the things that are, and those that shall be after these, 20 the mystery of the seven stars that thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are

angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks are seven churches.

2 1 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write: These things says he that holds the seven stars in his right hand, that walks in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience, and that thou canst not endure evil men, and hast tried those that say that they are apostles and are not, and hast found them liars; 3 and thou hast patience, and hast endured because of my name, and hast not fainted. 4 But I have against thee that thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou hast fallen, and repent and do the first works: else, I am coming to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, unless thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches: To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of my God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things says the First and the Last, who was dead and revived; 9 I know thy affliction and thy poverty, (but thou art rich,) and the blasphemy of those that say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear in no way the things that thou art about to suffer. Behold now, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison that you may be tried, and you shall have affliction ten days. Be thou faithful to death, and I will give thee the crown of life. 11 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches: He that overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamus write: These things says he that has the sword two-edged, sharp; 13 I know where thou dwellest, where the throne of Satan is; and yet thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days in which Antipas was my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. 14 But I have against thee a few things: thou hast there those that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling-block before the sons of Israel and to cause them to eat idol-sacrifices and to commit lewdness. 15 So hast thou also in like manner those that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans. 16 Repent therefore; otherwise I am coming to thee quickly, and I will war against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches: To him that overcomes I will give of the hidden manna; and I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one knows but he that receives it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet like burnished brass: 19 I know thy works and thy love and thy faith and thy service and thy patience, and thy works the last more than the first. 20 But I have against thee that thou suffereest thy wife

Jezebel, who says that she is a
prophetess, and teaches and leads
my servants astray to commit lewd-
ness and to eat idol-sacrifices. 21
And I gave her time to repent, and
she will not repent of her lewdness.
22 Behold, I cast her into a bed,
and those that commit adultery with
her into great affliction, unless they
repent of her works. 23 And her
children will I kill with death; and
all the churches shall know that I
am he that searches the reins and
the hearts; and I will give to you,
to each one, according to your
works. 24 But to you I say, to the
rest that are in Thyatira, as many
as have not this teaching, such as
have not known the depths of
Satan, as they say, I lay upon you
no other burden; 25 but what you
have hold fast till I come. 26 And
he that overcomes and that keeps
my works to the end, to him will
I give authority over the nations,
27 and he shall rule them with a
rod of iron, as the vessels of a
potter shall they be broken to
pieces, as I have received from my
Father, 28 and I will give him the
morning star. 29 He that has an
ear, let him hear what the Spirit
says to the churches.

3 1 And to the angel of the
church in Sardis write: These
things says he that has the seven
spirits of God and the seven stars:
I know thy works, that thou hast
a name that thou livest, and art
dead. 2 Become wakeful, and
strengthen the things that remain
that are about to die. For I have
not found thy works fulfilled be-
fore my God. 3 Remember there-
fore how thou hast received and
heard, and watch and repent. If
therefore thou wilt not be wakeful,
I will come as a thief, and thou
shalt not know at what hour I will
come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a
few names in Sardis who have not
defiled their garments, and they
shall walk with me in white, for
they are worthy. 5 He that over-
comes, he shall be clothed in white
raiment, and I will not blot his
name out of the book of life, and
I will confess his name before my
Father and before his angels. 6 He
that has an ear, let him hear what
the Spirit says to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church
in Philadelphia write: These things
says he that is holy, he that is true,
he that has the key of David, he
that opens and no one shall shut,
and shuts and no one shall open;
8 I know thy works; behold, I have
placed before thee an open door,
that no one can shut; because thou
hast a little strength, and hast kept
my word and hast not denied my
name. 9 Behold, I will give to them
of the synagogue of Satan, that say
that they are Jews, and are not, but
do lie: behold, I will make them
come and worship before thy feet,
and they shall know that I have
loved thee. 10 Because thou hast
kept the word of my patience, I
also will keep thee from the hour
of temptation that shall come on
all the world, to try them that dwell
on the earth. 11 I come quickly:
hold fast that which thou hast, that
no one take thy crown. 12 He that
overcomes, I will make him a pillar
in the temple of my God, and he
shall go out no more, and I will
write upon him the name of my
God and the name of the city of
my God, the new Jerusalem that

comes down out of heaven from
my God, and my new name. 13 He
that has an ear, let him hear what
the Spirit says to the churches.
14 And to the angel of the church
in Laodicea write: These things
says the Amen, the witness that is
faithful and true, the beginning of
the creation of God; 15 I know thy
works, that thou art neither cold
nor hot. I would that thou wert
either cold or hot. 16 So because
thou art lukewarm, and neither cold
nor hot, I will vomit thee out of
my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest:
I am rich and have abundance and
have need of nothing, and knowest
not that thou art wretched and piti-
able and poor and blind and naked,
18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold
purified in fire, that thou mayest be
rich, and white raiment, that thou
mayest be clothed, and the shame
of thy nakedness may not be made
manifest, and to anoint thy eyes
with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as I love I rebuke
and chasten: be zealous therefore,
and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at
the door and knock: if any one
hear my voice and open the door,
I will come in to him and will sup
with him and he with me. 21 He
that overcomes, I will give to him
to sit with me in my throne, as I
also overcame and sat down with
my Father in his throne. 22 He
that has an ear, let him hear what
the Spirit says to the churches.

4 1 After these things I saw,
and behold, a door opened in
heaven, and the voice, the first that
I heard, was as that of a trumpet
talking with me, saying: Come up
hither, and I will show thee things
that must take place after these.
2 Immediately I was in spirit; and
behold, a throne was set in heaven,
and upon the throne was one sit-
ting, 3 and he that sat was like in
appearance to a jasper and a sardine
stone, and a rainbow round about
the throne, like in appearance to an
emerald. 4 And round about the
throne were twenty-four thrones;
and upon the twenty-four thrones
I saw elders sitting, clothed in
white raiment, and on their head
golden crowns. 5 And out of the
throne go forth lightnings and
voices and thunders; and there were
seven lamps of fire burning before
the throne, which are the seven
spirits of God; 6 and before the
throne was as a sea of glass like
crystal; and in the midst of the
throne and round about the throne
four living creatures full of eyes
before and behind. 7 And the first
living creature was like a lion, and
the second living creature was like
a calf, and the third living creature
had the face as of a man, and the
fourth living creature was like a
flying eagle. 8 And the four living
creatures, each of them having six
wings, are full of eyes round about
and within, and have no rest day
and night, saying: Holy, holy, holy
is the Lord God, the Almighty, who
was, and who is, and who comes.
9 And whenever the living crea-
tures give glory and honor and
thanks to him that sits upon the
throne, who lives from age to age,
10 the twenty-four elders fall be-
fore him that sits upon the throne,
and worship him that lives from
age to age, and throw their crowns
before the throne, saying: 11
Worthy art thou, our Lord and
God, to receive glory and honor

and power, for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they existed and were created.

5 1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book and break its seals? 3 And no one in heaven, neither on the earth nor under the earth, was able to open the book nor to look upon it. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book nor to look upon it. 5 And one of the elders said to me: Weep not; behold, he has prevailed who is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, that opens the book and its seven seals.

6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took it out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the lamb, having each one a harp and golden vials full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a new song, saying: Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open its seals, because thou wast slain and didst redeem to God in thy blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, 10 and didst make them a kingdom and *priests, and they* shall reign on the earth. 11 And I saw, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders, and the number of them was myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, 12 saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. 13 And every created thing that is in heaven, and those that are on the earth, and under the earth, and in the sea, even those in them, all did I hear saying: To him that sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing, and honor, and glory, and might, from age to age. 14 And the four living creatures heard I saying: Amen; and the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 1 And I saw when the Lamb had opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder: Come. 2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat upon him had a bow, and to him was given a crown, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying: Come. 4 And there went forth another horse that was red; and to him that sat on him was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given to him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying: Come. And I saw, and behold, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a balance in

his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: A chœnix of wheat for a denarius, and three chœnices of barley for a denarius: and see that thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature saying: Come. 8 And I saw, and behold, a pale horse, and he that sat on him, his name was death, and hades followed with him; and there was given to them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword and with famine and with death and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those that had been slain because of the word of God and because of the testimony that they held. 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying: How long, O Sovereign holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And there was given to them a white robe, and it was said to them that they should rest yet a while, till *the number of* their fellow-servants and their brethren that should be killed as they had been should be fulfilled.

12 And I saw when he had opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole of the moon became as blood, 13 and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig-tree casting her untimely figs when shaken by a mighty wind, 14 and the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth and the great men and the officers and the rich and the mighty and every servant and free man hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, 16 and said to the mountains and rocks: Fall upon us and conceal us from the face of him that sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb. 17 for the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

7 1 And after this I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth nor on the sea nor on any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying: Hurt not the earth nor the sea nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of those that were sealed; a hundred and forty-four thousand were sealed of every tribe of the sons of Israel: 5 of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand; of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand: 6 of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand; of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand; of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand: 7 of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand; of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand; of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand; 8 of the tribe of Zebulon twelve thousand; of the tribe of Joseph twelve thou-

sand; of the tribe of Benjamin
twelve thousand were sealed.
9 After these things I saw, and
behold, a great multitude, which no
one could number, out of every
nation and the tribes and peoples
and tongues, standing before the
throne and before the Lamb, clothed
with white robes, and palms in
their hands; 10 and they cry with
a loud voice, saying: Salvation to
our God who sits on the throne, and
to the Lamb. 11 And all the angels
stood round about the throne and
the elders and the living creatures,
and fell before the throne on their
faces and worshipped God, 12 saying: Amen, blessing and glory and
wisdom and thanks and honor and
power and strength to our God
from age to age. 13 And one of
the elders answered, saying to me:
These that are clothed in white
robes, who are they and whence
came they? 14 And I said to him:
My lord, thou knowest. And he
said to me: These are they that
come out of great affliction, and
they washed their robes and made
them white in the blood of the
Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before
the throne of God, and they serve
him day and night in his temple,
and he that sits on the throne shall
dwell among them. 16 They shall
hunger no more, neither shall they
thirst any more, neither shall the
sun fall upon them, nor any heat,
17 for the Lamb that is in the midst
of the throne shall feed them, and
lead them to living fountains of
waters, and God shall wipe away
every tear from their eyes.

8 1 And when he had opened
the seventh seal, there was
silence in heaven for about half an
hour. 2 And I saw the seven
angels that stand before God, and
to them were given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and
stood by the altar, having a golden
censer; and there was given to him
much incense, that he should offer
it with the prayers of all the saints
on the golden altar that is before
the throne. 4 And the smoke of
the incense ascended with the
prayers of the saints out of the
hand of the angel before God. 5
And the angel took the censer, and
filled it from the fire of the altar
and threw it into the earth; and
there were thunders, and lightnings,
and voices, and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels that had
the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7 And the first
sounded; and there was hail and
fire mingled with blood, and it was
thrown into the earth; and the third
part of the earth was burned up,
and the third part of the trees was
burned up, and all green grass was
burned up.
8 And the second angel sounded;
and as it were a great mountain
burning with fire was cast into the
sea; and the third part of the sea
became blood, 9 and the third part
of the creatures that were in the
sea, that had life, died, and the
third part of the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded;
and there fell from heaven a great
star burning as a lamp, and it fell
upon the third part of the rivers
and upon the fountains of waters.
11 And the name of the star is
called Wormwood. And the third
part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the

waters, because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded; and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, that the third part of them might be darkened, and the day might not shine for the third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I saw, and heard an eagle flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice: Woe, woe, woe to them that dwell on the earth because of the rest of the voices of the trumpet of the three angels that are about to sound.

9 1 And the fifth angel sounded: and I saw a star that had fallen from heaven to the earth, and to him was given the key of the pit of the abyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there arose out of the pit a smoke as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by means of the smoke of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth, and to them was given power as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said to them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing nor any tree, but the men such as have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and this torment is as the torment of a scorpion, when he strikes a man. 6 And in those days men shall seek death and shall not find it, and they shall desire to die and death flees from them. 7 And the shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle, and on their heads as crowns like gold, and their faces as the faces of men, 8 and they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions, 9 and they had breastplates as breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they have tails like scorpions, and stings, and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months: 11 they have a king over them, the angel of the a yss, his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. 12 The first woe has past: behold, there come two woes more after this.
13 And the sixth angel sounded; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that is before God, 14 saying to the sixth angel, that had the trumpet: Loose the four angels that are bound on the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year, to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of horsemen was two myriads of myriads: I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those that sat on them, having breastplates fiery, hyacinthine, and of sulphur; and the heads of the horses as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths go forth fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and the smoke, and the brimstone that went forth out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth and in their tails;

for their tails are like serpents, and
have heads, and with them they do
hurt. 20 And the rest of men, that
were not killed by these plagues,
repented not of the works of their
hands, that they should not worship
demons and idols of gold and of
silver and of brass and of stone
and of wood, which can neither see,
nor hear, nor walk, 21 and they re-
pented not of their murders, neither
of their sorceries nor of their lewd-
ness nor of their thefts.

10 1 And I saw another angel
that was mighty descending
from heaven, clothed with a cloud,
and a rainbow was upon his head,
and his face was as the sun, and
his feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he
had in his hand a little book opened.
And he put his right foot on the
sea, but his left on the land, 3 and
he cried with a loud voice as a lion
roars. And when he had cried, the
seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had
spoken, I was about to write; and
I heard a voice from heaven, say-
ing: Seal up the things that the
seven thunders spoke, and write
them not. 5 And the angel that I
saw standing on the sea and on
the earth, lifted up his right hand
to heaven, 6 and swore by him that
lives from age to age, who created
the heaven and the things that are
in it, and the earth and the things
that are in it, and the sea and the
things that are in it, that time
should no longer be, 7 but in the
days of the voice of the seventh
angel, when he shall sound, and the
mystery of God was finished, as he
proclaimed to his servants the
prophets. 8 And the voice that I
heard from heaven again spoke to
me and said: Go, take the little
book that is opened in the hand of
the angel that stands on the sea
and on the earth. 9 And I went to
the angel, saying to him that he
should give me the little book. And
he said to me: Take it and eat it
up, and it will make thy belly bitter,
but in thy mouth it shall be sweet
as honey. 10 And I took the little
book out of the hand of the angel
and ate it up; and it was in my
mouth as honey, sweet; and when
I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
11 And they say to me: Thou must
again prophesy against many peo-
ples and nations and tongues and
kings.

11 1 And there was given me
a reed like a rod, saying:
Arise and measure the temple of
God and the altar and those that
worship in it. 2 And the court that
is without the temple leave out and
measure it not, for it is given to
the Gentiles, and the holy city shall
they tread down forty-two months.
3 And I will give to my two wit-
nesses, and they shall prophesy a
thousand two hundred and sixty
days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These
are the two olive-trees and the two
candlesticks that stand before the
Lord of the earth. 5 And if any
one will hurt them, fire comes forth
from their mouth and devours their
enemies; and if any one will hurt
them, they must be put to death.
6 These have authority to shut
heaven, that rain fall not in the
days of their prophecy, and they
have authority over the waters to
turn them into blood, and to smite
the earth with every plague as often
as they will. 7 And when they
shall have accomplished their testi-

mony, the beast that ascends out of
the abyss shall make war with them
and overcome them and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies —* in the
street of the great city, which is
called, spiritually, Sodom and Egypt,
where our Lord also was crucified.
9 And they of the peoples and
tribes and tongues and nations see
their dead bodies three days and a
half, and suffer not their dead
bodies to be put into a tomb. 10
And they that dwell on the earth
rejoice over them and make merry,
and shall send gifts one to another,
because these two prophets torment-
ed them that dwell on the earth.
11 And after three days and a half
the spirit of life from God entered
into them, and they stood upon
their feet, and great fear fell upon
those that saw them. 12 And I
heard a great voice out of heaven
saying to them: Come up hither;
and they went up into heaven in a
cloud, and their enemies beheld
them. 13 And in that hour there
was a great earthquake, and the
tenth part of the city fell, and there
were killed in the earthquake names
of men seven thousand, and the rest
were frightened and gave glory to
the God of heaven. 14 The second
woe was passed: the third woe, be-
hold, it comes quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sound-
ed; and there were great voices in
heaven, saying: The kingdom of the
world has become our Lord's and
his Christ's, and he shall reign from
age to age. 16 And the twenty-four
elders that sat on their thrones
before God fell on their faces and
worshipped God, 17 saying: We give
thee thanks, Lord God, the Almighty
who art and who wast, because thou
hast taken thy great power and hast
reigned; 18 and the nations were
angry, and thy wrath has come, and
the time of the dead that they
should be judged, and that thou
shouldst give reward to thy serv-
ants the prophets and to thy saints
and to those that fear thy name,
both small and great, and that thou
shouldst destroy those that destroy
the earth. 19 And the temple of
God was opened in heaven, and
there appeared in his temple the
ark of his covenant, and there were
lightnings, and voices, and thunder-
ings, and an earthquake, and great
hail.

12 1 And a great sign ap-
peared in heaven, a woman
clothed with the sun, and the moon
under her feet, and on her head a
crown of twelve stars; 2 and being
with child she cried, being in
travail and in pain to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another sign
in heaven, and behold, a great red
dragon, having seven heads and ten
horns, and on his head seven dia-
dems, 4 and his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven, and
cast them to the earth. And the
dragon stood before the woman that
was about to be delivered, that
when she brought forth her child
he might devour it. 5 And she
brought forth a man child, who was
about to rule all nations with a rod
of iron; and her child was caught
away to God and to his throne. 6
And the woman fled into the wil-
derness, where she has a place pre-
pared of God, that they should feed
her there a thousand two hundred

* No verb in Greek: perhaps "sus-
pended" is best.

and sixty days. 7 And there was
war in heaven: Michael and his
angels *went forth* to war with the
dragon. And the dragon fought
and his angels, 8 and prevailed not,
neither was their place found any
more in heaven. 9 And the great
dragon was cast out, the old ser-
pent, that is called devil and Satan,
that deceives the whole world; he
was cast out into the earth, and his
angels were cast out with him. 10
And I heard a great voice in heaven,
saying: Now has come the salva-
tion, and the power, and the king-
dom of our God, and the authority
of his Christ, for the accuser of
our brethren has been cast out, he
that accused them before our God
day and night. 11 And they over-
came him because of the blood of
the Lamb and because of the word
of their testimony, and they loved
not their lives to their death. 12
Therefore rejoice, you heavens and
those that dwell in them: alas for
the earth and the sea, for the devil
has come down to you having great
wrath, knowing that he has a short
time.

13 And when the dragon saw that
he was cast out into the earth, he
persecuted the woman who had
brought forth the man child. 14
And there were given to the woman
two wings of a great eagle, that she
might fly into the wilderness to her
place, where she is nourished for a
time and times and half a time from
the face of the serpent. 15 And
the serpent cast out of his mouth
after the woman water as a river,
that he might carry her away with
a flood. 16 And the earth helped
the woman; and the earth opened
her mouth, and swallowed up the
river that the dragon threw out of
his mouth. 17 And the dragon was
angry with the woman, and went
away to make war with the rest of
her children, that keep the com-
mandments of God, and that hold
the testimony of Jesus.

13 1 And I stood on the sand
of the sea, and saw a beast
coming up out of the sea, and he
had seven heads and ten horns, and
on his horns ten diadems, and on
his heads names impiously irrever-
ent. 2 And the beast that I saw
was like a leopard, and his feet
were as those of a bear, and his
mouth was as the mouth of a lion.
And the dragon gave him his
power, and his throne, and great
authority. 3 And I saw one of his
heads as if it had been wounded
even to death; and his deadly
wound was healed; and all the
earth wondered after the beast. 4
And they worshipped the dragon,
because he gave authority to the
beast; and they worshipped the
beast, saying, Who is like the beast?
and, Who is able to make war with
him?

5 And there was given him a
mouth that spoke great things and
impious words; and authority was
given to him to continue forty-two
months. 6 And he opened his
mouth in impious speeches against
God, to utter impious words against
his name, and his tabernacle, and
against those who dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given him to make
war with the saints, and to over-
come them; and authority was
given him over every tribe and
people and tongue and nation. 8
And all that dwell upon the earth
will worship him, those whose

names are not written in the book
of life of the Lamb that was slain
from the foundation of the world.
9 If any one has an ear, let him
hear. 10 If any one leads into cap-
tivity, he shall go into captivity. If
any kills with the sword, he must
be killed with the sword. Here is
the patience and faithfulness of the
saints.

11 And I saw another beast com-
ing up out of the earth; and he
had two horns like a lamb, and he
spoke as a dragon. 12 And he
exercises all the authority of the
first beast in his presence; and he
causes the earth and those who
dwell in it to worship the first
beast, whose deadly wound was
healed. 13 And he does great signs,
and even causes fire to descend
from heaven upon the earth in the
sight of men. 14 And he deceives
those who dwell on the earth, by
means of the signs which he is al-
lowed to do in the presence of the
beast, saying to those who dwell on
the earth, that they should make an
image for the beast which had the
wound by the sword, and did live.
15 And it was granted him to give
spirit to the image of the beast, that
the image of the beast should both
speak, and cause as many as would
not worship the image of the beast,
to be killed. 16 And he causes all,
small and great, rich and poor, free
and bond, to receive a mark on
their right hand, or on their fore-
head, 17 and that no one should be
able to buy or sell, but he that had
the mark, the name of the beast, or
the number of his name. 18 Here
is wisdom. Let him that has under-
standing, count the number of the
beast; for it is the number of a
man, and his number is six hundred
and sixty-six.

14 1 And I saw, and behold,
the Lamb stood on the
mount Zion, and with him a hun-
dred and forty-four thousand, that
had his name and his Father's name
written in their foreheads. 2 And
I heard a voice from heaven like
the voice of many waters, and like
the voice of loud thunder; and I
heard the voice of harpers harping
with their harps. 3 And they sung
a new song before the throne, and
before the four living creatures,
and the elders; and no one was
able to learn the song, but the hun-
dred and forty-four thousand that
had been redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they that were not
defiled with women; for they are
virgins; these are they that follow
the Lamb wherever he goes: these
were redeemed from among men,
the first-fruits to God and to the
Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was
found no guile; for they are blame-
less.

6 And I saw another angel flying
in mid-heaven, having the eternal
gospel to preach to those who dwell
on the earth, even to every nation
and tribe and tongue and people;
7 and he said with a loud voice:
Fear God, and give glory to him,
for the hour of his judgment has
come; and worship him that made
the heaven, and the earth, and the
sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And another angel followed,
saying: Babylon the great has
fallen, has fallen; because she has
made all nations drink of the mad-
dening wine of her lewdness.

9 And the third angel followed
them, saying, with a loud voice:

If any one worship the beast and
his image, and receive his mark in
his forehead, or on his hand, even
he shall drink of the wine of the
wrath of God, which is prepared
without mixture in the cup of his
indignation; 10 and he shall be tor-
mented with fire and brimstone in
the presence of the holy angels,
and in the presence of the Lamb;
11 and the smoke of their torment
ascends from age to age; and they
who worship the beast and his
image, and whoever receives the
mark of his name, have no rest day
or night.

12 Here is the patience of the
saints, who keep the commandments
of God and the faith of Jesus. 13
And I heard a voice from heaven,
saying: Write, Blessed are the dead
that die in the Lord from this time.
Yes, says the Spirit, that they may
rest from their labors, and their
works do follow them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white
cloud, and on the cloud sat one like
the Son of man, who had on his
head a crown of gold, and in his
hand a sharp sickle. 15 And an-
other angel came out of the temple,
and cried with a loud voice to him
that sat on the cloud: Thrust in
your sickle and reap, for the time
has come for you to reap, for the
harvest of the earth is fully ripe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud
thrust in his sickle on the earth,
and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out
of the temple that is in heaven, and
he also had a sharp sickle. 18 And
another angel that had power over
fire, came out from the altar; and
he cried with a loud cry to him
that had the sharp sickle, and said:
Thrust in your sharp sickle, and
gather the clusters of the vine of
the earth, for its grapes are fully
ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in
his sickle on the earth, and gath-
ered the vine of the earth, and
threw it into the great wine-press
of the wrath of God. 20 And the
wine-press was trodden without the
city; and blood came out of the
wine-press, even to the bridles of
the horses, to the distance of a
thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 1 And I saw another sign
in heaven, great and wonder-
ful: seven angels that had seven
plagues which are the last; for by
them the wrath of God is brought
to an end.

2 And I saw, as it were, a sea of
glass mingled with fire, and those
who had obtained the victory over
the beast, and over his image, and
over the number of his name,
standing on the sea of glass, hav-
ing the harps of God. 3 And they
sung the song of Moses the ser-
vant of God, and the song of the
Lamb, saying: Great and wonder-
ful are thy works, Lord God Al-
mighty; just and true are thy ways,
thou King of saints. 4 Who will
not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify
thy name? For thou alone art
holy; for all nations shall come
and worship before thee; because
thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after this I saw, and the
temple of the tabernacle of the
testimony in heaven was opened; 6
and the seven angels that had the
seven plagues came out of the tem-
ple, clothed in pure white linen, and
girded about the breasts with
golden girdles. 7 And one of the
four living creatures gave to the

seven angels seven golden cups full of the wrath of God, who lives from age to age. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no one was able to enter the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

16 1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels: Go and pour out the seven cups of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first angel went, and poured out his cup on the land; and there came a hurtful and afflictive sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and that worshiped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his cup on the sea; and it became blood, like that of a dead man; and every soul in the sea died.

4 And the third angel poured out his cup on the rivers and the fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters, saying: Just art thou, who art and who wast, the Holy One, because thou hast thus judged. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and of prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, and they are worthy. 7 And I heard *a voice from the* altar saying: Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and just are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his cup on the sun; and it was given to him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat; and they uttered impious words against the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they repented not, that they might give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his cup on the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was filled with darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain; 11 and they spoke impiously against the God of heaven because of their pains, and because of their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his cup on the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13 And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of demons that do signs, and they go forth to the kings of the whole world, to bring them together to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 Behold, I come as a thief: blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, that he may not walk naked, and that men may not see his nakedness. 16 And they brought them together into a place that is called, in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his cup into the air; and there came a great voice from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying: It is done. 18 And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as has not been since men were on the earth,—so great an earthquake, and so mighty. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations

fell; and Babylon the great was remembered before God, that he might give her the cup of the wine of his fiercest wrath. 20 And every island fled, and the mountains were not found. 21 And great hail, every stone about the weight of a talent, fell from heaven upon men; and men spoke impiously against God, because of the plague of the hail; for the plague of it was very great.

17 1 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven cups, and talked with me, saying: Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot that sits on many waters, 2 with whom the kings of the earth have practiced lewdness, and with the wine of whose lewdness the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk. 3 And he carried me away in spirit into the wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, that was full of impious names, and that had seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stones, and pearls; and she had in her hand a golden cup full of idolatrous pollutions, and the impurities of her lewdness. 5 And on her forehead was a name written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND OF THE IDOLATROUS POLLUTIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment.

7 And the angel said to me: Why did you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, that has seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that you saw, was, and is not, and will come out of the abyss, and go to perdition; and those who dwell on the earth, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will wonder, when they see the beast that was, and is not, though he is yet present.

9 Here is the mind that has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. 10 And there are seven kings: five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain but a little while. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes to perdition.

12 And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet, but receive authority as kings at the same time with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and will give their power and authority to the beast. 14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. 16 And the ten horns that you saw, and the beast, these will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn her up with fire. 17 For God has put into their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and to

give their kingdom to the beast, till the words of God be accomplished.

18 And the woman that you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.

18 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lighted with his glory. 2 And he cried with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great has fallen, has fallen, and has become the habitation of demons, and the haunt of every unclean spirit, and the resort of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For she has made all nations drink of the maddening wine of her lewdness; and the kings of the earth have practiced lewdness with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the power of her voluptuousness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, my people, lest you become partakers of her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues: 5 For her sins reach even to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her as she has rewarded you, and render back to her double, according to her works; in the cup that she has mixed, mix for her double. 7 As much glory and voluptuousness as she has given to herself, so much torment and sorrow give her; for she says in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore, her plagues shall come in one day, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judges her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have practiced lewdness and lived voluptuously with her, shall weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing far off for fear of her torment, saying: Alas, alas, that great city of Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour has your judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and lament over her, because no one buys their merchandise any more; 12 the merchandise of gold and silver and precious stones, and of pearls, and of fine linen and purple, and of silk and scarlet; and every kind of thyine wood, and every kind of vessel of ivory, and every kind of vessel of most costly wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble; 13 and cinnamon and amomum and incense, and ointment and frankincense, and wine and oil, and fine flour and wheat, and beasts and sheep, and horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men. 14 And the fruits that your soul desired have departed from you; and all things that are dainty and sumptuous have perished from you, and you shall find them no more at all.

15 Those who traded in these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand far off for fear of her torment, weeping and mourning and 16 saying: Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls! for in one hour, so great riches have been brought to ruin. 17 And every master of a ship, and every one in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood far

off, 18 and cried, when they saw the
smoke of her burning, saying: What
city is like the great city? 19 And
they threw dust on their heads, and
cried, weeping and mourning and
saying: Alas, alas, that great city,
by which all that had ships in the
sea became rich by means of costly
merchandise! for in one hour she is
made desolate. 20 Rejoice over her,
O heaven, and you saints and apos-
tles and prophets; for God has
avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up
a stone like a great millstone, and
threw it into the sea, saying: Thus,
with violence shall Babylon, that
great city, be thrown down, and
shall be found no more at all. 22
And the voice of harpers and mu-
sicians, and of pipers and trumpet-
ers, shall be heard no more at all
in you; and no artist of any art
whatever, shall be found any more
in you; and the sound of the mill-
stone shall be heard no more in
you; 23 and the light of a lamp
shall shine no more in you; and
the voice of the bridegroom and of
the bride shall be heard no more in
you; for your merchants were the
great men of the earth; for by your
sorcery were all nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the blood
of prophets and of saints, and of
all that were slain upon the earth.

19 1 After these things, I
heard the great voice of a
vast multitude in heaven, saying:
Alleluia: Salvation and glory and
honor and power to our God; 2 for
true and righteous are his judg-
ments, for he has judged the great
harlot that corrupted the earth with
her lewdness; and he has avenged
the blood of his servants at her
hand. 3 And again they said: Alle-
luia; and her smoke rises up from
age to age. 4 And the twenty-four
elders, and the four living creatures,
fell down, and worshiped God that
sits upon the throne, saying: Amen,
Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out
of the throne, saying: Praise our
God, all you his servants, and you
that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice
of a great multitude, and as the
voice of many waters, and as the
voice of mighty thunderings, say-
ing: Alleluia; for the Lord God, the
Almighty reigns. 7 Let us rejoice
and be glad, and give glory to him;
for the marriage of the Lamb has
come, and his wife has made herself
ready. 8 And to her was given that
she should be clothed in fine linen,
clean and white; for the fine linen
is the righteousness of the saints.
9 And he said to me: Write, Blessed
are they that are called to the mar-
riage-supper of the Lamb. And he
said to me: These are the true
words of God. 10 And I fell at his
feet to worship him; and he said
to me: See that you do it not; I am
your fellow-servant, and of your
brethren that have the testimony of
Jesus; worship God; for the testi-
mony of Jesus is the spirit of
prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened,
and behold, a white horse, and he
that sat on him was called faithful
and true, and in righteousness does
he judge, and make war. 12 His
eyes were like a flame of fire, and
on his head were many diadems;
and he had a name written which
no one knew, but he himself. 13
And he was clothed with a garment
dipped in blood; and his name is

called The Word of God. 14 And
the armies that were in heaven fol-
lowed him on white horses; and
they were clothed in fine linen, white
and clean. 15 And out of his mouth
goes a sharp, two-edged sword, that
with it he may smite the nations;
and he shall rule them with a rod
of iron; and he treads the wine-
press of the fiercest wrath of God,
the Almighty. 16 And he has, on
his raiment and on his thigh, a name
written, King of kings, and Lord of
lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing
in the sun; and he cried with a loud
voice, saying to all the birds that fly
in mid-heaven: Come, gather your-
selves to the great supper of God, 18
that you may eat the flesh of kings,
and the flesh of officers, and the
flesh of mighty men, and the flesh
of horses, and of those who sit on
them, and the flesh of all, both free-
men and servants, both small and
great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the
kings of the earth, and their armies,
assembled together to make war
with him that sat on the horse, and
with his army. 20 And the beast
was taken, and the false prophet
that was with him, who did signs
in his presence, with which he de-
ceived those who received the mark
of the beast, and those who wor-
shiped his image. These two were
thrown alive into the lake of fire,
which burns with brimstone. 21
And the rest were slain with the
sword of him that sat on the horse,
which sword proceeded out of his
mouth: and all the birds were filled
with their flesh.

20 1 And I saw an angel come
down from heaven, having
the key of the abyss, and a great
chain in his hand. 2 And he laid
hold of the dragon, that old ser-
pent, which is the devil and Satan,
and bound him for a thousand years,
3 and threw him into the abyss, and
shut him up, and set a seal upon
him, that he should deceive the na-
tions no more, till the thousand
years should be completed; and
after this he must be loosed for a
little while.

4 And I saw thrones, and they
sat upon them, and the power of
judging was given to them; and I
saw the souls of those who had
been beheaded for the testimony of
Jesus, and for the word of God;
and of those who had not worshiped
the beast, nor his image, and had
not received his mark on their fore-
head, nor on their hand; and they
lived and reigned with Christ a
thousand years. 5 But the rest of
the dead lived not till the thousand
years were completed. This is the
first resurrection. 6 Blessed and
holy is he that has part in this first
resurrection; over such the sec-
ond death has no power; but they
shall be priests of God and of the
Christ, and shall reign with him a
thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years
shall have been completed, Satan
shall be loosed from his prison, 8
and shall go out to deceive the
nations that are in the four corners
of the earth, Gog and Magog, to
bring them together to battle: the
number of these is as the sand of
the sea. 9 And they went up on the
breadth of the earth, and encom-
passed the camp of the saints, and
the beloved city; and fire came down
out of heaven from God, and de-

voured them. 10 And the devil who
deceived them was thrown into the
lake of fire and brimstone, where
the beast and the false prophet are;
and they shall be tormented day and
night from age to age.

11 And I saw a great white
throne, and him that sat upon it,
from whose face the earth and the
heaven fled away; and no place was
found for them. 12 And I saw the
dead, small and great, stand before
the throne; and the books were
opened; and another book was
opened, which is the book of life;
and the dead were judged out of
the things that were written in the
books, according to their works. 13
And the sea gave up the dead that
were in it; and death and hades
gave up the dead that were in them;
and they were judged, every one according to his works. 14 And death
and hades were cast into the lake of
fire: this is the second death. 15
And if any one was not found written in the book of life, he was
thrown into the lake of fire.

21 1 And I saw a new heaven
and a new earth; for the
former heaven and the former earth
had passed away; and the sea was
no more. 2 And I saw the holy
city, New Jerusalem, coming down
out of heaven, from God, prepared
as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of
heaven, saying: Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he
will dwell with them; and they shall
be his people, and God himself will
be with them, their God. 4 And he
will wipe every tear from their eyes,
and there shall be no more death;
neither shall there be any more sor-
row, nor crying, nor pain; for the
former things have passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne
said: Behold, I make all things new.
And he said to me: Write, for these
words are true and faithful. 6
And he said to me: It is done;
I am the Alpha and the Omega, the
Beginning and the End. To him
that thirsts, I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7
He that overcomes, shall inherit
these things, and I will be his God,
and he shall be my son. 8 But the
fearful, and the unbelieving, and the
detestable, and murderers, and lewd
persons, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their
part in the lake that burns with fire
and brimstone, which is the second
death.

9 And there came one of the seven
angels that had the seven cups full
of the seven last plagues; and he
talked with me, saying: Come hither,
and I will show you the bride, the
Lamb's wife. 10 And he carried me
away in spirit to a mountain, great
and high, and showed me the holy
city, Jerusalem, coming down out of
heaven from God, 11 having the
glory of God: that which gave it
light was like a most costly stone,
like jasper-stone, brilliant as crystal.
12 It had a wall, great and high;
and it had twelve gates, and at the
gates twelve angels, and names written on them, which are the names
of the twelve tribes of the sons of
Israel; 13 on the east, three gates;
on the north, three gates; on the
south, three gates; and on the west,
three gates. 14 And the wall of the
city had twelve foundations, and on
them were the names of the twelve
apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me

had a measure, a golden reed, that
he might measure the city, and its
gates, and its wall. 16 And the
city lies square; and its length is
as great as its breadth. And he
measured the city with the reed,
twelve thousand furlongs: the
length, and the breadth, and the
height of it are equal. 17 And he
measured the wall of it, a hundred
and forty-four cubits, the measure
of a man, that is, of an angel.
18 And the wall of it was built
of jasper; and the city was pure
gold, like clear glass. 19 And the
foundations of the wall of the city
were adorned with every costly
stone: the first foundation was
jasper; the second, sapphire; the
third, chalcedony; the fourth, em-
erald; 20 the fifth, sardonyx; the
sixth, sardius; the seventh, cryso-
lite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth,
topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the
eleventh, hyacinth; the twelfth, ame-
thyst. 21 And the twelve gates were
twelve pearls; every gate was of
one pearl: and the street of the city
was pure gold, like clear glass.
22 And I saw no temple in it; for
the Lord God, the Almighty, and
the Lamb, are its temple. 23 And
the city had no need of the sun,
nor of the moon, to shine in it;
for the glory of God gave it light,
and the lamp of it is the Lamb.
24 And the nations shall walk by
the light of it; and the kings of the
earth bring their glory and their
honor into it. 25 And its gates shall
not be shut at all by day; for there
shall be no night there. 26 And they
shall bring the glory and honor of
the nations into it. 27 And there
shall not enter it any thing unclean,
or that does what is detestable or
that makes a lie; but those who are
written in the Lamb's book of life.
22 1 And he showed me a
river of water of life, clear
as crystal, coming out from the
throne of God and of the Lamb. 2
In the midst of the street of the
city, and on each side of the river,
was the tree of life, which bore
twelve kinds of fruit, and yielded
its fruit every month; and the
leaves of the tree were for the heal-
ing of the nations. 3 And there
shall be no more curse; and the
throne of God and of the Lamb
shall be in it; and his servants shall
serve him. 4 And they shall see
his face, and his name shall be in
their foreheads. 5 And there shall
be no more night; and they have
no need of the lamp, nor of the
light of the sun; for the Lord God
will give them light; and they shall
reign from age to age.
6 And he said to me: These
words are faithful and true; and
the Lord God of the spirits of the
prophets has sent his angel to show
his servants the things that must
shortly take place. 7 And behold, I
come quickly: blessed is he that
keeps the words of the prophecy of
this book. 8 And I, John, am he
that saw and heard these things.
And when I had heard and seen, I
fell down to worship before the
feet of the angel that showed me
these things. 9 And he said to me:
See that you do it not; I am your
fellow-servant, and of your breth-
ren the prophets, and of those who
keep the words of this book: wor-
ship God.
10 And he said to me: Seal not
the words of the prophecy of this
book; for the time is at hand. 11

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; he that is polluted, let him be polluted still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12 Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give to every one as his work shall be. 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End. 14 Blessed are those who do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and that they may go through the gates into the city. 15 Without are dogs and sorcerers and lewd persons and murderers and idolaters, and every one that loves and makes a lie.

16 I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify these things to you for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, morning star. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come; and let him that hears, say, Come; and let him that is thirsty, come; and let him that is willing, take the water of life freely.

18 I testify to every one that hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If any one add to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; 19 and if any one take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life, and from the holy city; which things are written in this book.

20 He that testifies these things, says: Surely, I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints.

3 2044 069 676 971

DUE MAY 16 1927